THE Abridgement or Summarie of the English Chronicle, first collected by master Iohn Stow, *and after him augmented with sundry memorable Antiquities*, and continued with maters forrein and domesticall, vnto this present yeare 1607.

By E.H. Gentleman.

LONDON
Printed for the companie of Stacioners.

H
Ha 6
BIBLIOTHECA BODLEIANA

To the honeſt and friendly Reader.

FOR thy ſake with the reſt of our louing Countrimen. And for the modeſt delight of all other nations, of what qualitie ſoeuer, through the earneſt perſwaſion of many my good friends, fauourers of knowledge I was the rather induced to performe this buſineſſe, and to arme my ſelfe with my beſt patience, againſt the dayly iniuries & diſcourteſies which in theſe affairs I haue indured both in Court & country, without the leaſt part of pride or preſumption on my behalfe. A time may come to their diſgrace, wherein I may retort their vndeſerued malice. But as concerning the ignorant, proud and enuious, it wil bee hard for me to eſcape their brainſick imputation, for my owne part I acknowledge others excellencie, and my own inſufficiencie: What I haue done was in a kind of voluntary neceſſity, as is euident for that euery man (ſo far as I could perceiue) though they thought it a very good worke, yet they held it no wiſedome to runne headlong into indgement, and for the pleaſure of others to waſte their time, ſpend their money, diſpleaſe ſuperiours,

ſuperiours, and endure the cruell cenſure of the multitude only vpon hope of maſter Stowes *Reward: All which notwithſtanding for the generall good of all men, and without intent of offence to any, ſeeing ſo many memorable accidents like to bee buried in oblivion, I haue vndertaken theſe fiue yeares ſupplement, and inlarged it with ſundry memorable antiquities. If therefore it ſhall pleaſe thee kindly to accept theſe my free offred labours, happily I may bee encouraged to preſent thee with a larger worke: but I will not promiſe any thing, leaſt I become a debter. The manifold abuſes which haue been offered me by the ſhape of man, & the ſmall reſpect by thoſe of good ſpirit and ſolide ſubſtance, haue ſo checkt my forwardneſſe, that I ſtand amazed, hauing already beene condemned, and iudged before I was tried, or heard to ſpeake. What I haue written is free from leazing: be thou therefore of what religion or condition ſoeuer, expect nothing herein contained to be written for any purpoſe of flatterie, time ſeruice, or offence: truth I ſought, and truth is here ſet downe: peace and good thoughts poſſeſſe thee. Farewell.*

Thy verie louing friend,
Edmond Howes.

To the Right honourable *ſir* Henrie Rowe *Knight*, Lord Mayor of the Cittie of *London*, *and the right worſhipfull* the Aldermen his brethren, and vnto the Commoners of the ſame Cittie,

Edmond Howes Gentleman, wiſheth perfect health and felicitie.

RIght Honourable and graue Senators, the bleſſed and peacefull entrance into this land and ioyfull poſſeſsion of our liege Lord, of his immediate right of the Imperialcrown of England, and the vtter baniſhment of all doubt in the regall ſucceſsion, with the vniuerſal harts applauſe of al his highnes Engliſh ſubiects, who with one conſent

acknowledged their loue and dutie vnto his lawfull right in Soueraigntie, all which in the ſpeedie effecting and eſtabliſhing of peace in this kingdom, was much more then either our neighbour Nations held poſsible to be ſo eaſily performed, as appeared by their great admiration vpon the certaine knowledge thereof, or was rightly vnderſtoode of the multitude that wholy inioyes the benefit, as too plainely appeareth by their wilfull ingratitude & forgetfulneſſe, ſeeing their long continued feare ſo quickely ſuppreſt, and beyonde all expectation conuerted into as great freedome and tranquillitie, as either their hearts could wiſh, or is inioyed by any other nation. All theſe & many other high bleſsings of Almightie God ſtill ſucceeded one another, & no man would once hold vp his finger to make preſent acknowledgment or publique vnderſtanding vnto poſterities, of the boundleſſe and wonderous workes of God in theſe our dayes: as alſo of the manifold remarkable accidents which haue happened of late yeares. Theſe motiues, I ſay, with the earneſt perſwaſions of diuers graue and honourable perſonages, who neuer ceaſed

to

to accite mee vnto this preſent Act of Chronologie, haue directly cauſed mee to performe this generall buſineſſe, in which my tedious labours I haue beene intollerably abuſed, and ſcandalized by *Thraſo*, *Momus*, *Zoylus*, and other backbiters, and detractors, concerning whom, ſith it is the leaſt of *offences to offend offenders*, I will neither vex my ſelf, nor trouble your patience in ſeeking to pleaſe the enuious and inſatiate. But foraſmuch as I highly prize the good content of the honeſt, wiſe and vertuous, thus was the courſe and manner of my proceeding herein. After I had well obſerued, that no man woulde lend a helping hande vnto the late aged painfull Chronicler: neither in many moneths after his death, that any would expoſe or ſhew themſelues to proſecute ſo good a work, and albeit that in this Interim, & before, there were many named to haue alreadie entred into this Labyrinth, yet not any one appeared, whereupon I remẽbred the ſaying of the Philoſopher: *That the naming of many friends, is a maine impediment vnto friendſhip.* And as in that, ſo in this. Then for my own cleare ſatisfaction, and full aſſurance, that I would neither

preiudice nor preuent any others better proceeding, I entered into particular conference with euery man whoſe names had beene diuulged. Some of them of honorable rancke, and reuerend qualitie: all of them learned, and of good ſufficiencie, ſome whereof anſwered me, they thought that the giuing out of their names in this ſort, was rather done by their ſecret enemies, of purpoſe to draw them into capitall diſpleaſure, and to bring their names and liues into a generall queſtion, then for any other intent of good: other ſaid, Who doth this worke muſt flatter, which I can not, neither will I wilfully leaue a ſcandal vnto my poſteritie. Another ſaide, I cannot ſee howe in any ciuill action a man ſhould ſpend his trauaile, time and mony worſe, then in that which acquires no regarde, nor reward, except backebiting and detraction. And one among the reſt after he had ſworne an oath ſaid, I thanke God that I am not yet madd, to waſte my time, ſpend two hundred pound a yeare, trouble my ſelfe, and all my friends, onely to gaine aſſurance of endleſſe reproch, loſſe of libertie, and bring all my dayes in queſtion, And like as theſe ſpake, ſo did many

many others. And in concluſion, I ſawe it vtterly refuſed of all. And by this time it was generally obſerued, that this worke was wholy neglected. Then many of my friends began again to animate me, & very ſeriouſly required me to make ſupplemēt, whoſe kind perſwaſions preuailed ſo far, that I promiſed them to doe my endeuor, onely for one yeares ſpace, wherein my good will exceeded my beſt experience, as I found afterwardes, for that it is not a yeare or two wherein a man may obtaine the particularities of truth, neither accōpliſh any thing to the effect in this ſolide & variable imployment. Then forthwith I repayred vnto the moſt Honorable ſuperiors, vnto whom I humbly ſignified my zealous loue, duetie and diligence in this generall ſeruice of my Prince and Country, of whome I receyued very gracious incouragement, and honourable inſtructions. And after that vpon conference with diuers graue Elders, louers of vertue, and fauourers of the Cities honour, by whoſe direction with all meekeneſſe I manifeſted my willingneſſe vnto the Lord Mayor, and Court of Aldermen. Being then reſolued neither to breake my former

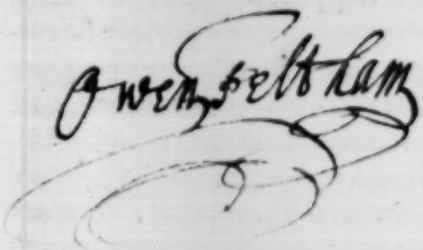
former promiſe, nor to neglect ſo great & general good for any deprauing ſpeeches, or maleuolent aſpects. May it therefore pleaſe your wiſdoms rightly to vnderſtād, that in all my proceedings I haue neither preſumed too far of my ſelf, nor don ought that might diſcourage or preuēt any other And thus much for the cauſe and maner of my proceeding. Now right honorable & moſt worthie Elders, whoſe ſtate and gouernmēt is renowmed through the world, what is he that hath any vnderſtanding, & knows not London to be the moſt flouriſhing & peacefull citie of Europe, of greateſt antiquitie, happieſt in continuance moſt encreaſed, chiefe in proſperitie, and moſt ſtored with plentie; & albeit I might alledge many ancient preſidents of pleaſures, profits, time & ſtate, whereof neuer any ſubordinate Magiſtrates could equall yours: but ſeeing few words to the wiſe ſufficeth, I will only ſpeake a word or two by the way: the promiſed bleſsing vntò the ancient Iſraelites to poſſeſſe a land that flowed with milk & honie, is with ſeuenfold meaſure heaped on your heads, your city filled more aboundantly with all ſorts of ſilks, fine linnen, oyles, wines, & ſpices, perfection of Arts, & all coſtly ornaments,

and curious workmanſhip then any other prouince: ſo as London well deſerues to beare the name of the choiſeſt ſtorehouſe in the world, and to keepe rank with any royall citie in Europe: her Citizens rich & bounteous, witnes their frank giuing of more thē twice ſeuen fifteens in one year, & their long continued charges & expences, aswell vpō al occaſions, by ſea & land, for defence of their Prince and Country; as in ayding and relieuing their diſtreſſed neighbor nations, and in performing many other worthie matters for their owne honor, the delight of ſtrangers, & the releiſe of the poore as otherwiſe, ſo as without offence it may truly be ſaid, that the liberalitie of the Londoners is but halfe known vnto their cōmon friends, peace & plentie in the hieſt degree poſſeſſeth now your gates & pallaces, all nations repaire with willingneſſe to be partakers of your happines: many other glorious cities haue many wayes wanted theſe inceſſant bleſſings, witnes the famous city Rome, which hath bin often ſpoiled & ſacked, the City Moſco, which not long ſince was twice ſpoiled with fire, the firſt time by her enemies, the laſt was a priuat politike practiſe of her own Emperor. The like misfortune

hath befalne vnto the great Cittie Constantinople, ſtatey Antwarp hath felt the ſmart of diuers changes within mans memorie. Populous Paris of late yeares was glad to beate downe her owne Suburbs, and cut her skirts ſhorter, leaſt others ſhould ſit vpon them: Cracouia, Liſhbon, and many other royall Citties, were glad and faine to ſeeke and ſue for that which is freely giuen vnto her. Theſe laſt haue I cited to bee as a looking glaſſe to London: ſith it is as impoſsible for any to know their proper face and feature without an obiect, as it is for any people to bee truly ſenſible of their owne felicitie, that haue not ſeene nor taſted others miſerie. And thus (right Honourable and graue Fathers) although it was my meaning to haue vſed breuitie, yet being inforced to the contrarie, I craue your pardon, leaſt I haue offended by prolixitie. And becauſe I will for euer be exempt, & free frō all dāger of al procurrāt vipers, lurking Adders, & venemous tongs, I here conclude, with tender of my loue: and theſe my free offered fiue yeares labours in this Abridgement, which I heartily recommend vnto your kind acceptation, and patronage,

with

with teſtimonie that here I proclaime a ceſſation from any further obſeruation or practiſe in the premiſſes or continuation of the Engliſh Chronicle, to the end it ſhal plainly appeare, that I haue no coherence with the enuious , that neuer did good themſelues, nor ſpake well of others, but will doe my vtmoſt to avoyd all impediments that may impeach others better proceedings; wiſhing you all increaſe of your hearts deſire, and euerlaſting happines.



A DESCRIPTION of England, Scotland, wales and Cornewall.

BRytaine, is an Iland in the Ocean Sea, situate right ouer against France, one parte of which Ile English men doe inhabite, an other part Scottes, the third part Wallshmen, and the fourth part Cornishmen. All they either in language, conditions, or lawes, doe differ among themselues. England is the greatest part, which is diuided into 40. counties, which we call shires: whereof ten (that is to say) Kent, Sussex, Surrey, South-hampton, Barkshire, Wiltshire, Dorsetshire, Somersetshire, Deuonshire, and Cornewall, doe containe the first

part of that Iland, which part bounding towards the South, standeth betweene the Thames and the Sea.

From thence to the Riuer of Trent which passeth through the midst of England be xvi. shires, whereof the first vi. (standing Eastward) are Esser, Middlesex, Hartfordshire, Suffolke, Northfolke, and Cambridgeshire. The other ten which stand more in the middle of the country are these: Bedford, Huntington, Buckingham, Oxford, Northamtō, Rutland, Leicester, Notingham, Warwicke, and Lincolne. After these there be 6. which border Westward vpon Wales, as Glocester, Hereford, Worcester, Shropshire, Stafford, and Chester. About the midst of the Region Darbishire, Yorkeshire, Lancashire and Cumberland. On the left hand towards the West, is Westmerland: Against the same is the Bishopricke of Durham and Northumberland, which boundeth vpon the North in the Marches of Scotland. These shires be diuided into xvii. Bishoprikes, Canterburie, Rochester, London, Chichester, Winchester, Salisbury, Exceter, Bath and Welles, Worcester, Glocester, Hereford, Couentrie, & Lichfield, Lincolne, Ely, Norwich, Oxford, Peterborow, Bristow. And this is the prouince of the

Arch-

Archbishop of Canterburie, which is the Primate of all England, with Wales. Yorke, Durham, Chester, and Carlile, is the other province of the Archbishop of Yorke, which is another Primate of England. The Ocean Sea doth bound England: the first part of Britain East and South wales, and Cornewall West. The river of Twéed diuideth England and Scotland North. The length of the Iland beginneth at Portsmouth in the South part, and endeth at Twéede in the North, containing 320. Myles.

Scotland, after the ouerthrow of the Picts, began at the river Twéede, and so méeting at the river Tyne. Scotland an other part of Brytan.

Therefore the length of Scotland, from Twéede to the furthest coast, is estéemed to be 480. Myles: But as Scotland is longer than England, so it is narrower. The said river of Twéed seperateth the marches, from Northúberland the farthest country of England: the chiefe Towne whereof is Barwicke, now in possession of the English. The westerne limite of Scotlãd, whilom was Cumberland, which the river of Selue diuideth from Annandall. Betwéen these two Regions the Cheuiot hils appeare. Next to the marches Pickland bordereth, bounding vpon the East. The most fa-

mous Townes, bee Dunber, Haddington, Leigh, Northbarwicke, and Edenbrough the Kings seat. The same city, the river called the Frith doth water and passe by: The same river againe diuideth from Loughdean, a countrie adioyning called the Fife, in which countrie are many townes as Donfermile, Cupper: but the notable towne of S. Andrew specially famous for the vniuersitie, and Sea of the Archbishop. On the other side, toward the Irish side Northward, is Nidisdalia, so called of the river that passeth thereby, where be the townes of Douglasse, and Doustie. Upon the South adioineth Galloway, where is the town called Coswell, & the ancient Temple of saint Ninian By that standeth the countrie of Haricta once renowmed, with the Towne Hariton, wher of perchance it toke the name. About Haricta towards the West, is Elgonia bordering vpon the Ocean, whereon is the Lake Lomunde, which is very broad & large, containing many Ilands, situate at the foote of the mountaine Grantly, xvii. eight miles frō the castle of Doubriton. A good space on this side Grāpius riseth the river Taus, the greatest of all Scotland, taking his name of Athollia and Caledonia, a Lake from whence it springeth, which falling by many places, but chiefly

chiefly by S. Johns towne & lastly by Dunde, and there breaketh into the Germaine sea. Against Taus is Anguise, and is diuided from Fife. To the same vpon the North adioyneth Atheles. On the other side Argile sheweth it selfe, being full of Lakes, whose vttermost bounds stretch so far, as Ireland about which the promontorie or foteland, called Lands-hed standeth.

Betweene Argatele & Olgouia Westward lieth the countrie of Sterling. Here the Forrest of Calidonia began on the left side, there likewise is the castle of Calindone situate by Taus, called Doucheldin. From a litle hill of the Forres striseth Cluid.

Of that riuer the Dale was called Gloteuale: which country that riuer runneth by, and in the same is the Citie, of Glasco, a goodly vniuersitie. Againe, towards the East is ioyned the countrie of Anguis and Merne, vpon the sea coast, wherin Fordunne by situation is very strong. Of the same side of Scotland, is the country of Marre, garnished with a citie called Aberdon, standing betweene the two riuers of Dona and Dea. Then followeth Morry which the two notable riuers doe compasse about, called Nea and Spea. At the mouth of the last riuer, standeth the towne of

Elgis: But in the middle parte standeth the broad countrie of Rossia. The breadth of the Iland is scarse xxx. miles ouer, which defended with three promõtories like towers repelleth the great waues and surges of the sea: and inuironed with two gulfes, which those promõtories do inclose, the entries be quiet & calme, and the water peaceable. The strait of the land is at this day called Cathanes, coasting vpon the sea Deucalidon.

About Scotland, in the Irish seas are xl. Ilands: many of these in length at least are 30. myles, but in bredth not aboue xii. Amongst them is Iona, beautified with the Toumbes of the Scottish kings. Beyond Scotland towards the North be the Iles of Orcades, the which are 30. in nũber, the principall of which Ilands is Panonia.

Beyond the Orcades standeth Thule, in the frosen sea now called Islelande.

The other part Northerne, & full of mountaines, a very rude and homely kind of people doth inhabite, which are called the Redshanks or wild Scots. And thus much for Scotland.

Wales the third part of Britayn.

Wales lieth vpon the left hand. which like a promõtory or foreland, on euery side is compassed with the mayne sea, except it be on the South-East part with the Riuer of the Seuerne

uerne, which diuideth Wales from England. Therfore Wales is extended frō the towne of Chepstow, where it beginneth by a straight line a little aboue Shrowsburie, euē to Westchester Northward. Into that part so many of the Brytans as remained alme after the slaughter and losse of their countrey, at the length did repayre, where partly through refuge of the mountains, and partly of the woods and marshes, they remained in safetie: which parte they enioy to this day. There be many townes and strong Castles, & foure Bishoprickes. The first is S. Dauids, an other Landaffe, the third Bangor, and the fourth S. Asaph, which be vnder the Archbishop of Canterbury. The Welshmen haue a language from the Englishmen, which as they say doth partly sound of the Troian antiquitie, & partly of the Greeke. And thus much of Wales. 4. Pishops in Wales.

Cornewall. Cornewall beginneth on that side which standeth towards Spaine west ward: toward the East, it is of length fourescore & ten miles, reaching a little beyond S. Germains, situate on the right hand vpon the sea coast, where the greatest breadth of that countrie is but twentie myles. It bordereth vpon England west, South and North: The maine sea is round about it: it is a very barren soyle, but there is

great plentie of Lead and Tin: their tongue is far dissonant from English, but is much like to ỳ Walshe tongue, because they haue many wordes common to both tongues. Cornwall is in the Diocesse of Exceter, which was once worthy to be counted the fourth part of the Iland, for the contrarietie of the language.

Thus much of the particular description of Brytain. The forme of the Iland is Triquetra, hauing three corners, or three sides: two whereof, that is to say, the corner toward the East, and the other toward the West (both extending Northwardes) are the longest. The third, which is the Southside, is farre shorter than the other: for the Iland is greater of length then of breadth. The right corner of which Iland Eastward, is in Kent at Douer and Sandwich. From whence to the third angle, which is in the North of Scotland, is 7. hundred miles. Againe, the length from this corner of Douer in Kent to the vtter most part of Cornewall, being S. Michaels mount, is supposed to be three hundred miles. From this left angle being the West part of Cornwall, which hath a prospect towards Spaine, to the North angle in the further part of Scotland, the length is 800. miles.

THE

THE RACE OF THE Kings of Brytaine, and in the Margent are placed the yeares before Christs birth, when euerie king began their raignes, til *Cunobelinus* in whose time Christ was borne, and then the yeares from his birth are placed.

BRute the sonne of Siluius (following, as heretofore, the common receiued opinion) after a long and wearie iourny with his Troyans, arriued in this Ieland, at a place now called Totnes in Deuonshire, the ende of the worlde, 2155. the yeare before Christs nativitie 1103, wherein he first began to raigne, and named it after his owne name Brutan: he builded the Cittie of new Troy, now called London: hee deuided the whole Iland among his three sonnes. Unto Locrine his eldest sonne he gaue the middle part called Loegria: to Camber Cambria: to Albanact Albania: he deceased when he had raigned 24. yeares. 1108

LOcrine raigned 11. yeares: he chased the Hunnes which inuaded this realme, & pursued them so sharply, that many of them with their King were drowned in a Riuer, named Huber. Locrine had to wife Guendoline, daughter to Corineus Duke of Cornwall, 1084

How Humber tooke that name.

Cornwall, by whome he had a sonne named Madan: he also kept Estrilde, by whome he had a daughter named Sabrine: but Guendolin gathering a great power, fought with King Locrine, and slew him. Shee drowned Estrild with her daughter Sabrine in a riuer called Seuerne.

euerne.
1064
Guendolin
Queene.
he K. de
louredby
Wolues.
1009
traitor to
is brother
euoured
f wilde
eastes
919.
909
917
hester.
892

GVendoline discreetly ruled 15. yeares, & left the same to her sonne Madan.

MAdan was deuoured by wild Wolues when he had raigned 11. yeares.

MEmpricius slew his brother Manlius, taking the wiues and daughters of his subiects: but was destroied of wolues, when he had raigned 20. yeares

EBranke founded Alclud in Scotland. He made the Castell of Edenbrough, and Bambrought: he builded Kaerbranke now called Yorke, he raigned 17. yeares.

BRutus surnamed Greeneshield, raigned 12. yeares.

LEil builded Carelill, now called Cestria: he raigned 25. yeares.

RVdhudribras builded Canturburie, Winchester, and Shaftsburie. Hee raigned 29. yeares.

BLadud, who had long studied at Athens brought Philosophers to keepe scholes,

in

in Britane: he builded Bath, and presumed to flie, but brake his neck, when he had raigned 20. yeares. 863 Bath. The king attempted to flie.

LEile, builded Caer Leir, now called Leycester. He had three daughters, Gonorell, Ragan, and Cordelle, which Cordelle succeeded him in the kingdome, when hee had raigned 40. yeares. 844

COrdila was soze vered by her two Nephues, Morgan of Albanie, and Conedagus of Camber, who cast her in prison: where she slue her selfe, when she had raigned fiue yeares. 805 Cordila Queene.

MOrgan warred on his Nephew Conedagus but Conedagus slue Morgan, and then was king of all Britaine: hee raigned 33. yeares. 800

RIuallo, in whose time it rayned bloud three dayes: And then a great mortalitie caused almost desolation. He raigned 46. yeares. 766 Bloud rained.

GVrgustus, a common dronkard, whereof followed other vices, raigned 37. yeares. 721

SIcilius the brother of Gurgustus, raigned 49. yeares. 664

IAgo, Cousin of Gurgustus, rayned 25. yeares. 636

Kinnu-

612 Kimmacus raigned 53. peares.

559 Gorbodug raigned 43. geares.

396 FErrex with his brother Porrex, ruled
he bro- Britaine fiue peares, they fell at ciuill
er slue the discord for the soueraigne dominion, in which
other. Ferrex was slaine, and Porrex afterward was killed.

441 MVlmutius Dunwallo, constituted
ulmutius good lawes, which long after were
wes. called Mulmutius lawes. Hee gaue priuiledges vnto Temples and ploughes, and began to make the foure notable waies in Britaine. He raigned 40. peares.

BElinus and Brennus deuided this Isle of Britaine. Vnto Beline was appointed England, Wales, and Cornwall. Vnto the other the North part beyond Humber. This Brennus raised warre against Beline, but in conclusion, Brennus went amongst the Galles, where, for his excellent qualities he was their soueraigne captaine, with whom he passed into Italy, sacked Rome: Belinus raigned xvi peares.

GVrgustus subdued Denmarke, and in
375 his returne met with a fleete comming
land in- from the parts of Spaine, which were seek-
ited. ing for habitations, to whome hee granted the Isle of Ireland to inhabite. Hee raigned

xix

rix yeares.

GVinthelinus had to wife a noble woman named Mercia: She deuised certaine lawes, named Mercians lawes, hee raigned xxvi yeares. 356 Mercian la the third.

CEcilius raigned viii yeares: a people called Picts, arriued here in Britaine and possessed those parts, which now be the Marches of both Realmes, England and Scotland. 330 The Pict inhabited the march

KImarus raigned three yeares, and was slaine as he was hunting. 323

LLanus was King of Britaine nine yeares. 321

MOrindus in whose time out of the Irish seas came a wonderfull monster, which destroyed much people, whereof the King hearing would needs fight with it, by which he was deuoured when he had raigned eight yeares. 311 The king deuoured 393

GOrbomannus raigned vi yeares. Hee builded Grantham. Grantham builded.

ARthigallo extorted from men their goods to inrich his treasure: for which cause he was deprived when hee had raigned fiue yeares. 192 The King deprived

Elidurus raigned fiue yeares. 296

ARthigallo restored, ruled the people vn-

etly ten yeares.

272 ELidurus after the death of his brother, raigned not passing two yeares, but that his yonger brother Vigenius tooke and cast him into prison.

270 VIgenius raigned seuen yeares, and Peredurus raigned after two yeares; Hee builded the towne of Pickering.

The towne of Pickering built.

261 ELidurus the third time raigned foure yeares.

258 Gorbonian raigned v. yeares.

248 Morgan guided the Realme viii. yeares.

234 Emerianus when he had tyrannously raygned seuen yeares, was deposed.

Iuall gouerned peaceably xx. yeares.

227 Rimo gouerned this Realme xvi yeares.

207 Geruncius raigned xx. yeares.

191 CAtillus raigned ten yeares: he hung vp all oppressors of the poore.

171 Coilus quietly raigned twentie yeares.

good example.

161 POrex a vertuous Prince, raigned fiue

141 yeares.

16 CHierennus, through his darkenesse raigned but one yeare.

135 Fulgen his sonne raigned but two yeares.

133 Eldred raigned but one yeare.

132 Androgius likewise raigned one yeare.

131 Varianus raigned three yeares.

Eliud

Eliud a great Astronomer raigned 5. years. 136
Dedantius raigned fiue yeares. 124
Detonus raigned in the land ti. yeares. 120
Gurginus raigned three yeares. 118
Merianus was King two yeares. 115
Blandumus gouerned two yeares. 111
Capenus raigned three yeares. 180
Quinus ruled this land two yeares. 106
Silius raigned two yeares. 104
Bledgabredus raigned ten yeares. 94
Archemalus was king two yeares. 91
Eldelus raigned foure yeares. 88
Rodianus was King two yeares. 86
Redargius raigned three yeares. 83
Samulius raigned two yeares. 81
Penisellus was King three yeares. 78
Pyrhus ruled this land two yeares. 76
Caporus was king two yeares. 74
Diuellus gouerned foure yeares. 70
Helius raigned not full one yeare: 66

Lud repaired the citie of new Troy, and builded on the West part thereof, Ludgate, leauing after him two sonnes, Androgius and Theomancius: who being not of age to gouerne, their Uncle Cassibelan obtained the crowne. London tooke the name of Lud, and was called Ludstone: Thus farre Ieffery Mommouthe. Lud repaired Londō

Cassibelanus

51 Cassibelanus ruled rix yeares. In the eight yeare of his raigne Iulius Cæsar sailed into Brytane, where at the first being wearied with an hard and sharpe battaile, and after with sodaine Tempest and his naue almost destroyed, he returned againe into France: the next spring (which was the yeare before Christ 51.) hee passed the seas againe with a great army. But whiles hee went towards his armies on land, his ships lying at anker, with force of tempest were destroyed, so that xl. were lost. Upon land also his horsmen at the first encounter were vanquished. At the second conflict hee put the Brytaines to flight. From thence hee went into the River of Thames, on the further side whereof Cassibelanus with a great multitude of people was keeping the banks: but not being able to resist the force of the Romanes, London submitted it selfe to Cæsar, delivering into him hostages: which example also the other cities followed: whereby Cassibelanus was constrained to agree, that Britane should become tributarie to the Romanes. Then Cæsar like a conquerour, with a great number of prisoners sailed into France, and so to Rome.

Cæsar his first voyage into England.

The second voyage of Cæsar.

England tributary to the Romans.

37 Theomantius raigned quietly 2[illegible] yeares.

Cassibelinus,

CVnobulmus, the sonne of Theomantius, raigned xxvi. yeares. In the 14. yeare of his raigne, Christ our Saviour was borne. 14

From this place following, the yeares from Christ his birth are placed in the margent.

IEsus Christ very God and man, was borne in the 42. yeare of the raigne of Agustus, he began to preach the 15 yeare of Tiberius, and suffered his passion the 18. yeare of the same Tiberius. An. Christi. 1.

GViderius, for that hee thought the Romanes had their tribute wrongfully, hee denied to paye the same: hee raigned 23. yeares. 21

Aruiragus raigned 28. yeares. 44

Claudius the Emperour sailed into Brytaine, he subdued vnto the Empire the Iles of Orcades, and those that lye in the Ocean sea beyond Brytaine.

The yeare after Christes birth 63. came

First Christians in England,

into Brytaine Ioseph of Aramathie and 11. other Christians, who builded thē a Chappell in the Ile of Araton, & after was there buried, which place being since increased and newly builded, was named Glassenbury.

73 MArius was ordained king, the Picts accompanied with the Scotste inuaded Brytaine, vnto whom Marius gaue inhabitance in the further part of Scotland: Hee raigned 53. yeares.

124 Colchester built, COilus, brought vp among the Romans, payed the tribute truely, builded the towne of Colchester, raigned 55. yeares.

149 Englād receiued the Faith, LVcius sent his Embassadours to Eleutherius Bishop of Rome, desiring him to send some deuout and learned men, by whose instruction both he & his people might be taught the faith and Religion of Christ: whereof Eleutherius being very glad, sent with them Faganus and Deruuianus, by whose diligence Lucius and his people were baptized and instructed in the faith of Christ, Lucius raigned xxii. yeares.

194 SEuerus Emperour in Brytane, caused a Trench to be cast frō sea to sea. the length of 22. myles. He deceased at Yorke.

212 ANtonius Bassianus died in the vi. yeare of his raigne.

Carausius

CArausius tooke vpon him in Britaine, and vii. yeares after Carautius was slaine by Alectus. S. Alban, suffered martyrdom vnder Diocletian and Maximilian, in the yeare of our Lord. 293. 290 Carausius vsurpeth in Brytane.

ALectus then kept Brytan by the space of three yeers, and was subdued by Asclepiodatus. 292

ASclepiodatus slew Gallus, the Romane Captaine in the Citty of London, Coil tooke on him the kingdome of Brytane. 299

COnstantius began to raigne, possessed Africa, Italy, France, Brytane. 305

COnstantine the Great, sonne of Constantius and Helen, was created Emperour in Brytane: he established the Gospell in his Empire, and after him all Emperours were Christians: Hee left behinde him three Sonnes, to wit, Constantinus, Constans and Constantinus. 306

COnstantinus attempted war against his brother, and was slaine. 337

COnstans then ruled Brytane, which he had administred with great iustice: but was slaine. 340

COnstantius then had the regiment of Brytane himselfe alone, enioyned the Romane Empire, 353

372 Iulian the Apostata. Iouinian.

IVlianus (called the Apostata) began his raigne ouer the Empire, an earnest aduersary of Christian Religion. After him succeeded in the Empire Iouinian.

365

VAlentinian was Emperour, he by his deputie here in Brytane, made sharpe warre vpon the Picts and Scots.

375 Maximus.

GRatian was then created Emperour: Maximus here in Brytayne vsurped the title of the Empire, whereupon assembling all the men of warre and youth of the Realme, hee passed into France, expelled the French men out of Armorica, and placed therein Brytaynes vnder Conon, of whome euer since it hath beene called Brytaine the lesse.

Litle Britan France,

VRsula, with the eleuen thousand Virgins, sent into litle Brytaine to be maried were slaine.

265

HOnorius the son of Theodosius succeeded after his father in the Empire: but Gratian a Brytane, taking vpon him to gouerne Brytane, was immediately slaine,

408

and Constantine was elected gouernour.

The death of S. Hie rosme.

THe last of September 425. dyed the most reuerend Father S. Hierosme in Bethelem, at 91. yeares of age.

THeodosius succeeded in the Empire, and made

made Valentinian his cousin, fellow therin. At this time Brytayne with the forsaide warres, was so impouerished of able men, that it could not withstand the inuasions of the Picts and Scots, whereupon they requiring aide of Aetius the Captaine of the Romaine Armie, he sent them certain men of warre out of France, who manfully chased away the Picts and Scots, and raysing a wall betweene the Prouince and the enemy, returned. After their departure, the Picts and Scots inuaded the Brytans againe forraged the Country, and destroyed the inhabitants, whereupon there was sent new aide out of Fraunce, and a wall was made of stones. But shortly after the Scots and Picts made greater roades into Brytain, then euer heretofore. For the Romans being troubled with warres in France and Italy, neglected the defence of Brytayne. This happened about the fiftéenth yeare of Theodosius the yonger, the yeare of Christ, 443

Ricus Geyse, alias Genseric, King of Alaynes and Vandalls, after hée had subdued Carthage, came from Spaine into Lybya, at the request of Boniface, Gouernor of Affrica, to aide him against Sygisuldus

The death of S. Augustine.

king of Barbary, who not onely made hauocke of the Country of Affrica with fire and sword in all extremity with his diuelish people, but also greatly infected the worlde with the Arian heresie. And in the yeare, 431, hee with like malice to disturbe the Christian Church, besieged the Citie, wherein was the most holie and reuerend Father Saint Augustine, who died within three monethes after the siedge, at 76. yeares of age, hauing been 40. yeares Bishoppe: of whome it is written: that God shewed him a speciall grace, that he lined not to see the desolation of that Cittie, whereof hee was then Bishoppe.

The ende of the Romaines gouernment in Britane, which had continued 483. yeares.

After this, the Britanes continuing a while in doubtfull warre with the Picts and Scots elected Vortiger.

Vortiger being king, such a plentie of corne and fruit happened, as the like had
447 not beene seene in many yeares, which plentie caused idlenesse, glottonie, and lecherie.
Pestilence. There followed such a great pestilence, that

the liuing scantly sufficed to burie the dead. Also the Scots and Picts in most cruel wise spoiled the land: where through Vortiger was forced to send for aide of forraine lands. And in three large shippes there came out of Germanie three sorts of people, Englishmen, Saxons, and Jetes: Hengelt and Horsus, two brethren being their Captains, vnto whome was giuen the Isle of Thanet to inhabit, by their manhood in many battels Vortiger vanquished and driue backe the Picts, and other enemies: whereby Hengest came in such fauour, that Vortiger married his daughter Rowan, a maiden of wonderfull beautie, for whose sake the King was diuorced from his lawfull wife: after which time the Saxons daily increased, and the Christian faith decayed.

Saxons sent for.

Saxons entred this land.

Vortiger diuorced.

The Britaines considering the daily repaire of the Saxons, shewed to their King the ieopardie that might thereof insue, but all was in vaine: Wherefore, they deprined him, when hee had raigned seuen yeares: and ordained to their King, his eldest sonne Vortimer.

Vortiger deprined.

VOrtimer pursued the Saxons: and vanquished them. Vntill at length hee was poysoned by his stepmother, after hee

454 The King poysoned.

had raigned vi. yeares.

460 VOrtiger obtained againe the kingdome, and shortly after Hengistus entred the land with a number of Saxons: but when hee heard of the great assembly, that the Brytanes made against him, hee treated for peace: shortly after, the Saxons traytorously slew on the plaine of Sarisbury, CCCLx. Barons and Earles, and tooke the king prisoner, constrayning him to grant vnto them Kent, Sussex, Suffolke, and Norfolke. Then Hengist began his dominion ouer Kent: & sending for moe Saxons made warre vpon the Brytans.

Barons slaine at Anbresbury

First kingdome of the Saxons.

Aurelius Ambrose, and Vther, made warre vpon Vortiger, and burned him in his castle, when hee had secondly raigned vi. yeares.

Vortiger burned.

466 AVrelius Ambrose, second sonne of Constantine, hasted him with an armie towards Norke, against Occa sonne of Hengist, where hee discomfited and tooke prisoner the said Occa. Hee caused the great stones to bee set vpon the plaine of Sarisbury, in remembrance of the Brytanes that were slaine there.

Stonehing.

A Saxon subdued the countries of Southery, Somerset, Deuonshire, and Cornwall,

The second kingdõe of the Saxons.

Cornwall, which after was called the kingdome of south Saxons.

The kingdome of the east Saxons began vnder Duke Vffa, which contained Norfolke, and Suffolke. Aurelius died of poyson, when hee had raigned thirtie two yeares. The third kingdom of the Saxons,

VTher Pendragon was crowned King. 493
Hee was enamored vpon Igreene the Dukes wife of Cornewall, and on her he begat Arthur. He raigned eighteen yeares, and was buried at Stonehing.

ARthur the sonne of Vther Pendragon, was crowned King of Britaine. 516
Hee fought twelue battailes against the Saxons, hee constituted the order of the round Table, to which order hee onely receiued such of the nobilitie as were most renowmed for vertue and chiualry. Round table.

While Arthur was occupied in his warres beyond the seas, Mordred to whome hee had committed the gouernment of Britaine, confederating himselfe with Cerdicus king of the West Saxons traiterously vsurped the kingdome: of which treason when relation came to Arthur, hee speedily returned, pursuing him into Cornwall, gaue him battaile, where Mordred was Mordred slaine,

slaine

slaine, and Arthur being deadly wounded, was conueied to Glassenbury, where hee died, and is buried, after hee had raigned xvi. yeares.

542 CONstantine kinsman to Arthur, was ordained king.

Aurelius a Brytane, raising mortall warre against Constantine slue him when he had raigned three yeares. Hee was buried at Stonehing.

AVrelius Conanus king of Brytane, imprisoned his uncle, which was right heire to the crowne. Hee raigned thirtie

545 three yeares.

The 5, & 6, kingdomes of the Saxons,

The kingdome of Northumberland began vnder a Saxon named Ida. This prouince was first deuided into two kingdoms: the one was called Deyra, the which contained the land from Humber to Tine: the other Brenicia, which included the countrey from Tyne to the Scottish sea.

VOrtiporus the sonne of Cananus, was

578 ordained king of Brytane, a victorious king, and cruell tyrant, who put from him his wife, and kept her daughter for his concubine: in diuers battels hee discomfited the Saxons, Hee raigned foure yeares.

Malgo

MAlgo Conanus gouerned the Brytans, slue his first wife, and tooke his brothers daughter.

Ethelbert, king of the Saxons in Kent, gaue battell to Ceaulinus, king of the west Saxons: in which fight were slaine two Dukes of Ethelberts, and himselfe with his people chased. The first warre betweene the Saxons in this Realm.

CAreticus ruled the Brytaynes, his subiects moued the Saxons (with Gurmundus king of Ireland) to make warre vpon Careticus, in such wise, that hee was faine to take the towne of Cicester, where they assalted him so sore, that hee with his men fled from thence into Wales. When hee had raigned three yeares, Gurmund builded Gurmondchester. 585 Gurmundchester builded. 588

EThelridus gouerned Northumberland, who made such continuall warre vpon the Brytaynes, that it is thought hee slewe more of them then all the other Saxons. By this cruelitie, the faith of Christ was almost vtterly extinguished in Britaine, many were chased out of the Iland, the rest remained in Wales, and the Saxons obtained the whole dominion of the Iland: saue a part of Scotland, and was subiect to the Picts and Scots. The Saxons had the whole possession of this Realm.

196

596. S. Gregory sent Augustine, Melitus Iustus and Iohn, to preach the Christiã faith to the Angels, which were first receyued of Ethelbert King of England, whom they conuerted to the faith, with diuers of his people. This Ethelbert began to builde S. Augustines in Canterbury, Paules Church in London, and S. Andrewes in Rochester. Sibertus king of the East Saxons builded Westminster.

MAhomet of the stocke of Ismael, an Orphant, of poore parentage, of an excellent wit and great strength, born in Arabia, in his youth taken and sold to a rich Marchant, who imploied him in his affairs: his Maister dyed, then he married Cadiga his Mistresse, of 50. yeares of age, by whom he had much wealth, which he in few yeres encreased mightily, as well in treasure, Camels, Munition, as other commodities: he gaue great entertainement in his house, and was liberall vnto the poore, hee was very skilfull in Magicke, and had learned many deceites of the Egyptians, for the which he was held in admiration of the ignorant Sarazens and distracted Arabians. And albeit he was of small reading, by reason of his education as otherwise, yet hee hearkened vnto

vnto such as were learned, especially, if they were any way malcontented eyther with any established religion, state or gouernement. Amongst which number, he enclined earnestly vnto the censured Heretike Sergius, a Monke of Constantinople, which should haue been punished for maintaining the Nestorian heresie, he attributed great Diuinity to himself: And hauing the falling sickenes, he denied it, saying, he was only in a trance, being rauished with the vision of the Angell Gabriel, who deliuered him secret instructions and new commaundements from God: he taught a Doue to peck foode out of his eares, which he made the people beleeue was the holie Ghost that came to inspire him, by meanes whereof, and other his illusions, which his confederates vsed in his behalfe, stronglie possest the multitude with a most holie and reuerend opinion of him, as also that he was the great Prophet of the Ismaelites, or as they call themselues the Sarazens: and then by the helpe of Sergius and the rest, in contempt of the old and new Testamēt, he made his Antichristian Alcaron, wherein he forbad the vse of holie scriptures, commaunding them to continue circumcision, and vtterly to abolish baptisme, for to them

As descended of Sara wife to Abraham.

them belonged the diuine promise: in contempt of Iew and Christian: he commanded euery friday for euer to be held his holy Sabbaoth, he commanded them not to eate swines flesh, nor drinke wine by day: hée allowed euery man to haue many wines, and constituted a voluptuous paradise, like to the Manachies, he absolutely denyed the Trinity, and the doctrine of our Sauiour Christ and his Apostles, except onely such places of the text, as he wrested to serue his sathanicall purpose, saying Christ was a holy Prophet and his forerunner, and had foretolde much of him, and of his comming, he said, the holy Ghost was a Creature, like to the Nicholayans, with many other abhominations and blasphemies, not fit to be spoken by a Christian, al which he began publikely to preach in the yeare of Christ, 620, and 12. yeare of the raigne of Hyraclius the Emperour, And by degrées it was so followed and beleeued, that he grew mighty in fauour with all sortes of people, chiefly the Sarazens, then hee entred into armes, and with a great hoast wasted Asyria, tooke Damasco, ouerthrew the Persians, he inueigled the warlike Scenyts, who reuolted from Hyraclius for want of pay

The Scenits did Mahomet great seruice.

pay, and hauing ſubdued many Nations, cauſed himſelfe to bee crowned King of Perſia, then he proclaimed himſelfe a great Prophet, and by force eſtabliſhed his blaſphemous Alcaron, conſiſting of the dregs of all religions then in vſe, which diuelliſh and Antichriſtian doctrine through the remiſnes and negligence of the Emperours and ciuill diſcention of the reſt of the Chriſtian princes, hath ouer ſpred all Aſia, Africa, and the beſt part of Europe, and in many places in India: he dyed in the yeare 632. being poiſoned by his alyes, vpon hope to ſucceede him in his gouernement: ſome write he dyed 30. yeares of age, and others write at 49. yeares, and put him in an iron chеſt, and placed it vppon loftie Treſſels in the Citie of Meca in Perſia, whereunto the Turkes goe in pilgrimage from all places. Reade Egnatius, 2. Booke, Blondus 9. book, Charles Fouragne 2. booke of Medals, and Polydor Virgil, 7. booke.

CAdmine duke of North Wales was made Soueraigne of the Britanes, who gaue ſtrong battell to Ethelfride, King of Northumberland, and forced him to intreate for peace: he raigned xlii. yeeres. 613

The

The 7 kingdomes of the Saxons.

The kingdome of Mercia began vnder the Saxon Penda, which Lordship conteyned Huntingtonshire, Herefordshire, and Glocestershire. In that time raigned in diuers parts of the land, vii. kings. Paulinus builded the great Church at Lincolne. Hee began the Cathedrall Church at Yorke, named S. Peter.

Lincolne Minster. S. Peters at Yorke.

635 Cadwallaine the sonne of Cadwane began his raigne ouer the Brytaines. Hee warred strongly vpon the Saxons, and made Penda king of Mercia tributarie to him: hee raigned xviii. yeares, and was buried at Bangor.

Sigebart king of the East Angles, sent for Felix out of Burgondy to preach the faith, he made this Felix bishop of Dunwich, and by his counsell hee erected diuers schooles.

Dunwich,

The Prouince of Canterbury deuided into parishes.

Honorius Archbishop of Canterburie deuided his prouince into Parishes.

Ely.

Atheldrith the Queene, began the Monasterie at Ely.

Medulfe builded the Abbey of Malmesburie.

Penda king of Mercia, warred vpon Oswald king of Northumberland, and slewe him in battaile.

Oswaldsire,

Kenewalcus

Kenewalcus King of west Saxons buil-
ded the Bishops sea of Winchester.

The bishops sea of Winchester,

Benet the Monke, and maister of the re-
uerend Beda, brought first the craste of
painting, Glasing, and Masons into this
land,

Glasing brought first into England.

Cissa began to builde the Abbey of A-
bingdon and Erkenwald bishop of London
builded the Abbeyes of Chertsey, and of
Barking.

The Abbeyes of Abingdon, Chertsey, and Barking builded,

Ostrike Duke of Gloceſter, founded the
monastery of Gloceſter.

Peda the sonne of Penda, and Serulphus
of Mercia, were the first founders of
Peterborow.

CAdwalladar was ordained King of
Brytaine (saith Iefferey) and ruled on-
ly three yeares. He was the last King of
Brytan. And this land after his time called
Anglia, and the inhabitants thereof Angles
or Englih Saxons, who used to call all men
Walshmen that be strangers vnto them.
This happened after the entring of the
Saxons, vnder their leaders, Hingest, and
Horsus, in the time of Vortiger. 236. yers.

685

The Iland called vniuersally England.

IVstinian the second, which some said was
Iustinian the fourth, son to Constantine
the fourth, was the last of the race of Hy-

Iustinian the Emperour.

 raclius

raclius, and begane his raigne in the yeare 686. he cut the noses of his yonger Brothers, to the end they should not aspire to the Empire: this wicked Emperour caused a headstrong counsell to be made against the first generall Councell held by his father, hée made warres vpon the Arabians, and Bulgarians, contrary to the appointment of his father, and prospered accordingly, for hee was put to the worst: Amurath king of Saracens, made peace with him, and restored backe Affrica: this Iustiniã for his cruelty and wilfull behaviour was generally hated of all his Subiectes. And in the tenth yeare of his raigne was chased out of his gouernement by Leonycus, who possest the Emperiall Crown thrée yéers: with the speciall helpe of Callymycus, and then the men of warre chose Hysmarus, alias Tyberius the third, who cut his nose likewise, and repressed the Arabyans, hée banished the most noble Phillippicus, because an Eagle was séene to light vpon him as he slept, then he sayled from Affryca to Constantinople, and tooke Leonicus, and cut his nose, as he had done to Iustinian and Seerdit, in the seauenth yeare of his raigne, Iustinian by helpe of the Bulgarians, reco-

uered his Empire, and preſently practiſed all manner of reuenge vpon thoſe he hated: he baniſhed Tiberius, pulled out the eyes of Callymycus, and in his dayly exerciſe of cruelty, as oft as he blew his noſe, he cauſed ſome of the fauourers of Leonicus to bee put to death: ſixe yeare after his reeſtabliſhment, he ſought to ruinate Cherſena, hee was vanquiſhed in warre by Phyllipicus whome he baniſhed with his ſonne Tyberius and loſt his life and empire, after him ſucceeded Phyllipicus, ſurnamed Bardanes, read Egnatius 2. Booke.

I will now ſpeake chiefly of the VVeſt Saxons, becauſe in the proceſſe of time) they ſubdued other Kings and brought this land again to one Monarchie:

IN raigning among the weſt Saxons maintained ſuch warre againſt the Kentiſh Saxons, that he conſtrained them to ſeeke meanes of peace. 687

This man builded the Colledge of Wels and the Abbey of Glaſtenbury, he alſo paide the Peter pence firſt to Rome. When hee had gouerned the weſt Saxons by the Wels and Glaſtēbury

Kingdome forsaken.

space of 7. yeares, hee gaue vp his royall power and went to Rome. Anno 101. Ethelredus king of Mercia, obtained a Bishops sea to be in the Citty of Worcester. Anno 711. Edilwach king of the South Saxons, gaue to the Bishoppe VVilfride the Isle of Selsee, wherein the said VVilfride builded a Monastery, and became the first bishop of the Province.

Selsee,

726 EThelard was king of the West Saxons in whose time the reuerend Beda was famous. Beda for his learning and good life, was renowned in all the world: hee compiled xxviii. bookes. Ethelrald raigned xviii. yeeres.

Beda.

740 CVthred was King of west Saxons, he raigned xvi. yeares.

757 SIgebert cruell towardes his Subiectes, was depriued of all kingly authority, and wandring in a wood was slaine of a swineheard, he raigned not one yeare.

Cruelty.

757 KEnulphus appeased certain murmurs that were among the people, for the deposing of his predecessor Sigebert. He founded the Cathedrall Church of Wels, in Anno. 766.

The King slaine, Wels.

Kenulphus slaine. As he haunted a woman, which he kept at Merton, he was slaine by the kinsman of Sige-

Sigebert. When he had raigned 29. yéeres, he was buried at Winchester.

BRithricus, of the bloude of Cerdicus was made king of the west Saxons, & ruled xvii. yeares. In his time rained bloud, which falling on mens clothes, appeared like crosses. 786 It rained bloud,

Offa king of Mercia, builded the Abbey of S. Albones, he chased the Brytanes into Wales, and the vtter boundes of Mercia, which is now called Offa dyke. S. Albons Offa dyke.

The Danes arriued in the Ile called Portland, but by the puissance of Bithricus, and other kings of the Saxons, they were compelled to voide the land. Bithricus was poysoned by his wife Ethelburga, for which déed the Nobles ordained that from thencefoorth the kings wiues should not be called Quéenes, nor suffered to sit with them in places of estate. The Danes first entred this land. The king poysoned.

Kenulph king of Mercia, builded the Abbey of Winchcombe. Winchcomb.

EGbricus the Saxon, obtained the gouernement of west Saxons, hée tamed the Welshmen, and vanquished Bertulphus king of middle England, he raigned 37. yéeres, and was buried at Winchester. 802

839 ADelnulphus, the ſonne of Egbrichus began his raign ouer the moſt part of England: there came a great Armie of the Pagan Danes, with 350. ſhippes into the Mouth of Thames, and ſo to London, and ſpoiled it. Adelnulphus came againſt the foreſaid Danes, and had of them an honourable victorie.

London ſpoiled.

Adelnulphus ſent his ſonne Alfred to Rome, at which time Leo the fourth conſecrated him King.

Adelnulphus did make the x. part of his kingdome free from all tribute and ſeruice to the King, hee raigned xviii. yeeres and was buried at Stonehing.

857 ADhelbalde raigned two yeeres and a halfe, he preſumed to his fathers mariage bedde, and was buried at Shireburne.

860 AThelbrict brother to Adhelbald took vnder his Dominion, Kent, Southery and Southſer. In his time the Pagans ſpoiled the Citty of Winchester, he raigned v. yeeres, and lieth at Shireburne.

Winchester ſpoiled.

866 ETheldred brother to Adhelbrict, was ſlaine by the Danes, when hee had raigned fiue yeares, and was buried at Winborne.

Hin-

Hinguar and Hubba ouercame the prouince of the Northumbers, Hinguar sayled into the east parte of England, tooke Edmond the King of that Prouince, beeing constant in the faith of Christ, who first beaten with bats, then scourged with whips, yet still called on the name of Jesus Christ, his aduersaries shot his bodie full of shafts, and stroke off his head. Edmond martyred.

Ebbe Abbesse of Coldingham, cut off her nose and vpper lip, and perswaded all her sisters to doe the like, that they being odible to the Danes might the better keepe their virginitie, in dispite whereof the Danes burned the Abbey and Nunnes. Chastity before beut preferred.

672 AElfreede the fourth sonne of Aethelwolph, receiued the gouernment of the whole Realme, and fought many sharpe battailes against the Pagans. He restored and honourably repayred thee Citty of London (after it had beene amongst other Cities destroyed with fire, and the people killed vp,) he made it habitable againe, the xvii. yeare and vi. moneth of his raigne, departed this life, and is buried at Winchester in the Monasterie of his foundation. Hee founded a Monastery of Monkes at Ethelingsey, and an other for Nunnes

Vniuersity in Oxforde

at Shaftsbury, he ordained the hundreds, and tenthes: he ordained common schooles of diuers sciences in Oxford, and turned the Saxons lawes into English, with diuers other bookes. He diuided the twenty foure houres of the day and night into three parts: he spent eight houres in writing, reading & praying, eight in prouision for his body, and eight in hearing and dispatching the matters of his subiects.

900 EDvvard surnamed Senior, the sonne of Aelfred, was annointed King: he builded Hertford, another towne at Witham in Esser he builded a new towne against the olde Towne of Notringham on the south side of the riuer of Trent. and made a bridge ouer the saide Riuer, betweene the two townes. He subdued the King of Scotland and Wales: he also builded the Thilwall, and repaired Manchester · hee was buried at Winchester, when he had raigned 24. yeares.

Thilwall built.

Manchester repayred.

APelstane, after Edvvard his Father, was crowned at Kingston: he brought this land into one Monarchie, for hee expelled the Danes, and quieted the Welchmen. He caused them to pay to him yearelie for a tribute twentie pounde of golde,

300.

300. pound of siluer, 2500. head of Nete, with hounds and hawkes to a certaine number. Hee conquered Scotland: Hee raigned 16. yeares, and lieth at Malmesbury.

Guy Earle of Warwick slue Colbrand the Danish gyant in Hide mead, nigh vnto Winchester. Guy of Warwarke.

EDmund, brother of Adelstane, tooke on him the gouernance of this Realme, who was slaine when hee had raigned 6. yeares, and was buried at Glastenbury. 940

ELdred succeeded Edmund his brother: He tooke on him but a Protectour, but afterward he was crowned at Kingstone: he quieted and kept in due obeisance the Northumbers and Scots, and exiled the Danes. Hee raigned 11. yeare, and was buried in Winchester. 946

EDwine succeeded his vncle Eldred, hee was crowned at Kingstone. In the selfe same day of his Coronation, hee rauished his own kinswoman, the wife of a noble man: and afterward slew her husband. Which act, and for banishing Dunstan, who rebuked him, hee became odible to his subiects: and was deprined when hee had raigned foure yeares. 955 The King deprined.

Edgar,

959 King crowned at Bath

EDgar, brother to Edwine, was crowned at Bath: Hee was excellent in iustice, and sharpe in correction of vices, that neuer before his dayes was vsed lesse felonie by robbers, or extortion by false officers. He chastised the great negligence, and vicious liuing of the Cleargie: hee prepared a great nauie of shippes, which hee disposed in three parts of this Realme, and had souldiers alwaies readie prest, and readie against the incursions of forraine enemies. King Edgar hauing restored and newe founded xlvii. Monasteries, which before had beene destroyed, confirmed the Monasterie of Worcester, which Oswalde then Bishop of Worcester, by the Kings consent had inlarged, and made the Cathedrall Church of that shire.

Worcester.

Alwinus Alderman, Earle of Eastangle, founded the Abbey of Ramsey.

Ramsey founded.

King Edgar raigned xvi. yeares, & was buried at Glastenbury.

975 The King murdered

EDward the sonne of Edgar, was crowned at Kingston, by the counsell of his stepmother Elfrede: hee was traiterously murdered, when hee had raigned iii. yeares. Buried at Shastesbury.

Etheldred the sonne of Edgar, was crowned

ned at Kingston. but because hee came to his kingdome by killing his brother he could neuer get the good will of his people. A great part of the Cittie of London was burnt.

King Etheldred erected the bishopricke of Exeter: he caused all the Danes in England to bee slaine. In reuenge whereof, Swane king of Denmarke, inuaded England with fire and sword. Etheldred died when hee had raigned 38. yeares, and was buried in Paules Church in London.

EDmund the sonne of Etheldred succeeded in the kingdome, who was surnamed Ironside: and whiles betweene him and Canutus striuing for the Empyre, many bloodie battailes were fought, the Kings themselues attempted to fight hand to hand for the title of the kingdome, in which combat after long and doubtfull fight they both being wearied, fell to a couenant to deuide the same. Edmond not long after was slaine by the treason of one Edrick of Staton, Edrick making vaunt thereof to Canutus, Canutus answered, saying: and thou shalt die as well thou art worthie: and straightwaies the traitor was tormented to death, and cast into a ditch. 1016 Edmond Ironside. England deuided. Edricus a Traitour. Treason rewarded.

Canutus the Dane challenging all England

1018 land to himselfe, slue his brother Edmond, he procured to haue giuen him in marriage Emma the Widdow of King Etheldred, who at that time was with Edward, and allured her sonst o exile with duke Richard in Normandie. Shee did beare Canutus a sonne of his owne name: by his affinitie and alliance, the Danes became of the more strength and power. He subdued the Scots, whereby he was king of England, Scotland, Denmarke, and Norway. Hee founded the Monasterie of Saint Edmondes Burie when hed had raigned twentie yeares hee deceased, and was buried at Winchester.

The Danes possessed al England.

Marriage made vpon condition.

Canutus King of 4. kingdomes

S. Edmonds bury builded.

1038 HArold Harefoot vsing the force of the Danes that dwelt in England, invaded the Realme while his brother Hardicanutus gouerned in Denmarke.

And not being vnmindful by whose aid he came to the kingdome, rewarded the Danes with great dignitie, in this Realme: he constrained his mother in law Emma to flie and prouide for her selfe: hee tormented to death Alured the sonne of Emma, which shee had by king Etheldred, that time was come out of Normandy to visite his mother. Hee raigned three yeares, died at Orford, and

Harold a tyrant.

Emma and her childrē banished

was buried at Westminster.

HArdicanutus sonne of Canutus and Emma, as soone as he had gotten his fathers kingdome, fetched his mother out of exile. And in reuenge of displeasure that was done to her, and of the murder of his brother Alured, hee commaunded the carcas of Harold to bee digged out of the earth, and to bee throwen into the riuer of Thames, where by a fisher it was taken vp, and brought to the Danes, who buryed it in a Churchyard, which they had at London. In the midst of his cups hee departed this life, the third yeare of his raigne, and was buried at Winchester. 1041

S. Clements Church without Temple bar

EDward the sonne of Etheldred, was crowned at Winchester: hee released the tribute of 4000. pounds, called Dane gelt, which the English people from the beginning of the raigne of the Danes, was compelled to pay to their king euerie yeare: he tooke to wife Edgitha, the daughter of Earle Goodwine, hee sent for home into England his Nephew Edward, the sonne of King Edmond his brother, who brought with him Agatha his wife, Edgar, Margaret, & Christian, his children born in Panonia, where he liued but a while. Thus

Dane gelt

Edgitha was barren.

Edward

Edward being disapointed, both of his Nephew and his heire, pronounced Edgar the outlawes sonne, to be heire to the kingdome, but because this Edgar was within age, by his testament he made Herold the sonne of Goodwine Regent, vntill the young Edgar should be of age to receiue the kingdome: notwithstanding, hee immediatly after the death of Edward, pronounced himselfe king, which thing shortly after brought destruction both to himselfe and all England. This Edward raigned 23. yeares, sixe moneths and odde dayes: he was buried at Westminster, which he had newly builded.

1066 This yeare of our Lord beginneth here at Christmas. William Conqueror cousin to K. Edward by the mothers side.

HArald gaue to young Edgar the Earldome of Orford: but *Harold* the king of Norway, assaulted England, both by the sea and land. Whose attempt whiles *Harold* of England prepared to withstand, William Duke of Normandie, came into England with a well appointed army, alledging that by right and title it was due to him by the gift of king Edward his kinsman, and also by oath established betwixt Harald and him. He landed at Pemsey, the 28. of September. Harald notwithstanding hee was bare of men by reason of the battaile that hee had fought against the men of Norway, yet hearing

rin of Williams comming, went straightwaies against him. Both armies being brought into array the battell was fought, wherein great slaughter of Englishmen was made. And the Normanes got the victorie on the xiiii. of October. King Harold was smitten through the braines with an arrow, when he had raigned ix. moneths, and was buried at Waltham in Essex, where he had founded a faire Colledge. Haralde slaine.

THus endeth the raigne of the Saxons, who had now continued sometimes in warres with the Brytanes, then with the Danes, and now with the Normans the space of sixe hundred yeares.

VERSES.

A thousand sixe and sixtie yeare,
it was as we doe reade:
When that a Comet did appeare,
and Englishmen lay dead.
Of Normandie, Duke VVilliam then,
to England-ward did saile.
VVho conquered Harald with his men,
and brought this land to bale.

VVIL-

WILLIAM CONquerour.

Ann. reg. 1

WIlliam Duke of Normandie, surnamed Conquerour, Bastard sonne of Robert the first, Duke of that Dutchie, and cousin germaine to King Edward: after the battell at Hastings, came to London, where with great ioy he was receiued, both of the Cleargie and people, & crowned on Christmas day, which day by the Hystoriographers of that time was accounted the first of the yeare following, and so named 1067. but after the account of England now obserued, the yeare beginneth not vntil the 25. of March following.

1067

This yeare through the great suit and labour of VVilliam the Bishop of London. King VVilliam granted the Charter and liberties to the same VVilliam Bishop, and Godfrey of Portgriue, and all the Burgeis of the same citie of London, in as large forme as they enioyed the same in the time of Saint Edward before the conquest, in reward whereof the same citizens haue fixed on his graue being in the midst of

Wherefore the Maior and Citizēs of London repaire to Paules.

the

the great west Isle of Saint Pauls Church in London, this Epitaph following.

TO VVilliam a man famous in wisedom and holines of life, who first with S. Edward the king and confessour, being familiar, of late preferred to the Bishop of London, and not long after for his prudencie and sincere fidelitie admitted to be of Coūsel with the most victorious Prince VVilliam King of England of that name the first, who obtained of the same, great and large priuiledges to this famous City. The Senate & Citizēs of London to him hauing well deserued, haue made this.

KIng William besieged Ereter, which the cittizens and other Englishmen held against him. Exeter besieged.

King William gaue to Robert Cummin the Earldome of Northumberland, against whome the men of the Countrey did arise, and slewe him, with 900. of his men, and King William came afterward vppon them, and slue them euery one. Ann. reg. 2. 1968 Earle of Northumberland slaine.

AGelricus Bishop of Durham, being accused of treason, was imprisoned at Westminster. The Englishmen that were fled out of England, hauing Edgar to bee their captaine, returned out of Scotland and Ann. reg. 3 1069

suddainly set vpon the garrisons that King VVilliam had set at Yorke, put them to flight, ſlew them, poſſeſſed the cittie, and pronounced Edgar to be king: but not long after King VVilliam came with a great armie and recouered the citie, constraining Edgar to returne againe into Scotland.

Ann.reg. 4, Mans flesh good meat

Such a dearth was in England, that men did eate horſes, cats, dogs, and mans flesh.

1070 Monasteries rifled. Ann.reg. 5,

King VVilliam berefued all the monaſteries and Abbies of England of their gold and siluer, sparing neyther chalice nor shrine.

1071 Ann.reg.6. Castle of Ledes and of Oxford.

The caſtle of Ledes in Kent was builded by Creuecœur, and the caſtle of Oxford by Robert Oiley, two noble men that came into England with VVilliam the Conquerour.

1072 Yorke subiect to Canterbury. Ann.reg.7.

In a Councell holden at Windsore, the primacie of the Church of Canterbury ouer the Church of Yorke was examined and approoued.

1073 Ann. reg. 8.

King VVilliam with a great power inuaded Scotland, and forced Malcolme to do him homage and fealtie.

1704 Married priests removed,

Gregorie the seuenth Pope, excommunicated all committers of simony, and remoued married priests from executing of diuine

diuine seruice, whereof arose great troubles in England.

King VVilliam caused a Castle to bee builded at Durham, and Earle VValtheo- 1075
thus of Northumberland to be beheaded at Winchester: hee sayled into Britaine, and besieged the Castle of Dolens, but preuailed not.

VValter Bishop of Durham, bought of Bishop
king VVilliam the Earldome of North- murdered,
thumberland, wherein hee vsed such cruelty, Ann, reg, 10
that the inhabitants slue him.

The earth was hard frozen from the Ka- 1076
lends of November to the midst of Aprill. Ann, reg, 11

Vpon Palme Sunday about noone, ap- 1077
peared a blasing starre neere vnto the Ann, reg, 12
Sunne.

Malcolme king of Scots, wasted North- 8088
humberland, slue many, and tooke a great Ann, reg, 13
prey. This yeare king VVilliam builded the Tower of London.

Thyrstone Abbot of Glassenburie, in his 1079
Church caused three Monkes to bee slaine, Murder,
and eighteene men to be wounded that their bloud ranne from the Altar downe the steps.

This yeare was great wind on Christ-
mas day, a great earthquake and roarings

out of the earth the vi. of Aprill.

Ann.reg.15 Henrie Earle Ferrers founded a Church
1081 within his Castell of Tutsburie.

Ann,reg.16 Alwine Childe, a Citizen of London,
Fitsbery. founded the Monasterie of Saint Sauiour
1082 at Bermondsey in Surrey.
Berm dsey

An, reg, 17 King VVilliam caused enquirie to bee
1083 made, how many acres of land were sufficient
Acres of l'd for one plough by the yeare. how manie
numbred, beastes to tilling of one hide, how many Cities, Castels, Farmers, Granges, Towns,
An, reg, 18 Riuers, Marshes, and woods, what rent they were by yeare, and how many knights or Souldiers were in euery Shire: all which was put in writing, and remained at VVestminster.

1084 King VVilliam tooke homage and oath
A great tax, of allegiance of all England, and tooke of
An, reg, 19 euerie hide of land vi s. and then sailed into
Normandie.

1085 VVhen the Normans had accomplished their pleasure vpon the Englishmen, so that there was no Noble man of that Nation left to beare any rule ouer them: it was brought to passe, that for the space of more then 30. miles, good profitable corne ground
New forrest was turned into a chase for wilde beasts. Re-
Bishop at mingus Bishop of Dorchester, removed
Lincolne, his

his Sea to Lincolne, where he builded a new Church.

There was a great waterefloud, so that hils were made soft and consumed, and with their fall ouerwhelmed many villages. Ann. reg. 29 1086. water floud

King VVilliam builded Battaile Abbey in Sussex, another at Selby in Yorkeshire, the third at Caine in Normandy, in the which he was buried. He gaue great priuiledges to Saint Martines le grand in London. Battaile Abbey and Selbie Abbey, Martine le grand,

Pauls Church in London burnt.

In a Prouince of Wales called Rose, was found the sepulchre of Gawen vpon the sea shore, who was sisters sonne of Arthur the great King of Britaine, being in length 14. foot. Ann. reg. 21 1807. Bones found

King VVilliam being at Roane in Normandie, went with a great army into France, spoyling all things as he passed. Last of all he burned the citie of Meaux, with our Ladie Church, and two anchors that were inclosed there. The king cheered his men to feed the fire, and came himselfe so neare, that with the heate of his harnies hee gat a disease. Also the Kings horse leaping ouer a ditch, did burst the inner partes of the king, with the paine thereof hee was sore afflicted, and returned to Roane, where shortly after hee ended his life, the 9. day of King William died,

of September, in the yeare of our Lord 1087. when he had raigned 21 yeares, viii. moneths, and xvi dayes: hee was buried at Cane in Normandie, and had issue by Matild his wife, daughter to Baldwin Earle of Flanders: Robert Curthose, vnto whome he gaue Normandie, Richard that died young, VVilliam Rufus, vnto whome hee gaue England, and Henry, to whome hee gaue his wiues inheritance and treasure. Daughters, Cicele Abbas of Cane, Constance wife to Stephen Earle of Bloys, Margaret promised to Harold king of England, and Elinor betrothed to Alfonse king of Galicia.

King William had 4 sons, and fiue daughters,

William Rufus.

Ann. reg. 2. WIlliam Rufus, the third sonne of VVilliam Conquerour, began his raigne the ninth day of September, in the yeare of our Lord 1087. He was variable, inconstant, couetous, and cruell, he burdened his people with vnreasonable tares, and what he thus got he prodigally spent in great banqueting and sumptuous apparrell.

Otho Bishop of Bayon, and Earle of

ent,

Kent, with his brother Robert Earle of Mortayne and Hereford, and almost all the Nobles of England raised warre against king VVilliam, and would haue had Robert his eldest brother to be king: but VVilliam by faire wordes pacifying some of the principall conspirators, besieged there sique in the castell of Rochester, and lastly ouercame them. The nobles rebell.

Lanfranke Archbishop of Canterburi deceased, hee renewed the great Church of Canterbury, hee repaired the wals on that cittie, builded two hospitals, the one of S. Iohn, the other at Harbaldowne. Hee restored the Church of Rochester. Ann. reg. 2, 1089. Hospital of S. Iohn and Harbaldowne, Ann. reg. 3,

King VVilliam making warre against his brother Robert Duke of Normandie, at length agreement was made betweene them, that if one of them died without issue, the other should succeed in the inheritance. 1090. K. William made war against his brother,

Malcolme king of Scots did homage to king VVilliam. Scots did homage.

A great tempest fell on Saint Lukes day, specially in Winchcombe, where a great part of the Steeple was ouerthrowne. And in London, the wind ouerturned 606. houses, & the roofe of Bow church in Cheape, wherewith some persons were slaine. 606. house ouerturned. Ann. reg. 4

King William builded the new castle vpon Tine. Osmond Bishop of Sarisbury, founded the Cathedrall Church of Sarisburie.

1091 New Castle Sarisbure,

In England fell a wonderfull abundance of raine, and after insued so great frost, that horses and carts passed commonly ouer great riuers, which when it thawed, the Ice brake downe many great bridges.

Ann, reg, 5, 1092 Great frost,

Malcolme king of Scots comming into England, was sodainly slaine with his sonne and heire, by Robert Mowbrey, Earle of Northumberland. Iohn bishop of Wells, by noynting the kings hands, transposed the Bishops sea to Bath.

King of Scots slaine, Bishoprick at Bath;

King VVilliam builded againe the cittie of Carlile, which was destroyed by the Danes 200. yeares before: her also builded a castle there, and out of the South parts of England sent men to inhabite. This yeare was a great famine, and so great a mortalitie, that the quicke were scant able to burie the dead.

Ann, reg, 6, 1093 Carlile repaired and the Castle bulded, Famine.

The Welchmen spoiled the Citie of Glocester with a part of Shrewsbury, & wonne the Isle of Anglesey.

Welchmen woon Anglesey, Ann, reg, 7, 1094

The Bishopricke of Thetford was translated to Norwich.

Bishopricke at Norwich

ing

King VVilliam with a great power, entred Wales, but not being able to follow the Welchmen amongst the hils, hee builded two castles in the borders, and returned. K. William inuaded Wales.

Great preparation was made by the Christians to goe against the Infidels at Ierusalem. Peter the Hermite being their first leader, and after Godfrey of Bullein. Ann. Reg. 8 1095 Going to Ierusalem,

Robert Duke of Normandy tooke his iourney towardes Ierusalem, and laid Normandy to gage to his brother king William for 6666 pounds of siluer. Ann, Reg, 9 1096 Normandy pawned,

All the lands that sometime belonged to Earle Goodvvin, by breaking in of the sea, was couered with sands, and there is yet called Goodvvin sands. An, Reg, 10 1097. Goodwin sands,

King William in Normandy gaue him selfe to warres, so that with exactions and tributes, he did not onely shaue but flea the people of England. An, Reg, 11 1099 Ierusalem wonne. Westminster hall.

The Christians tooke the Cittie of Ierusalem, placing there a king and a Patriarche.

THe 15 of July, 1098. after thirty fiue dayes siedge, the City of Ierusalem was yéelded vnto Godfrey of Boilon, Duke of

The conquest of Ierusalem by Godfrey of Boilon.

of Lorraine, chief leader of the Christian army against the Sarazens, to recouer the holy land, hée was accompanied with three Kings, and diuers other Christian Princes, namely Robert Duke of Normandy, eldest sonne vnto VVilliam the Conquerour, hée had an hundred thousand Souldiers, all of them marked with the signe of the Crosse: This renowned and victorious Prince, before hee entred into Armes, morgaged his Dukedome vnto the Bishoppe of Liege for great summes of money, wherewith he furnished himselfe in this expedition, hée was chosen King of Ierusalem, but would not be crowned with a crowne of gold, because our Sauiour Christ was crowned with a crowne of thornes: this Christian conquest was performed about fiue hundreth yéeres after the Persians had got possession of Ierusalem and the Holy land: Peter the Hermite, who had seen and felt the Turkish outrages, tooke great paines in going to al christian Princes to contract them vnto this seruice. Pope Vrban the second, in the councell of Cleremount, was also very forward in this businesse, King Godfrey dyed of a feuer, hauing raigned one yeare, and was buried neare vnto the holy Sepul-

Sepulchre, after him succeeded his brother Baldwyne, and raigned eighteene yeares, he made great warres vpon the enemies of our faith. After the death of King Godfrey, Jerusalem continued fourescore & eight yeares vnder Christian obedience, and then became subiect vnto Turkish tyranny.

After king VVilliam was come out of Normandy, he kept his Court at Westminster in the new Hall, and hearing men say, it was too bigge, he answered, This Hall is not bigge enough by one halfe.

King VVilliam being a hunting, word was brought him that his people were besieged in Maine, he forth with toke shipping though hee were vehemently perswaded to the contrary, for that there was at that time a great tempest, to whome he answered, he neuer heard that any King was drowned. At this time he gotte more honour than euer he did in all his life, for hee raised his enemies and returned with victory. Wordes of William Rufus.

In this summer blood sprang out of the earth at Finchamsted in Barkshire. An. reg. 13 1100

King VVilliam on the morrow after Lammas day, hunting in the new forrest, Sir VValter Tirel shooting at a Deare, vn- K. William slaines

vnawares hit the king in the brest, that hée fell downe dead, and neuer spake word: his men, and specially that Knight gatte them away, but some came backe againe, and laid his body vpon a Colyars Cart, which one silly leane beast did draw vnto the Citty of Winchester, where he was buried. Hée raigned twelue yeares, eleuen monethes, lacking eight dayes. He gaue vnto the Monkes called Caritate in Southwarke, the great new Church of Saint Sauiour of Barmondes eye, and also Barmondes eye it selfe. Hée also founded a good hospitall in the Citty of Yorke, called Saint Leonardes, for the sustentation of the poore.

Henry Bewclarke.

Ann, Reg. 1

HEnry brother to William Rufus, & the first of that name, for his learning called Bewclarke, borne at Salby, began his raign the 5. of August, the yeare of our Lord, 1100. He restored the state of the Cleargy

Cleargie, aſſwaged the grieuous payments, reduced againe Saint Edvvardes lawes, reformed the olde vingue meaſures, and made a meaſure by the length of his arme, which was called Vlnd. Meaſures reformed, Vlno, now caled a yard

Iordan Briſet Baron, founded the houſe of Saint Iohn of Ieruſalem, neare vnto London by Smithfield. The ſame Iordan gaue fifti. acres of grounde lying in the fielde next adioyning vnto Clarken well, to builde thereon a houſe of Nunnes. S, Iohns by Smithfielde Clarken Well,

Robert Duke of Normandy the Kinges eldeſt brother, which was now returned frō Ieruſalem, made warre for the Crowne of England: but by mediation, peace was made, on condition that Henry ſhould pay three thouſand markes yearely to Duke Robert, and if the one died without iſſue, the longer liuer ſhould inherit: Wincheſter and Gloceſter was burnt. 1101 Ann, reg. 2. Wincheſter & Gloceſter burnt,

The Cathedrall Church of Norwich was founded by Robert Biſhoppe of Norwich. The Priory and Hoſpitall of Saint Bartholmevv in Smithfield was founded by a Minſtrell named Reior. 1102 Norwich Ann, Reg. Hoſpitall of ſaint Bartholmew,

Robert Duke of Normandy comming into England, through the ſubtlety of king Henry his yonger brother, releaſed 1103 Ann, Reg. Yonger br

to

ther beguileth the elder.

to him the tribute of three thousand markes of silver.

1104. Ann.reg.5.

Great malice was kindled between the two brethren, Robert and Henry, whereupon deadly warre insued. There appeared about the Sunne foure circles and a blasing starre.

1105 Ann.reg.6. S.Iohns in Colchester.

Endo, sewer to King Henry, founded the Monastery of Saint Iohn in Colchester.

1106.

Robert Duke of Normandie, came to his brother, and friendly desired him to beare brotherly loue towardes him, but king Henry feeling his conscience accusing him, for obtaining the kingdome, by defrauding of his eldest brother, and fearing men more than God, first he reconciled the Nobles of the Realme with faire promises, & then pursued his brother into Normandy, where betweene them were many sore battels fought, but at the last the valiant man Robert was taken.

Elder brother seeketh fauor of the yonger.

Saint Mary Oueries.

The first Chanons entred into the Church of our Lady in Southwarke called Saint Mary Ouerie, founded by VVilliam Pountlarge knight, and VVilliam Dancis Normans.

1107. Ann.Reg.8,

King Henry returning into England, brought with him his brother Robert and VVilliam

VVilliam of Mortion, and put them in perpetuall prison, from whence shortly after, Duke Robert deceiuing his keepers, sought to escape, but he was taken, and by his brothers commaundement, he had his eyes put out, and then kept straighter till his dying day.

The Church of the holy Trinity within Aldgate in London, was founded by Mathild the Quéene. The Priory of the Trinity in Londō builded.

A great part of Flaunders was drowned by breaking in of the sea, which caused many Flemings to come into England, at length by the kings appointment they took vpon thē the possession of Rosse a Prouince in Wales. 1108 Flemings sent into Wales, Ann. Reg, 9

Henry Emperour of Rome, required to haue Maude the kings daughter in mariage, which was granted, and the King tooke three shillinges of euery hide of land through England. This king translated the Abbey of Ely into a Bishoprick. 1109 An. Reg. 10 Taxe. Ely a Bishopricke.

King Henry made Robert his bastarde sonne, the first Earle of Glocester, who after builded the Castles of Bristow and Cardife with the Priory of S. Iames in Bristow. 1110. An. Reg. 11 Castles at Bristow and Cardife, Saint Iames at Bristow.

King Henry went into Normandie to make warre against the Earle of Angiou, 1111. and

spoyled the whole Country.

An.Reg,12 1112. This peare was a great mortality of me and moren of beasts.

An,reg,13, 1113. The Citty of Worcester was all burnt.

An,reg,14, 1114. The 1. of October the riuer of Medway by no small number of Miles did so faile of

An,reg, 15, Medway & Thames dried vp: Water, that in the midst of the Channell the smallest vessels and boates coulde not passe. The selfe same day the Thames did suffer the like lacke of water, for betweene the Tower of London and the Bridge, not onely with horse, but also a great number of men and children, did wade ouer on foote.

1115. Chichester burnt, A blasing starre, Chichester was burnt, many stormes & a blasing starre.

1116. In march was exceeding lightning, and in December thunder and haile, and the Moone at both times seemed to bee turned into bloud

1117 An, reg, 18 1118. Matildes hospitall, Maud the Queene of England died, & was buried at Westminster: shee builded an hospitall neare vnto London without Aldborne, which now is the parrish Church of Saint Giles in the field.

An,reg,19, Knightes of the Temple 1119 The order of the Templars knights beganne.

Ann,reg,20 Many seare battels were soughten in France

France and Normandie, betweene Henry king of England, and Lodowicke the French King. 1120. An. reg. 21.

King Henry hauing tamed the Frenchmen, and pacified Normandy, returned into England, in which voyage VVilliam Duke of Normandy, and Richard his son, and Mary his daughter, Richard Earle of Chester and his wife, with many noble men, and to the number of 160. persons were drowned. The Kinges children drowned. 1121. An. Reg. 22. 1122

Lybussa daughter of Cracus the second king of Bohemya, for a certaine space raigned as Queene ouer them, and albeit shee ministred iustice indifferently, yet there grew a great disdaine & malcontentment amongst all sorts of people, that men should bee gouerned and directed by women: and thereupon was spread a generall voyce, that forthwith they would haue a king. and to appease the peoples discontent, or as some thinke for her owne pleasure, she married a peasant, called Prymislaus, who gouerned the Bohemians, and was the first that builded wals and rampiers about the Citty of Prage, in the yeare 1123. After the death of the saide Lybussa, there presently start vp one of her handmaides, called Valasque, a lusty Lybussa Q. of Bohemia

Lady of wondrous Amazonian boldnesse, who very cunningly caused an assembly of all the cheefe Ladyes and others of note, into whom shee made an eloquent oration, And amongest other thinges, she spake as followeth. My most noble and worthy ladyes we haue lost our Queene and mistres, whose high spirit could neuer admit, that eyther we or our sexe, should in any sort bee subiect vnto men, if therefore for the euer freeing of our selues and our heyres, you now please to lend mee your strong hande, I here promise and assure you that we will haue the supremacy and gouernement: This speech preuayled so farre that instantly the women tooke oath, and ioynde theyr heartes and handes to effect their will against men, and in that fury slew all the men they met: then they entred into Armes, & for a time maintained warres very stoutely, like valiant Amazones, all which notwithstanding in the end, they were suppressed by Prymislaus, partly by force, partly by policie, giftes and faire wordes, reade Naucler.

Anno re. 33 Glocester burnt.

King Henry married Adelisia the Duke of Louans daughter.

The City of Glocester was burnt.

Henry

Henry Earle of Warwicke and Margaret his wife, founded the Colledge of Saint Marie in the Towne of Warwicke. 1123 An.reg.24. Warwicke with the Colledge.

Waleran Earle of Wellent is taken in Normandie by King Henry, and he with many others are imprisoned at Roan. 1124.

The King caused al the coiners of England to haue their priuie members cut off, & also their right hand, because they had corrupted the coine. An,reg,25 Coiners punished

Henry the Emperour being deade, Maud the Empresse returned into England. 1126. Ann.reg,26 The empres returned into England

Richard Bishop of London founded the Monastery of Saint Oseth in Esser. 1127. An.reg.28, S.Oseth

At this time men had such a pride in their haire, that they contended with women in length of haire. 1128 An,reg,29. Men ware haire like women.

King Henry held a Counsel at London, wherein it was granted him correction of the Cleargie, so the King took infinite sums of money of Priestes, and suffered them to doe what they would. 1129. An.Reg,30

King Henry gaue his daughter the Empresse vnto Geffrey Plantagenet Earle of Anglou. 1130 An.reg. 31

1131. An.reg.31. Rochester burnt.

The Citty of Rochester was sore defaced with fire.

1132 Ann.reg.33 Carlile a Bishoprick.

The King made a Bishoppicke of Carlile.

Maude the Empresse did beare vnto Ieffrey Plantagenet Earle of Angiou, a sonne and named him Henry.

London burnt,

A great fire beginning at Gilbert Beckets house in West Cheape, consumed a great part of London, from thence to Algate.

1133. An.Reg. 34 Worcester burnt.

Henry Bloys bishoppe of Winchester, builded the hospitall of Saint Crosse neare vnto Winchester.

Worcester was sore defaced with fire.

1134. An, Reg. 35 Short thigh dyed,

Maude the Empresse brought foorth a sonne named Ieffrey, Robert Curtoisse or short-thigh, king Henries brother, died in the Castle of Cardise, and was buried at Gloucester.

1135. An.Reg.36 Death of K. Henry

King Henry remaining in Normandie, deceased the first day of December, Anno 1135. when he had raigned 55. peares, 4 moneths, his bowels, brains and eyes were buried at Roan, the rest of his body powdred with salt, and wrapped in Buls hides, was buried at Reading, an Abbey of his foundation. He founded a Priory at Dunsta-

ble,

ble and builded the Castle of Windsor with a Colledge there.

King Stephen.

STephen Earle of Boloine, sonne of the Earle of Blois, and Adala, VVilliam Conquerours Daughter, Nephew to King Henry the first, claimed the Kingdome the second day of December, Anno 1135. and was consecrated at Westminster on the 22d. of December. This was a Noble man and hardy, of passing comely fauour and personage, he excelled in martiall policy, gentlenes and liberality towardes all men, although he had continuall warre, yet he did neuer burden his Commons with exactions. Ann. reg. 1.

Fire which beganne at London Stone, consumed eastward to Aldgate, and westward to Paules Church. Fire at London.

King Stephen besieged the castle of Exceter a long time, which Balwine de Riuers held against him, but at length when they within the Castle, wanted necessarie 1136. Exceter besieged,

things to liue by, they compounded.

Ann. reg. 2 1137. King Stephen passed the sea to subdue Normandy, where he tooke many Cities, and strong Castles.

Rochester, Rochester was burnt with all the Cittie.

S. Peters in Yorke. The Archbishops sea in Yorke, Saint Martins without the walles, and an Hospitall with xxvij. other Churches were burnt.

The City of Bath burnt, Ann. reg. 3, 1138. Saint Peters Church at Bath, and all the Citty was burnt.

Ann. reg. 4. Battell of the Stãdarde The Nobles sent for Maud the Empresse, promising her the possession of the Realme, according to their oath made to her. Dauid king of Scots purposing to recouer the crowne of England for the Empresse, inuaded Northumberland, where by Thurstane Archbishoppe of Yorke, the Scots had an ouerthrow, and were slaine about ten thousand.

1129. Theempres returned in to England Ann. reg. 5 Robert Earle of Glocester returned in to England with his sister the Empresse, and a great Armie, which arriued at Portsmouth.

1130. Nottinghã spoiled, Robert Earl of Glocester with a great power inuaded the towne of Nottingham, and spoiled it: the Townsmen were taken, slain

slaine or burnt in the Churches, whereunto they fled. Ann, reg. 6, 1141.

King Stephen besieged Lincoln, against Rainulph Earle of Chester, but R: Earle of Gloucester came with a great power and rescued the same, chased the Kings Armie, & tooke him prisoner, he was had to Gloucester and after to Bristow. The Empresse reioysing at this her good hap, departed from Gloucester and came to Cicester, from thence to Winchester, where the crowne of the Realme was deliuered into her hands. Lincoln besieged. King Steph: taken. Ann, reg. 7, The empres obtained the crowne

Earl Robert being pursued, was taken at Sobbrige with Earle Warren, and many other, at length through mediation, peace was concluded, that the king shoulde be deliuered to his kingdome, and the Earle to his liberty. Earle of Gloucester taken, king Stephen restored.

Glaufride de Mandeuil, Earl of Essex, founded the Abbey of Walden, and Sir William de Mountifichet founded the Abbey of Stratford Langthorne. Abbyes of Walden and Stratford,

King Stephen hearing the Empresse to lie at Oxford with a great power came and besieged her a two monethes space. Earle Robert with Henry Sonne to the Empresse landed at Warham, where hee be- 1142. Warham Castle besieged,

sieged the Castle, which was defended by Hubert de Lucie, who at length yeelded the same. In the meane time the Empresse seeing that shee was voide of helpe, cloathing her selfe and her Company all in White, vpon a night went ouer the Thames a foot, which was then hard frozen, shee went to Ann.reg. 8 Wallingforde, and the Castle of Oxforde was yeelded to the King.

The Empresse flieth

William of Ypre founded Boxley Abbey in Kent.

1143 Ann.reg.9. Boxley.

King Stephen tooke Ieffrey Maundeuile, Earle of Essex at S. Albones, which Ieffrey could not be set at liberty, till hee had deliuered the Tower of London, with the Earles of Waldon and Piercy. When the Earle was thus spoiled of his holdes, he tooke the church of Ramsey, and fortified it.

1144 An.reg. 10

1145. Wallingford besieged. An,reg,11.

King Stephen besieged Wallingforde, but could not preuaile. The Earle of Chester was reconciled to the king, and was at the siege with him, but shortly after whē hee came to the Court, the King at Northampton he was taken and kept prisoner, til he had rendred the Castle of Lincolne and other fortresses.

1146. An, reg.12.

1147 An,reg,13.

Earle Robert deceased and was buried at Bristow-

The

The Empreſſe being wearied with the diſcord of the Engliſh nation, went ouer into Normandie. The Empreſſe went into Normandie,

Queene Matild builded the hoſpitall of S. Katharine by the Tower of London for poore brethren and ſiſters. 1143 An. reg. 14 S. Katherins

Henrie the Empreſſe ſonne, went to Dauid king of Scots, of whome he was ioyfully receiued, and made knight.

England was ful of trouble and warre, ſet forth to fire and rapaine, through the diſcord betwixt king Stephen and certaine Earles, that tooke part with Henrie. 1150 An. Reg. 16 1151

Gefferie Plantagenet Earle of Angioy, and Duke of Normandie deceaſed, and left his ſonne Henrie his heire.

Henrie Duke of Normandie married Elionor, whome Lewes king of France had diuorced from him, and had by her a ſonne named VVilliam. Ann. reg. 17 1152

Queene Mawde deceaſed, and was buried at Feuerſham.

The King commanded the nobles to meet at Winchester, where the Duke being receiued with great ioy, the king in ſight of all men adopted him his ſonne, and confirmed to him the principalitie of England. An. reg. 18 Norwich increaſed,

The Duke receiued him in place of a 1153

father

father, granting to him all the dayes of his life to inioy the name and seate of the king.

An. reg. 19. King Steuen adopted K. Henry.

Duke Henry came with the king to Dr-ford, where the Earles and Barons by the kings commandement sware fealty to Duke Henry, sauing the kings honour so long as he liued.

1154 K. Steuen died.

King Stephen died the 25. of October, when he had raigned 18. years, 10. moneths, and odde daies. Hee founded the Abbies of Coggshall in Eller, of Furnes in Lancaster-shire, and Feuersham in Kent, where his body was buried.

Henrie the second.

An. reg. 11.

HEnry the sonne of Gefferey Plantagenet and Mawde the Empresse, began his raigne o-uer this Realme of England the viii. day of December, and was crowned the same day, in the yeare of our Lord, 1154. hee was somewhat red of face, short of bodie, and therewith fat, well learned, noble in chiualrie, wise in counsell, vnstedfast of promise & a wedlocke breaker.

1155 VVilliam of Ipres and all the Flem-minges that had flocked into England, fea-ring

ring the indignation of the new king, departed the land, and the castles that had beene builded, to pill the rich, and spoile the poore, were by the kinges commandement throwen downe.

Queene Elianor did beare a sonne called Henry after his father.

King Henry went into Normandy, where with long siege he tooke diuers castles. Line of the Saxons restored, An, reg. 2, 1156

King Henry with an army went against the Welchmen, where hee felled their woods, fortified the Castell of Rutland, and reedified the Castle of Basingwyke. An, reg. 3, 1157

Queene Elianor brought forth a sonne named Geffrey. A new coine was made in England. An, reg. 4, K. Henry reedified Castles, 1158

King Henry tooke escuage of the Englishmen, the summe whereof grew to a 124 thousand pounds of siluer. An, reg. 5, 1159

Henry the kings sonne, not seauen yeares old, married Margaret the French kinges daughter not two yeares old. An, reg. 6, 1160

An, reg. 7,

Thomas the kings Chancellour was elected Archbishop of Canterbury.

There came into England thirtie Germanes: as well men as women, who called themselues Publicanes, they denied Matrimonie, Baptisme, and the Lordes supper. 1161 An, reg. 8,

Being

Publicanes whipped. Ann,reg,9. 1162 Being apprehended, the King caused that they should bee marked with an hot iron in the forehead, and whipped, and that no man should succour them. Thus being whipped & thrust out in the winter, they dyed for cold.

Ann,reg,10 1163 London bridge was new made of timber by Peter a priest of Colchurch. Malcolme the Scottish King, and Kefus Prince of Southwales did homage to king Henrie and his sonne Henrie.

London bridge made of timber.

1164 Ann,reg,11 A counsaile was holden at Claringdon in presence of the King & the Archbishops, Bishops, Lords, Barons, &c. wherein was by their oathes confirmed many ordinances. Thomas Archbishop of Canterbury being sworne to the same, shortly after sore repented, and fled the Realme.

1165 Ann,reg,12 Earthquake A great earthquake in Ely, Norfolke, and Suffolke, so that it ouerthrew them that stood vpon their feete, and made the bells to ring.

Queene Elianor brought forth a sonne named Iohn.

1166 Ann,reg,13 The war was renewed betwixt the king of England, and the French King for the citie of Tholose.

1167 An,reg,14. Conan Earle of little Brytane died and

1188 An,reg,15, left his heire a daughter named Constance

which

which hee had by the King of Scots ſiſter, which Conſtance king Henrie married to his ſonne Geffery.

Rober de Boſcue Earle of Leiceſter, founded the Monaſteries of Gerendon of Monkes, of Leiceſter, of Canons regular, and Eaton of Nunnes was founded by Amicia his wife. Gerendon, Leiceſter, and Eaton, Ann,reg,16, Henrie the kings ſon crowned, 1169

King Henrie cauſed his ſonne Henrie to be crowned, as hee thought to the quietnes of himſelfe and his Realme, but it proued otherwiſe.

Thomas Becket Archbiſhop of Canterburie, the xviii. day of December was ſlaine by V Villiam Tracie, Reignold Fitz Vrſe, Hugh Moruil, & Richard Briton knights. Nicholas Breakeſpeare an Engliſhman, was choſen Pope by the name of Adrian the fourth, he granted the Regiment of Ireland to the King of England, whereupon king Henrie tooke ſhippe at Pembroke and ſailed thither. K, Henry Lord of Ireland, Ann,reg,18, 1172

King Henrie the ſonne, with his wife the French Kings daughter, were both together crowned at Wincheſter.

King Henrie the elder was aſſoiled of the death of Thomas the Archbiſhop, upon his oath made that hee was not priuie Ann,reg,19, 1173

to

to it.

King Henry married the eldest daughter of *Hewbert* Earle Morton vnto his sonne Iohn.

An, reg. 20, 1174 Leicester burnt, king of Scots taken, Cāterburie burnt,

King Henry the elder returning into England, in short time subdued his rebels, the citie of Leicester by his commandement was burnt, the walles and Castle raced, and the inhabitants sparkled into others citties. The king of Scots was takē by king Henrie, led into Normandie, where he compounded for his ransome. Christs Church in Canterbury was burned.

An'Reg, 21 1175

King Henrie the sonne, with his brethren and others, were reconciled to king Henrie the Father.

The kings of England both father and sonne went togither to visit the tombe of

An, Reg. 22 1176

Thomas late Archbishope of Canterburie. The stone bridge ouer Thames at London

An, Reg, 23 1177

was begun to be founded. A Cardinall and the Archbishop of Canterbury gaue 1000. marks towards the same foundation. There chaunced some discord betwixt the kinges of England and France, about the marriage

An, Reg, 24

of Richard Earle of Poitow with the French kings Daughter.

1178 Richard Lucie the kinges Justiciar, laid the

the foundation of the conuentuall Church in a place which is called Leines in the Territorie of Rochester. 1178 Leſneſſe, An.reg.25,

The Citie of Yorke was burnt. 1179

The Church of S. Andrew in Rochester was consumed with fire. An.reg.26.

The Vsurers in England grieuously punished. 1180 An.reg.27, Vſurers punished,

Gefferey the kings bastard sonne resigned the Bishoprieke of Lincolne, and was made the Kings Chancellour. 1181 An.reg.28.

Robert Harding a Burgesse of Bristow to whome king Henrie gaue the barony of Barkley, builded the Monastery of Saint Augustines in Bristow. 1182 An.reg.29, 1183

They of Aquitane hated their Duke Richard for his crueltie, and were minded to driue him out of his Earldome of Poitou, and Dukedome of Aquitane, and transpose those estates to his brother king Henrie the yonger, but all men looking for victorie to the young king, hee fell miserably sicke, and dyed, and was buried at Roane. An.reg.30. King Hẽry the yonger deceaſed,

King Henry sent many men of warre into Wales, for the Welchmen emboldned by the kings absence had slaine many Englishmen. The Abbey of Glastenburie burnt. 1184 Glaſtenburi burnt. An.reg.31,

Heraclius Patriarch of Hierusalem came 1185

to

Ann,reg,31
1185
Heraclius the patriark

to King Henrie, desiring him of aid against the Turke, but the King because of the cruelties of his sons, was counsailed not to leave his dominions in hazard, and to goe so farre off. This Patriarch dedicated the newe Temple then builded in the West part of London.

The Empres deceased,
An, reg, 32
1186
Gefferey earle of Britain dieth,

Maude the Empresse, mother to King Henrie the second deceased, shee founded the Abbey of Bordesley.

Geffery Earle of Bryttaine the Kinges sonne died, and was buried at Paris, he left issue two daughters, which he had by Constance (daughter of Conan Earle of Bryttaine) who also at the time of his death was great with childe, and after brought a sonne named Arthur.

Chichester burnt,
Ann,reg,33
1187
A fish like a man,

A great Earthquake threw downe many buildings, among the which the Cathedral Church at Lincolne was rent in peeces, Chichester Citie was burnt.

Neare vnto Orford in Suffolke, certaine Fishers tooke in their nets a fish hauing the shape of a man, which fish was kept by Barthelmew de Glaunuile, Custos of the Castell of Orford, in the same Castell by the space of fiue Moneths and more for a wonder, he spake not a word, all maner of meats

he

bee gladly did eate, but most greedily raw fish. At length he stole away to the sea. An. reg. 34 1189

The towne of Beuerly with the Church of S. Iohn there was burnt. Beuerly burnt, Ann. reg. 35

Philip the French king required that his sister which had beene kept in England 22. yeares, might bee restored vnto Earle Richard as his wife, and Earle Richard desired the same, but King Henrie denied this request, and so they got them to armour. The French king and Earle Richard pursued the King of England so hard, that hee was forced to yeeld to all the requests as well of the French King as of his sonne Richard: this was done at Gisors, and so departing came to Saie, where he fell sicke, and departed this life, the first day of July, in the yeare of our Lord 1189. when he had raigned xviii. yeares, 7. moneths, lacking xi. dayes, and was buried at Fonteuerald, in the monastery of Nunnes by him founded. 1189. Death of Henry the second.

Richard cuer de Lion.

Richard the first, for his dalliantnesse, surnamed Cordelyon, second sonne of Henry the second, began his raigne and was crowned the third of September 1186. He was big of stature, with a merrie countenance, hee commanded that no Jewes nor women should be at his Coronation, for feare of inchantments. For breaking of which commaundement, many were slaine. Elanor the old Queene, who at the commandement of her husband had bin long kept close prisoner, was now set at libertie.

King Richard gaue ouer the Castles of Berwicke and Rokesburgh to the Scotish king, for the summe of r. M. li. he also sold to the Bishop of Durhame his owne prouince for a great peece of money, and created him Earle of the same. He also fained to haue lost his signet, and then caused to be proclaimed, that whosoeuer would safely inioy those thinges which beforetime they had inrolled, should come to the new seale. He gaue his brother Iohn the prouinces of Notingham, Deuonshire

Deuonshire, and Cornwall.

In this time were many robbers, and outlawes, among the which Robert Hood and little Iohn coutinued in the woodes, despoiling and robbing the goods of the rich. The said Robert entertained an hundred tall men, and good archers with such spoiles as he got, vpon whome foure hundred were they neuer so strong durst not giue the onset. Poore mens goods he spared, aboundantly relieuing them with that which he got from Abbies, and the houses of rich Earls. Outlawes in England

This yeare the Citizens of London obtained to bee gouerned by two Bayliffes or shriues, and a Maior.

Henry Cornhill, Richard Reynery. Shriues,
Henry Fitz Alwin, Fitz Leoftane. Maior.
1190

King Richard betooke the guiding of this land to VVilliam Longshanke Bishop of Ely, Chancellour of England, and transported ouer into Normandie.

The two kings of England & of France met at Towers, and from thence set forward on their iourney towards Ierusalem.

The Iewes of Norwich, Saint Edmondsburie, Lincolne, Stamford, and Linne were robbed. And at Yorke to the

Voyage to Ierusalem, number of fiue hundred, beside women and children, entred a tower of the castle, which the people assailing, the Iewes cut the throats of their wiues and children, and cast them ouer the walles on the Christians heads, the residue they locked vp, and burnt both the house and themselues.

Ann. reg. 2. Dith about the tower of London, Shriues, Maior, William Bishop of Ely, builded the vtter wall about the tower of London, and caused a deepe ditch to be made.

Iohn Herlion, Roger Duke.
Henry Fitz Alwine fitz Leostane.

King Richard subdued the Isle of Cypers, and then ioyned his power with Philip the French King in Asia, conquered Acon, where there grew betweene the two kinges a grieuous displeasure: for which cause Philip shortly departed thence, and coming into France, inuaded Normandie.

Iohn brother to King Richard, tooke on him the kingdome of England.

King Richard restored to the Christians the Cittie of Ioppa.

The bones of king Arthur were found at Glastenbury.

1191 Shriues, Maior, VVilliam Hauerall. Iohn Bucknot.
Henry Fitz Alwine fitz Leostane.

VVilliam

VVilliam Bishop of Ely withstood the kings brother, who said, hee will not if his brother were alive or not. To whome the Bishop answered, If king Richard be yet living, it were untruth to take from him the crowne. If hee bee dead. Arthur the elder brothers sonne must enioy the same. Ann, reg, 3, Iohn the kings brother rebelled, 1192

Nicholas Duke, Peter Newlay.
Henrie fitz Alwine fitz Leostane. Schriues, Maior,

King Richard having knowledge that Philip of France inuaded Normandie, and that Iohn his brother had made himselfe king ouer England, made peace with the Saladine for three yeares, and with a small companie returning homeward, was taken by Leopold Duke of Austria, who kept him in strait prison a yeare and fiue months. Ann, reg, 4, K, Richard was taken prisoner, 1163 Ann, reg, 5,

Roger Duke, Richard fitz Alwine
Henry fitz Alwine fitz Leostane. Shriues, Maior,

The kings friends intreating for his deliuerance, his ransome was set at 100000. pound, whereuppon commaundement was directed from the kings Iustices, that all Bishops. Prelates, Earles, Barons, Abbots and Priors, should bring in the 4. part of his reuenewes towards the kings ransome, and Kings ransome,

besides this the Cleargie brought in their golden and siluer chalices, and fléeced their shrines, all which was coyned in money.

Iohn the Kings brother, when hee heard of the imprisonment of his brother, made great warre within the Realme, and took by strength the castles of Windsor, Nottingham, and others.

1194 K. R. the second time crowned. An. reg. 6. The King was deliuered, and landed at Sandwich, on the twelfth of March he was againe solemnely crowned. After this hee called into his handes all such thinges as hee had either giuen or sold by Patents, or otherwise, by which meanes he got a great summe of money, and sailed into Normandie, where shortly after, peace was taken between the two kinges. Also by meanes of Elioner the old Queene, Earle Iohn was reconciled to his brother.

Shriues, Maior. William fitz Isable, William fits Arnold. Henry fitz Alwyne.

1195 Ann. reg. 7. King Richard sent messengers to the Pope, complaining vpon the Duke of Austrich, for musing of him and his, as they came by distresse of weather through his Coūtrey, whereupon the Pope excōmunicated the Duke, and inioyned him to release the

couenants

couenants that hee constrained the king to make.

Robert Besaunt, Iokt le Iosue. Sriues,
Henrie Fitz Alwine Fitz Leostane. Maior.

William with the beard, moued the common people to seeke the libertie, and not to be subiect to the rich and mightie, by which meanes he drew to him many great companies. The king being warned of this tumult, commaunded him to cease from those attempts, but the people still followed him. He was taken in Bow Church in Cheape, but not without shedding of blood, for hee was forced by fire & smoke to forsake ẏ Church. Hee with xx. of his adherents had sentence of death, and were hanged. William with the beard.

This counterfeit friend to the poore, slue one man with his owne handes, polluted Bow Church with his Concubine, and amongst other his detestable facts, one was, he falsly accused his elder brother of treason, which elder brother had in his youth brought him vp in learning, and done many thinges for his preferment. A fals accuser of his elder brother in the end was hanged God amend or shortly send such an end to such false brethren.

Gerard de Antiloch, Robert Durant, An. reg. 8,
Henry Fitz Alwine. Shriues,
Maior.

King Richard, and the Earle of Flanders 1197

1197 confedered togither.

Ann, reg, 9, Shriues, Maior, Roger Blunt, Nicholas Duket. Henry Fitz Alwine.

1198 Ann, reg, 10 King Richard tooke of euery hide of land through England v. s. The French king was intercepted by the army of king Richard, so that with much a doe he escaped into Cipres.

Shriues, Maior, Constantine Fitz Arnold, Robert de Beaw. Henry Fitz Alwine.

1199 King Richard turned his army against the Barõs of Poictow that rebelled against him, he set their Citties and Towns on fire, spoyled their Country, and slue many of his aduersaries cruelly at the last came to the Dukedome of Aquitane, and besieged the castle of Chalne, where one Bertraine de Gordon smote him with a venomed dart, which stripe the king little regarded, but inuading the Castell wan it, and put the souldiers in prison, of this wound aforesaid hee died the vi day of Aprill, in the yeare of our Lord 1199, when he had raigned ix yeares vii monethes, and was buried at Fountenerard, his heart was buried at Roan, and his bowels at the aforesaid Chalne.

King Richard woũded to death

King

King Iohn.

IOhn brother to Richard, beganne his raigne the 26. day of May in the yeare of our Lord 1199, of person hée was indifferent, but of melancholy complexion. Philip king of Fraunce, in a quarrel of Arthur the sonne of Geffrey, Iohns eldest brother, Duke of Brytane, made warre vpon king Iohn in Normandy, and tooke from him diuers Castles and townes. Ann, Reg.

King Iohn granted the Shrifewicke of London and Middlesex to the Citizens thereof for 300. pound yearely to be paid, as of auncient time. Shriuewik of London let to farm 1201

Arnold Fitz Arnold, Richard Fitz Bartilmew. Shriues.

Henry Fitz Alwin. Maior,

King Ihon required of euery Plow land, thrée shillinges. The king being diuorced from his wife Isabel, the Earle of Glocesters daughter, hée passed ouer the sea, paied thirty thousand markes to the French King, and returned into England with Isabell Ann, reg. Taske,

bel his wife, daughter to the Earle of Angolesme.

hriues, Roger Dormer, Iames Bartlemevv.
aior, Henry Fitz Alvvyne.

, of Scots King Iohn went to Lincolne, where hee
idhomage met with VVilliam king of Scots. Rot-
1101 land Lord of Gallovvay, and many other
n. Reg. 3 Noble men, which did to him homage.

hriues Walter Fitz Alis, Simond de Aldermanbu
aior. ry. Henry Fitz Alvvyne.

1202 Arthur Earle of Brytane being made
nn, Reg. 4 Knight by the French king, whose younger
daughter he had fianced, besieged the Ca-
rthur Earl stle of Mirable, in which Quéene Elianor
f Britane was inclosed, but king Iohn came with
ken, a power, and deliuered his mother from
daunger, hée tooke there his Nephew Ar-
thur, VVilliam de Bravvsa, Hugh Brune
and many others.

Haile as bigge as hens Egges, &c.

riues. Normand Brundel, Iohn de Ely.
aior. Henry Fitz Alvvyn.

1203. Arthur Earle of Brytane, from Falaise
n Reg. 5 was brought to Roan, and put in the tower
rle of Bri vnder the custodie of Robert de Veypont,
where

where shortly after he was dispatched of his life. taine mu thered.

The king of France tooke Lisle, Dandely, with the castle and vale de Ruell, in the which were Robert Fitz Water, Sayer de Quincie, and many others, hee tooke the strong Castle vpon Seyne, builded by king Richard.

Water Browne, William Chamberlain Henry Fitz Alwyne. Shriues Maior,

Normandy, Anglou, Brytane, Mayne, Poitow and Thouraigne, were within a short time deliuered to king Philip. 1204 An.Reg.6

King Iohn married Iane his bastarde daughter, to Lewlin Prince of Wales, & gaue with her the Castle and lordshippe of Elingsmore, in the Marches of South Wales.

Thomas Hauerel, Hamond Brond. Henry Fitz Alwyne. Shriues. Maior.

The xviii. of January began a frost which continued till the two and twenty day of March: so that the grounde could not be tilled, whereof it came to passe, that in Summer following, a quarter of wheat was solde for a marke, which in the dayes Great fro 120 Dearth of Corne. An.reg.

of

of Henry the second, was solde for twelue pence.

hriues, laior, Iohn Walgraue, Richard VVincheſter Henry Fitz Alwyne.

Great thunders and lightninges were ſéene, ſo that many men and women were
1206. deſtroyed, beſides cattell and houſes ouer-
nn. Reg. 8 throwne, and burned, corn in the fields was beaten downe with hailestones as bigge as goose egges.

hriues, laior, Iohn Holland, Edmond Fitz Garrard, Henry Fitz Alwyne.

1207 King Iohn tooke the thirtéenth part of all moueable goods, both of lay and religious, throughout England.

The Monkes of Canterbury elected Stephen Langton to bee their Archbiſhop.
an, reg. 9. The Pope ſent letters to king Iohn, humbly exhorting him to receiue the ſaide Stephen, being thereunto canonically elected, the rather, becauſe hee was an Engliſhman borne, and a Doctor of Diuinity, &c. but king Iohn being greatly offended with the promoting of the ſaid Stephen, ſent men in armour to expell the Monkes of Canterbury, and condemned them of treaſon.

Quéen

Quéene Isabel was delivered of her first sonne named Henry.

Roger VVincheſter, Edmond Hardwel
Henry Fitz Alvvyne. Shriues: Maior, 1208

VV.B. of London, E. B. of Ely, and M.B. of Wincheſter, by the Popes commaundement executed the interdiction vpon the whole Realme, and they ſealed through all England to miniſtring of Eccleſiaſticall Sacraments, ſauing of them that were in perill of death, and Baptiſme to childzen. The king ſet all the Biſhoppe-rickes and Abbyes in the Realme into the cuſtody of Law men, and commaunded all Eccleſiaſticall reuenewes to be confiſcated. England interdicted. An. Reg. 16

This yeare was graunted to the Citti-zẽs of London, by the kings letters pattents that they ſhoulde yearely chooſe to them a Maioz. Maior of London yeerely choſen.

Peter Duke, Thomas Neale.
Henry Alvvyne. Shriues, Maior.

The Exchequer was remooued to Northampton, by the Kinges commandment, hee alſo gathered a great army and went towards Scotland, as far as the caſtle of Northampton, where the king of Exchequer at Northãpton.

Scots

Scots came to them, and treated peace, for which he gaue 11000 markes of siluer, and deliuered his two daughters for a pledge.

Homage of freeholders An. Reg. 11

After this hee tooke homage of all freeholders, and sware all men to his allegiance.

London bridge buil ded of stone

The arches and stone bridge ouer the Thames at London, was this yeare finished by Serle Mercer, and VVilliam Alman then Procurator, or Maister of the Bridge-workes.

Peter le Losne, VVilliam Blund.
Henry Fitz Alwyne.

Shriues Maior.

Iewes ran somed,

The King commaunded all the Iewes both men and women to be imprisoned, because he would haue their money.

1210 An. reg. 12. A mint in Ireland

The king brought Ireland vnder his subiection, he caused the lawes of England to be executed there, and money to bee coyned: he rayled a great taxe vpon all the Religious in England, whome he caused to pay such a ransome, that the summe came to 100000. pound, besides 40000. pounds of the White Monkes.

Taxe

VVilliam de Brawle was chased out of England and his wife, and children murdered at Windsor.

Adam

Adam VVetley, Stephen la Grace.
Henry Fitz Alwyne.

Shriues Maior.

The King went into Wales with a great 1211.
force, subdued all the Princes and Nobles, Army into Wales.
tooke xxtiii. pledges for their subiection, & returned. There met him messengers from Legats frō Rome.
the Pope, which came to make an vnity betwixt the King and the Bishoppe of Canterbury, with the Monkes which were banished, but the Ambassadors returned without any end concluded. Ann. reg. 13

After this the King took of euery knight A great tax
which was not with him in Wales, two markes of siluer of euery shield.

Shriues.
Iohn Fitz Peter, Iohn Garland. Maior.
Henry Fitz Alwyne.

Welch inua-
The Welshmen tooke diuers Castles of ded Englād
the king of Englands, cut of the heades of all the Souldiers, burned many townes, and with a great pray returned.

The King caused the xxtiii. pledges that 1212.
the Welshmen deliuered him to be hanged. Pledges hāged.

An Hermit in Yorkeshire named Peter, Peercis of
prophesied openly of king Iohn, and saide, Pomfret.
that vppon the Ascention day next com- An. reg. 14.
ming, he should be no king, but the Crown

should

should bee transposed to another: This Peter was apprehended and put in prison.

London Bridge perished with fire.

The 1. of July at night the Citty of London vpon the Southside of the riuer of Thames, with the Church of our Lady of the Canons in Southwarke, being on fire, and an exceeding great multitude of people passing the Bridge, sodainely the North part by blowing of the South wind, was also set on fire, and the people which were euen now passing the Bridge, perceyuing the same, would haue returned, but were stopped with fire, and it came to passe, that as they protracted time, the South ende was fired, so that people thronging themselus betwixt the two fires, there came to aide them many shippes and vessels, into the which the multitude so vndiscreetly pressed, that the shippes being drowned, it was saide, that there were destroyed about three thousand persons.

Shriuer, Maior.

Randolph Eiland, Constantine Iosue.
Henry Fitz Alvvyn.

1213. Pandulph the Legate admonished the king to restore Steuen Langton to his See of Canterbury, and the Monkes vnto

vnto their Abbye, the king calling to minde the manifolde daungers hee was in, made promise by oath to be obedient to the courte of Rome.

Pandolph with the nobles of the realm came together at Douer vpon the Ascention euen, where the king did resign his crown with the realme of England and Ireland, into the Popes hands. K. Iohn resigned the crowne. Peter of Pomfret, An. reg. 15.

When the Ascention day was past, Peter the Hermit bound to the horse taile was drawne through the stréetes of Marham, and there both he and his sonne were hanged. Stephen Langton Archbishoppe of Canterbury, and the other that were banished, arriued at Douer, and went to Winchester to the king, and absolued him, Richard Prior of Bermondsey, builded an house (against the wall of the saide house of Bermondsey) called the Almorie of hospitall of Conuerts of S. Thomas. Stephen Langton returned The King absolued. S. Thomas hospitall

Henry Fitz Alwyne Mayor of London deceased, who had continued Mayor of London, foure and twentyeares. Maior of London. 24. yeares

Martin Fitz Alis, Peter Bate: Roger Fitz Alwyne. Shriues. Maior.

A ditch about London,

The ditch without the wals of London, 200. foote broad was begun.

1214. An. Reg. 16

Pope Innocent sent Nicholas bishop of Tusculane, to release the interdiction, which had continued fiue yeares, 3. moneths, and 14. dayes.

Shriues, Maior, Saint Edmondsburi burnt,

Salomon Basing, Hug Basing.
Searle Mercer.

Saint Edmondsbury was consumed with fire.

1215. An. reg. 17

The King meeteth the Barons,

The king met with the Barons in a meadow betwixt Stanes and Windsor, and there graunted the liberties of England without any difficulty, the charter wherof is dated, giuen by our hand in Rimning meade betwixt Stanes and Windsor, the fiftéenth day of June, the 17. yeare of our raigne, vnto which all the whole Realme was sworne.

The King sent vnto the Realmes next adioyning, to procure him Souldiers, promising them large possessions. By means of Pandolph, the Pope disanulled the aforesaid Charter and liberties graunted, and also excommunicated the Barons. By the other messengers were procured a greate number of men of warre, which landing

The Barons excommunicated

at

at Douer, the King forthwith besieged Rochester and tooke it.

Iohn Trauars, Andrew Newland. William Hardel. Shriues, Maior.

The Pope excommunicated the Barons by their peculiar names, but they notwithstanding, sent to Philip king of France, requiring him to send his sonne Lewes into this Realme, promising to make him king, which the French king refused to doe, till the Barons had sent him foure and twenty pledges. 1216 The Barons sent for Lodowick

Gwalo a Legate was sent from the Pope into France, to forbid the going of Lewes into England, but his perswasions nothing preuailed, hee charged them vppon paine of excommunication. This notwithstanding, Lewes with a great army arriued in the Ile of Thanet, king Iohn beeing then at Douer, fled toward Gilforde. Lewes subdued all the Castles in Kent, Douer onely excepted: then came hee to London, where hee was honourably receyued of the Nobles and Cittizens. The king marched through Norfolke and Suffolke, till he came to Lyne, and appointing Sa- An. Reg. 1 Lewes arriued in England.

uarice de Manlion, to be Captaine there, began to fortifie the towne, but here filling his belly too much, he got a surfet and therewith fell into a laske, and when the messengers of them that were besieged in Douer were come, and had declared their case, the disease, with griefe conceiued thereat, increased.

The kinges treasure drowned.

Moreouer great sorrow oppressed him, for that in his iourney he had lost the ornaments of his Chappell with other treasure and carriages at the passage of Welstream where many of his houshold seruants were drowned in the water and quicksandes, hee

King Iohn died.

died in the Castle of Newarke on the nineteenth of October, 1216. where the captain of the Castle, causing his body to be bowelled, the same was conueyed to Worcester, and there honourably buried, when hee had raigned 17. yeares, and fiue monethes, lacking eight dayes. He had issue two sonnes,

Issue of K. Iohn

Henry and Richard, and three daughters: Isabel, Elianor, and Iane. He founded the

Farendon, Hales, Godstow and Cnarisb.

Abbey of Bowley in a new forrest of Southampõt. He builded the monasteries of Farendon and Hales Owen, he reedefied Godstow and Worall, and encreased the chappell of Cnarisbrough.

Henrie

Henry of Winchester.

HEnrie the eldest Sonne of Iohn, of the age of nine yeares, beganne his raign the 19. of October, in the yeare 1216. hee was crowned at Glocester, in the presence of VVallo the Legate. Hée remained in the custody of VVilliam Marshall Earle of Penbrooke. An. reg. 1

Bennet Seinturer, VVilliam Bluntiuers, Iames Alderman. Shriues, Maior

When Lewes heard this hee wist not what to doe, whereupon compelled by necessity, he sued for peace, and returned into France. 1217 Ann. reg. 2

Thomas Bokerel, Raph Elland. Serle Mercer. Shriues, Maior,

Ranulph Earle of Chester, Saer de Quincie, Earle of Wincheſter, with others tooke their iourney towards Ierusalem. 1218 Ann. reg. 3

Iohn de Viel, Iohn le Spicer. Searle Mercer. Shriues, Maior,

arle Mar
al died,
nn,reg. 4.

VV. Marshal died, and was buried at London in the new Temple, after whose death, the king was gouerned by Peter bishop of Winchester.

hriues:
Maior,
1220

Richard VVimbleton, Iohn Viel.
Searle Mercer.

ing Henry
rowned at
estminster

King Henry was crowned at Westminster by Stephen Langton Archbishoppe of Canterbury. The new worke of our Lady Chappell at Westminster was begun by king Henry.

astles of
hartley,
ston.
elacres.
nn, Reg. 5

Ranolph Earle of Chester builded the Castles of Charteley, Bestone, and the Abbey of Delacresse.

hriues,
Maior,
1221.

Richard Renger, Iohn Viel.
Serle Mercer.

Welshmen
ubdued.
nn, reg. 6

King Henry subdued the Welshmen which rebelled. The Noblemen graunted to the king two markes of euery hide of land. VVilliam Earle of Arundell died, buried at Wimondham a Priorie of his foundation.

hriues,
Maior.
1232.

Richard Renger, Thomas Lambert.
Serle Mercer.

A young man was brought before the Archbi-

Archbishoppe of Canterbury, who suffered himselfe to be crucified, and to bee called Jesus. And an old woman that had bewitched the yong man to such madnes, and procured her selfe to bee called Mary the mother of Christ. They were both closed vp betweene 2. wals of stone, where they ended their liues in misery. The Cittizens of London, falling out with the Baylife of Westminster, and the men of the suburbes at a game of wrastling, made a great tumult against the Abbot of Westminster, for the which their Captaine Constantine with other were hanged, the other that were culpable had their feet and hands cut off.

Counterfe Mary and Christ.

Feet and hands cut off. Ann, Reg 7 1223.

Richard Renger, Thomas Lambert. Serle Mercer. Shriues, Maior,

Iohn de Brennes king of Jerusalem, and chiefe maister of the Hospitall there, came into England, and required aid to win Jerusalem, but returned with small comfort.

King of Ierusalem. Ann, reg. 8 1224

Iohn Trauers, Andrevv Bokerel. Richard Renger. Shriues, Maior,

Gray friers,

The frears minours first arrived at Douer 9. in number, fiue of them remained

at Canterbury, and did there builde the first covent of Fryars Minours that euer was in England, the other foure came to London, and hired an house in Cornhill, of Iohn Treuars, they were by the Cittizens remoued to a place in S. Nicholas shambles, which Iohn Ivvyn cittizen and Mercer of London appropriated vnto the Comminaltie of the Cittie, to the vse of the said Fryars. The whole church was builded at that time by diuers Cittizens.

The King granted to the Comminalty of the Cittie of London, to haue a common seale.

Ann. reg. 9. Shriues, Maior.

Iohn Trauers, Andrew Bokerel.
Richard Renger.

1225 A fifteene. Great charter confirmed

The 15. part of all mens goods moueable within the Realme, as well of the Cleargie, as of the Laitie, was granted to the king, and the king granted to the Barons and people, the libertie, which they long time had sued for.

An. reg. 10. Shriues Maior.

Roger Duke, Marten Fitz william.
Richard Renger.

1226. Free waren. Free tole.

The King granted to the Cittizens of London free warren, that is to say, free liberty

bertie to hunt a certaine circuit about the cí- An,reg,11
tie. And also that the Cittizens of London should passe tole free throughout all England, and that all weres in Thames should be destroyed forever.

Roger Duke, Martine Fitz William. Shriues.
Richard Renger. Maior.

The king made all the charters of the li- 1227
berties and forrests to be frustrate, alledging Cancelled.
that they were granted whiles he was vn- An,Reg,12
der ward of other, so it followed, that who so would enioy the liberties afore granted, must renewe their charters of the kinges newe seale.

Stephen Bockerell, Henry Cocham, Shriues.
Roger Duke. Maior.

The king corrected the measures and 1228
weights. Great thunder and lightning burnt An,Reg,13
many howses and slewe both men and beastes.

VVilliam VVincheſter, Robert Fits Shriues,
Iohn. Roger Duke. Maior.

Robert Bingham bishop of Sarisbury, 1229
by the kings helpe, prosecuted the building An. reg. 14.
of the new Church at Sarisburie, which his

predeceſſours

Richard did translate.

Shriues, Maior, Stephen Bokerell, *Henry* Cocham. Roger Duke.

1230 Upon the day of S. Paul, when Roger Niger bishop of Londō was at Masse in the Cathedrall Church of Saint Paul, sodainly the weather waxed darke, and an horrible thunder-clap lighted on the Church, that the same was shakēas thoughit would haue fallen, and out of a darke cloud came such lightning, that al the church seemed to be on fire, al men thought they should haue died Thousands of men & womē ran out of the church, and being astonied, fell vpon the ground void of all vnderstanding, none of al the multitude tarried in the Church sane the Bishop and one deacon, which stood still at the high Altar.

Darknes in Paules Church.

An. reg. 15.

Shriues, Maior, Richard VValter, Iohn of VVoborne. Roger Duke.

1231 Richard the kings brother married Isabell Countesse of Glocester, late wife to Gilbert Earle of Glocester, late wife to VVilliam Marshall Earle of Pembroke, and the marriage being scantly finished, the said

said VVilliam died, and was buried in the new Temple at London. Ann, reg, 16

Michaell of S. Helen, VValter de Russel, Andrew Bokerell Peperer. shriues, Maior,

The morrow after Saint Martins day began thunders verie horrible, which lasted xv, dayes. 1232 An, reg, 17

Henry Edmonton, Gerard Bar. Andrew Bokerell Peperer. Shriues, Maior,

The vii. of Aprill there appeared as it were foure Sunnes beside the naturall Sun, of a red colour, and a great circle of Christall colour. 1233 Likenes of fiue sunnes.

The king builded a faire Church, and many houses adioyning thereunto in the citie of London, not farre from the olde Temple. In the which house all the Iewes and Infidels that did cõuert to the faith of Christ, might haue vnder an honest rule of life sufficient liuing, whereby it came to passe that in short time there was gathered a great number of Conuerts, which were baptized and instructed in the lawes of Christ. He also builded the hospitall of Saint John without the East gate of Oxford, for sicke and strangers to be receiued in. *Houses of Conuerts.* *Hospitall at Oxford.* An, reg, 18

Simon

shrines. Simon Fitz Marie, Roger Blunt.
Maior, Andrew Bokerell Pepperer.
1324

Salisburie burnt. Richard Marshall, and Leolyne Prince of Northwales, with a great force invaded the kings lands, and destroyed the same with fire and sword, from the coasts of Wales to Salisburie, which towne also they set on fire.

An. Reg. 19 This yeare was a great dearth and pestilence, so that many poore folks died for want of victuals.

shrines, Ralph Ashy, Iohn Norman.
Maior. Andrew Bokerell Pepperer.
1235

The Iewes of Norwich stale a boy, and circumcised him, minding to haue crucified him at Easter, for which fact they were conuicted.

S. Marie spittle, An. reg. 20, VValter Brune a citizen of London, and Rosia his wife, founded the hospitall of our Ladie without Bishoppes gate of London.

shrines, Gerard Bate, Robert Hardell.
Maior, Andrew Bukerell Pepperer.
1276

High wa. ters, King Henry tooke to wife Elianor daughter to Raymond Earle of Prouince. The Thames

Thames ouerflowed the bankes ſo that in the great Pallace of Weſtminſter men did row with wherries in the midſt of the Hall. A Parliamẽt at Warton, wherin was made the ſtatutes of Warton. Statutes of Marton, Anno reg. 21

Henry Cocham, Iordan of Couentrie. Andrew Bokerell Pepperer. ſhriues, Maior, 1237

Octobon a Cardinall came into England as a Legat from the Pope. This yeare paſſed ſtormie and troubleſome weather, and very vnhealthfull.

Iohn Toloſon, Geruas the Cordwainer. Andrew Bokerell, Pepperer. Shriues, Maior, 1238

Octobon being lodged in the Abbey of Oſney, the ſcholliers of Oxford ſlew his maſter Cooke, and the Legate for feare got him into the ſteeple of the Church, where he held him till the Kings officers comming from Abbingdon, conueyed him to Wallingford where he accurſed the miſdoers. Otho de Kilkenney, a ſtãdardbearer to the ſcholers was taken with twelue ouer, and caſt into priſon, and long after went from Saint Pauls Church in London to the Legats houſe barefooted and bareheaded, where they aſked him forgiueneſſe. A ſcholer of Oxford Legate put to his ſhifts. ſchollers did penãce.

King in danger. Ann.reg.23

lord enterprised to haue slaine the king in his chamber at Woodstocke, was taken and plucked in pieces with horses.

shriues, Maior.

Iohn Coders, Iohn de VVilchale.
Richard Renger.

1239 Tower of London, An.Reg.24

The king gaue the Earledome of Leecester to Simon Mountfort. The tower of London was fortified, which the Cittizens feared, least it were done to their detriment.

shriues, Maior,

Roger Bongry, Ralph Ashye.
VVilliam Ioyner.

1240 Bulwarke by the Tower,

The stone gate and bulwarke which the king caused to bee builded by the Tower of London was shaken with an earthquake and fell downe, but the king commanded the same to bee builded againe. Many strange fishes came a shore, whereof xl. were Seabuls, & one of an huge bignes passed through the Bridge at London vnhurt, till hee came as farre as the Kinges house at Wortlake, where he was killed.

Monstrous fishes,

Aldermen in London, which had the rule of the wardes of the Cittie, were euery yeare changed.

Aldermen. An.reg.25

shriues, Maior.

Iohn Gisers, Michaell Tony.
Gerard Bat.

The

The Iewes were constrained to pay 20000. marks at two tearmes in the yeare, or else to be kept in perpetuall prison. The walles and bulwarkes that were newly builded about the Tower of London, were againe throwne downe as it were with an earthquake. 1243 Bulwarkes by the Tower. An, reg, 26,

Iohn Viell, Thomas Dureſme. Reginald Bongey. Shriues, Maior, An, reg, 27,

King Henrie with a great armie ſailed into Normandie, purpoſing to recouer Poyters, Guien, and other Countries, but after many bickerings to the loſſe of Engliſhmen, he treated a peace. 1242

Iohn Fitz Iohn, Ralph Aſſwie. Rainald Bongey. Shriues Maior 1243

The Thames ouerflowed the bankes about Lambeth, and drowned howſes and fields the ſpace of fiue miles, and in the great hall at Weſtminſter, men tooke their horſes backes. Gret flouds An, reg, 28,

Hugh Blunt, Adam Baſing. Ralph Aſhine, Pepperer. Shriues, Maior.

Griffine the eldeſt ſonne of Leoline Prince of Northwales, which was kept prisoner

1344 Miserable death of Griften, prisoner in the tower of London, made of the hangings, sheets, towels, &c. a long line, and put himselfe downe from the top of the tower, but being a very bigge man, the rope brake, and he fell on his necke. Robert Grosted Bishop of Lincolne, with other Prelates, complayned to the King, of the waste made of the Church goods, by aliant bishops of clearkes.

Robert Grosted, An. reg. 29,

shriues, Maior. Ralph Foster, Nicholas Bat. Michaell Tony.

1245 An. reg. 30. 1246 The King enlarged the Church of Saint Peters in Westminster, pulling downe the old walles and steeple, and caused them to be made more comely.

shriues. Maior. Robert of Cornehill, Adam of Bentley. Iohn Gisors Pepperer.

Canterbury burnt. Ann. reg. 31 The Church of Saint Mildred in Canterbury, and a great part of the Cittie was burnt.

shriues. Maior, Simon Fitz Marie, Laurence Froik Iohn Gisors Pepperer.

1247 Queen. hiue King Henry let to ferme the Queene hiue in London, to Iohn Gisors then Maior and his successors, and commonaltie of London for

for euer for the summe fiftie pounds the yeare.

A great plague was in England. Pestilence. An. reg. 32.

Iohn Viell, Nicholas Bat, Peter Fitz Alwine. shriues. Maior. 1248.

By reason of the embasing of the coine a great penurie followed.

The towne of Newcastle vpon Tin, was burned, bridge and all.

By a strange earthquake the toppes of houses were throwne downe, walles did cleane, the heads of chimneyes and towers were shaken. Earthquake Ann. reg. 33

Nicholas Fitz Iosey, Geffrey Winchester. Michaell Toney. shriues. Maior. 1249

The king made a mart at Westminster to last fifteene dayes, which the citizens were faine to redeeme with two thousand poundes. A mart at westminster Ann. reg. 34

Richard Hardell, Iohn Tholason. Roger fitz Roger. shriues. Maior.

In October the sea flowing twise without ebbe made so horrible a noise, that it was heard a great way into England, besides this in a darke night, the sea seemed to be 1250 Tempests,

on a light fire, and the waues to fight one with another, so that the Partiners were not able to saue their shippes. And at Winchelsea, besides cottages for salt, and fishermens houses, bridges, and mills aboue fiue hundred houses in that towne with certaine Churches, through the violence rising of the Sea were drowned.

Winchelsea drowned. An. reg. 35.

Shriues, Maior. Humfery Beas, William fitz Richard. Iohn Norman.

1251 Maior of London sworne. An. reg. 36

King Henry granted, that where before the Citizens of London, did present their Maior before the King wheresoeuer he were, and so to bee admitted, now hee should come onely before the Barons of the Exchequer.

Shriues. Maior. Lawrence Froicke, Nicholas Bat. Adam Baring.

1252 Shepheards assembled. An. reg. 37.

A great drought from Easter to Michaelmas.

The shepheards of France and England tooke their iourney towards the Holy land, to the number of 30000. but their number vanished in short time.

Shriues. Maior. William Durham, Thomas Wimborn. Iohn Toloson Draper.

The

The liberties of London were seazed by the meanes of Richard Earle of Cornewal, who charged the Maior that he looked not to the Bakers for their Assises of bread, so that the Cittie was forced to please the Earle with 600. markes, and were restored. 1253 Liberties of London seased.

John Northampton, Richard Pickard. Richard Hardell, Draper. Shriues Maior,

Edward the kings sonne wedded Elianor the kings daughter of Spaine, his Father gaue him the Earldome of Chester, and the gouernance of Gwien and Ireland. 1254. Ann, reg, 39

Ralph Ashwy. Robert of Limon. Richard Hardell, Draper. shriues, Maior.

142 Iewes were brought to Westminster, which were accused of crucifying a child at Lincolne, eighteene of them were hanged, the rest remained long prisoners. 1255 An, reg, 40, Iewes hanged,

Steuen Do, Henry VValmond. Richard Hardell Draper. shriues, Maior.

The Maior and diuers Aldermen of London, and the Sheriffes, were deprriued of their offices, and the gouernance of the Cittie committed to other. 1256. An, reg. 41.

Shriues, Maior, 1257

Michaell Bokerell, Iohn the Minor.
Richard Hardell Draper.

King of Almaine.

Hugh Bigot chiefe Iustice of England, and Roger Turkleby kept their Courts in the guild Hall of London, and punished the Bakers vpon the Tomberell, and did many other thinges against the lawes of the Cittie.

Walles of London repaired, An.reg.23.

The King caused the walles of the Citty of London to be repaired.

Shriues, Maior. 1258

Richard Owell, VVilliam Skwie.
Richard Hardell, Draper.

Mad parliament, 12. Peeres,

The Lords held a Parliament at Oxford where ware chosen xii. Peeres, which had authoritie to correct the breakers of these ordinances, the King, his brethren the noble men and Barons, taking their oath to see the same obserued. A Iew at Tukesbury fell into a priuie vpon the Saterday, and would not for reuerence of his Sabboth bee

A Iew drowned,

An.Reg.43

plucked out, wherefore Richard of Clarie Earle of Glocester, kept him there till munday, at which time he was dead.

Shriues. Maior, 1259

Robert Cornehill, Iohn Adrian,
Richard Hardell Draper.

The King commaunded the Maior that

Hee

he should cause to be sworne euerie stripling of twelue yeares of age or vpwards to bee true to the King and his heires, and that the gates of the Cittie should bee kept with harnessed men. 1259 Oath to the king, An, Reg, 1

Iohn Adrian, Robert Cornehill. Shriues.
Iohn Gisors Pepperer. Maior,

The Barons and nobles of the Realme held a Parliament at London in the newe Temple, and the King held himselfe in the Tower of London. Parliament in, Reg, 4

Adam Browning, Henry Couentry. shriues,
VVilliam fitz Richard. Maior.

King Henry published at Paules crosse the Popes absolution for him and all his that were sworne to maintaine the articles made in the Parliament at Orford. 126 K, Henry absolued. An, reg. 4

Iohn Northampton, Richard Pickard, shriues,
VVilliam Fitz Richard. Maior,

The Barrons armed men against the King, and all this yeare houed about London, without any notable act of rebellion. Barons in armour, 1262 An, Reg,

Iohn Taylot, Richard VValbroke. Shriues,
Thomas fitz Thomas. Maior.

There was slaine Iewes at London to
1263 the number of 700. the rest were spoiled and
ewes slain their Synagogue defaced, because one Iew
or vsurie, would haue forced a Christian man to haue
n, reg. 48, paid more then three pence for the usury of
twentie shillings a weeke.

Robert Monpilet, Osbert Suffolke.
Thomas fitz Thomas.

A battaile at Lewes betweene king Hen-
1264 ry and the Barons, in which battaile the
attaile at king with his sonne Edward and Richard
ewes. Earle of Cornewal, with many other Lords
ne King were taken by Simon of Mountfort, Earle
ken, of Leicester, and the Barons.
n, reg. 49.

Gregorie Rokesley, Thomas of Lafford.
Thomas fitz Thomas.

riues. Edward being now at liberte, allied him
aior, with the Cearle of Glocester, and gathering
265 to him a great power, warred so freshly vpō
attaile at Simon of Leicester, that at the end, he with
isham, many other of the Nobles were slaine in the
battaile at Euilham.

rliament A Parliament was holden at Winche-
Winche. ster, where all the Statutes made at Oxford
r, were disanulled. London was in great dan-
ger to haue beene destroyed by the King, for
displeasure

for displeasure he had conceiued, but the Citizens wholy submitted both liues and goods into the kings hands. The King gaue vnto his sonne Edward the Maior and foure Aldermen, many other were committed to seuerall prisons. An.reg.50.

Edward Blund, Peter Anger. shriues,
Thomas Fitz Thomas Fitz Richard. Maior,
1266

The King gaue to diuers of his household seruants about the number of three score houses and houshelds within the Cittie, so that the owners were compelled to redeeme their houses and goods, or else to auoide them. The 11. of May was the battle of Chesterfield against them that were disherited, where many were slaine. Batell of Chesterfild An.reg.15.

Iohn Hinde, Iohn Walrauen. shriues,
William Richard. Maior.
1267

Gilbert de Clare Earle of Gloucester, allying himselfe with the exiled gentlemen, rose against the King, and the 8. of Aprill with an armie entred the Cittie of London, and therein builded bulwarkes, and cast trenches in diuers places. The King gathered an army, came towards London, pitched his tents at Stafford, and tarried there the An.reg.51.

space of one moneth, the first of June the Earle of Glocester in peaceable maner rendred the cittie into the King.

Shriues, Maior, 1268 An. reg. 53

John Adrian, Lucas Batecourt.
Alin Souch.

Variance fell betweene the fellowship of Goldsmiths and taylers of London, causing great ruffelings in the cittie, and many men to bee slaine. For which riot twelue of the chiefe captaines were hanged.

Bailifes, Custos, Great frosts 1269 An. reg. 53

Walter Haruie. VVilliam Dureſme
Sir Stephen de Edward.

The riuer of Thames was so hard frozen from Saint Andrewes tide to Candlemas, that men and beastes passed on foote from Lambeth to Westminster, the marchandise was carried from Sandwich and other hauens to London by land.

Shriues, Custos. 1270 An. Reg. 55

Thomas Basing, Robert Cernchill.
Hugh Fitz Otonis.

The nobles of England assembled at London to entreat of diuers matters, whereof there arose discord betwixt John VVarren Earle of Surrey, and Alin de la Souch Lord Iustice of Ireland, before the Iustice of

of the bench, where the said Alin Souch was wounded to death.

Walter Potter Taylor.
Iohn Aprian Vintner. Shriues, Maior

The steeple of Bow in Cheape fell down and slew many people, men and women. 1271, An. Reg. 56

Richard king of Almaine, and Earle of Cornwall, brother to king Henry, deceased and was buried at Hailes.

Gregory Rokesley, Henry Walis, Iohn Adrian Vintner. Shriues, Maior, 1272.

In June beganne a great riot in the City of Norwich, through the which the monastery of the Trinitie was burned, whereupon the king rode downe, and making inquirie for the chiefe doers thereof, caused thirtie of them to be condemned, drawne, hanged and burnt. Riot at Norwich. An. reg. 57

Richard Paris, Iohn Bedell.
Sir VValter Harvey. Shriues, Maior,

King Henry died the sixteenth of Nouember, in the yeare, 1272, when hee had raigned 56. yeares, and 28. dayes, he was buried at Westminster: he builded a great part of the same Church, hee left for his heire,

heyre his eldest sonne Edward, Edmonde Crowchbacke Earl of Leicester, and Lancaster, and two daughters, Beatrice and Margaret.

King Edvvard surnamed Longshankes.

Ann, reg, 1 1273.

EDvvard the first after the Conquest, sonne to Henry the third, surnamed Longshanke, beganne his raigne the xvi. of Nouember, in the yeare 1272, being then beyond the sea.

Shriues, Maior,

Iohn Horne, VValter Potter.
Sir Walter Haruie knight.

Ann, reg, 2. 1274

This yeare fell a great variance at Oxford, betweene the northerne and Irishmen, wherein many Irishmen were slaine.

Shriues Maior. An. Reg, 3

Nicholas Wincheſter, Henrie Couentry.
Henry Walles.

On Saint Nicholas euen were great earthquakes, lightninges and thunder, with a huge dragon and a blasing starre, which made many men sore afraid.

Vsurie

Vsurie was forbidden to the Iewes, and that they might be knowne, the king commanded them to weare a tablet the breadth of a palme vpon their outmost garmentes. A Frenchman brought into Northumberland a Spanish Ewe, as bigge as a Calfe of two yeares, which Ewe being rotten, infected so the Country, that it was spread ouer all the Realme.

Vsury forbidden.

1275. First rot of sheepe.

Lucas Batecourt, Henry Frowicke.
Gregory Rokesley, master of the kings mintes, and therefore a Goldsmith I thinke.

Shriues Maior,

King Edward builded the Castle of Flint, strengthned the Castle of Rudland, and other against the Welchmen. There was a generall earthquake, by force wher of the Church of Saint Michael of the mount without Glastenbury fell to the ground.

Castle of Flint, Ann. Reg. 4

1276.

The blacke Fryars Church at London was builded by Robert Kilwardby, Archbishop of Canterbury.

Blacke Fryars in London.

John Horne, Ralph Blunt.
Gregorie Rokesley.

Shriues. Maior. An. reg. 5

1277

The statute of Mortmaine was enacted. Michael Tony was hanged, drawen, and quarte-

quartered for treason.

Shriues. Maior, An. Reg. 6 1278

Robert de Aria, Ralph le Feuere. Gregorie Rokesley.

King Edward gaue vnto Dauid, brother to Leolin Prince of Wales, the lordship of Frodsham.

shriues, Maior. Ann. reg. 7, 1279

Iohn Adrian, VValter Langley. Gregory Rokesley.

Michaelmas Tearme was kept at Shrewsbury. Reformation was made for clipping of the Kinges coine, for which offence 267. Iewes were put to execution.

Iewes executed.

Robert Basing, VVilliam Mazaliuer. Gregory Rokesley.

shriues Maior, Ann. reg. 8. 1280.

Whereas before this time the penie was wont to haue a double crosse with a creast, in such sort that the same might be easily broken in the midst or in foure quarters, and so to bee made into halfepence or farthinges, it was now ordained that pence, halfepence, and farthinges should be made round: And at this time twentie pence waighed an Ounce of Troy waight.

First halfe pence and farthinges round.

Tho-

Thomas Boxe, Ralph le Lamere. Shriues,
Gregory Rokesley. Maior,
An, reg. 9.

Dauid brother to Leoline Prince of Wales, mooued all Wales almost to rise against the king. 1281.

VVilliam Farrendon goldsmith, Nicholas VVincheſter. Shriues,
Gregory Rokesley. Maior.

There was such frost, that fiue arches of London bridge, and all Rochester bridge was borne downe and carried away, with many bridges more. An, reg, 10 Bridges broken down.

VVilliam Mazaliuer, Richard Chigwell, Henry de VVales. Shriues, Maior, An. reg, 11.

The Bakers of London were first drawen vppon Herdels by Henry VValeis Maior, and corne was then first solde by waight. 1282

Corn solde by waight

This Henry VValeis caused to bee erected the Tonne vpon Cornehill, to be a prison for night walkers, and other suspitious persons. The tonne in Cornhil,

He also caused to be builded an house called the Stockes, to be a market for flesh and fish in the midst of the City. The stocks market.

Iohn

1283 The Iewes Sinagogues destroyed.

Iohn Pecham Archbishopps of Canterbury, sendeth commaundement to the Bishoppe of London to destroy all the Synagogues of the Iewes, within his Diocesse.

Ralph Blound, Anktein de Beteuil.

Shriues Maior. Henry de VValleis.

An, reg, 13

Leoline Prince of Wales was slaine, and his head was set vpon the Tower of London. Also Dauid the Brother of Leoline Prince of Wales was taken and beheaded.

1284. Shriues. Maior. An, reg, 13.

Iordan Godcheape, Martin Boxe.

Henry VValeis.

Edvvard the kings first sonne, was born at Carnarnan in Wales.

1285 Knights Templars suppresst, & knightes of the Rhodes ordained,

Philip of France, surnamed the faire, began his raigne in the yeare 1285. he builded the stately pallace for the Parliament in Paris, he tooke *Guye* the Earle of Flaunders, and carried him and his two sonnes prisoners to Paris, in his time Pope Clement the 5. was consecrated at Lyons. And the Cathedra Papall was transferred from Rome vnto Auignon in France, and there remained 70. yeares, during which transmigration

gration, there were three Cardinals appointed to gouerne Italy: in this Kinges Raigne, the Hospitelars of Saint Iohn tooke Rhodes, and draue out the Turkes, and were afterward called Knights of the Rhodes. This Philip bare great hatred vnto the Knights Templars, which at this time flourished throughout Christendome, whose name and order of Templars began presently after the conquest of the holy land by Godfrey of Bullen, as well for their religious resolute, defending the Temple, suppressing all manner of theeues and robbers that offended the christiãs in Iudea, as there continuing warlike seruice vpon the commõ enemies of Christes religion, by the Turks and Sarazens, who by their oath were boũd not to turne their face from their enemies: this honourable order by degrées became most famous, and was by this time dignified and receiued in euery Christian nation, which Knights for the most part consisted of yonger brothers of noble birth and haughty courage, and were possest of faire pallaces, endowed with great priuiledges and reuenewes for their maintinance, these men presuming vpon their proper merites, kinded, allyance, and large possessions, became

very

very proud and insolent, but whither their great pride or abundance of wealth caused their sudden suppression, is not directly set downe in any history, therefore I submit my opinion vnto the saying of holy Scripture, to wit, pride goeth before destruction: the kings displeasure towardes them prevailed so farre that he procured the Pope to suppresse them with confiscation of their lands and goods, and in their places for the Christian seruice against the forenamed common enemies of our faith, they ordained the order of the knightes of the Rhodes, this King raigned 28. yeares, and was buried at S. Denys, read Gaguyn 7. book, and Emylius 8. book. In the yeare 1522. the Ile of Rhodes was yeelded vnto Sultan Solyman vpon Christmas day after it had been besieged 6. monethes with great strength and furye, and then that name and title of Knights of the Rhodes ceased, but for as much as the maintenance of such a speciall order was as propicious for the Christian seruice, as odious vnto turkish infidelity, the Emperour Charles the 5. in the yeare 1529. gaue vnto the late Knightes of the Rhodes the Ile of Malta, since which time they haue been called the Knightes of Malta, hauing vpon

al

al occasions & extremities whatsoeuer right worthily performed their oath, maintained their order and reputation, for which cause the inueterate malice of the Mahomatists continued as great towards them, as to any former order of Christian seruitors, whereupon as well in hope to suppresse them, as to encrease farther oppression vpon Christendome, the forenamed Soliman, the tenth of May 1565. sent Mustapha Basha with a mightie host against them, who woon certaine holds and Forts within the Iland. And with al violence they beseeged their chief Cittie called Bourg by sea and land, whome the forenamed knights and their friendes as religiously and valiantly resisted, as well in sallying forth vpon the strongest part of their enemies campe, as maintaining their walles, waterworkes, and rampiers. Albeit of themselues it was not possible for them to make long resistance against so strong and cruell enemies, hauing alreadie endured 4. moneths terrible siege, by which time the King of Spaine sent fresh supplies vnto them, and being conioyned, so stoutly repulsed Mustapha, that hee gladly raysed his seege, and departed with losse of 25000. of his men, and of Christians there were

slaine 5000, besides 240. knights of the order.

Laurence Ducket goldsmith, grieuously wounded one Ralph Crepin in West Cheape, and then fled into Bow-Church: after that certaine euill disposed persons, friends to the said Ralph, entred the Church in the night time, and slew the said Laurence lying in the steeple, and then hanged him vp, placing him as though hee had hanged himselfe. But shortly after by relation of a boy the truth of the matter was knowne, for the which a woman and sixteene men were put in prison, and afterward more, who all were drawen and hanged, saue the woman who was burnt.

Duket hanged vp in bow church

Murderers hanged.

The great Conduit in Cheape was begunne to be builded.

Stephen Cornehill, Robert Rokesley.
Gregory Rokesley.

A Justes was proclaimed at Boston in the faire time, whereof one part came in the habit of Monks, another in the sute of Canons, who had couenanted after the Justs to spoile the Faire, for the atchiuing of their purposes they fired the towne in three places,

VValter Blunt, Iohn VVade.
Ralph Sandwich.

Sheriues, Maior.

An. reg. 14. 1286

Faire at Boston spoiled

Sheriues. Maior.

On

On Newyeares day at night, as well through vehemencie of the wind, as violence of the sea, many Churches were ouerthrown and destroyed, not onely at Yarmouth, Donwich, and Ipswich, but also in diuers other places of England. An, reg, 18, Yarmouth, Donwich, & Ipswich perished 1287

Thomas Crosh, VValter Hautaine. shriues.
Ralph Sandwich. Custos.

The Sommer was so exceeding hot, that many men died through the extremitie thereof, and yet wheate was sold at London for three shillings foure pence the quarter, & such cheapnes of beanes & pease, as the like had not beene heard of. Ann, reg, 16

VVilliam Hereford, Thomas Stanes. shriues.
Ralph Sandwich. Custos.

Great haile fell in England, and after insued great raine, that the yeare following, wheate was raised from iii. d. the bushell, to xvi. d. & so increased yearely, till it was lastly sold for xx. s the quarter. An. reg, 17. 1289

William Betaine, Iohn of Canterbury. shriues,
Ralph Sandwich. Custos,

Rice ap Meredeth Welchman, was by the Earle of Cornewall taken, drawen, hanged and quartred, Ann, reg, 18 1290.

Falke of S. Edmond, Salomon le Sotell. Shriues.
Sir Iohn Briton. Custos.

An, reg, 17, 1291

The transgressions of diuers Iustices was tried out, and punished accordingly, some lost their goods, and then were banished, some as well of the bench as of the assises were sent to the Tower.

Iewes banished.

The king banished all the Iewes out of England, giuing them to beare their charges till they were out of this Realme, the number of Iews then expulsed, were 15 M. 9. persons.

Shriues, Custos.

Thomas Romaine, VVilliam de Lier, Iohn de Breton.

An. reg. 20, 1092

The woolle staple was ordained to bee at Sandwich.

Shriues, Custos,

Rlaph Blunt, Hamond Boxe. Ralph Sandwich.

An. reg, 21, Ioh, Balliol did homage for Scotlid,

King Edward adiudged Iohn Ballioll to be true heire of Scotland.

1293. Queene deceased,

Queene Elianor died at Herdby a towne neare to Lincolne, she was brought to westminster and there buried, The king made at euery place where she staied a costly crosse, with the Queenes image vpon it. Charing crosse, and the crosse in west Cheape of London were two of them.

The Minoresse,

The Minoresse, a Nunnerie without Algate of London, was founded by Edmund Earle of Leicester, brother to King Edward.

Henry

Henry Bole, Elias Ruſſell. Shriues,
Ralph Sandwich. Cuſtos.

Three men had their right handes cut off in Weſt Cheape, for reſcuing a priſoner reſted by an officer in the Cittie of London. An,reg,22, 1294

Robert Rokeſley, Martine Aunsbresby. ſhriues,
Ralph Sandwich. Cuſtos,

The water of Thames ouerflowed the bankes, and made breach at Rotherheth beſide London: the low ground about Bermonſey and Tothill, was ouerflowed. Ann,reg,23 1295

Henry Boxe, Richard Gloceſter. Shriues,
Sir Ralph Sandwich. Cuſtos,

The king paſſing with an army againſt the Welchmen, builded the Caſtle of Beawmariſh in the Iſle of Angleſey. The Welchmen were conſumed by famine, their woods were felled, and many Caſtles fortified: Rhiſe ap Meredith was brought to London. An,Reg,24 Caſtle of Beaumarſh,

The Frenchmen arriued at Dower, and ſpoyled the towne. 1296

Iohn of Dunſtable, Adam de Halingbery ſhriues,
Sir Iohn Breton. Cuſtos.

Iohn Baliol king of Scots, contrarie to his allegeance rebelled: king Edward wonne the Caſtles of Berwicke and Dunbarre, An,reg,25, 1297

K. Edward won Barwicke.

he slew of the Scots 25. thousand, hee conquered Edenborough, where hee found the regall ensignes of Scotland.

Shriues, Custos.

Thomas of Suffolke, Adam of Fulham.
Sir Iohn Breton.

An. reg. 26.

The King increased the tribute of the wooles, taking for euery sacke fortie shillings, where before that time they paide but halfe a marke.

1298

The Scots by the instigation of VVilliam VValeis rebelled: and put the English men to much trouble.

Shriues Custos.

Iohn de Stortford, VV. de Stortford,
Sir Iohn Breton.

An. reg. 27.

1299.

The Kings pallace burnt.

Fire being kindled in the lesser Hall of the Pallace at Westminster, the flame thereof being driuen with winde fired the buildings of the Mansterie adioyning, which with the Pallace were both consumed.

S. Martins in the Vintrie

Saint Martins Church in the Vintry at London, was now builded by the Executors of Mathew de Calumbaris.

Shriues, Maior,

Richard Rotham, Thomas Sely.
Henry VValeys.

An. reg. 18

Falle mony

1300

This Realme was troubled with falle money, called Crockden and Pollard, coyned in partes beyond the Seas, and vttered for sterling.

King

King Edward tooke to wife Margaret sister to Philip la Beaw then King of France.

Iohn de Armentiers, Henry de Fingrie. Henry VValleis- shriues, Maior, An,reg,29, 1301

King Edward made his voyage against the Scots, wherein hee subdued a great part of the land, tooke the Castle of Estreueline with other, and made the Lordes ,sweare to him fealtie.

Lucas Hauering, Richard Campes. Elias Russell. Shrines. Maior. An,reg,30, 1302

The King gaue to Edward his sonne the Princedome of Wales, and ioyned thereunto the Dukedome of Cornewall, and the Earledome of Chester.

Robert Colleuer, Peter de Boscuho. Elias Russell. shriues, Maior, An,reg,31, 1303

The Scots rebelling, made VVilliam VValeis their leader, wherefore the king hauing his army ready, passed ouer the whole land, none offering him battaile.

Hugh Port, Simon Paris. Sir Iohn Blunt. shriues, Maior. An reg, 32, 1308.

Richard Grauesend Bishop of London deceased, who is reported to haue purchased the charters and liberties of the Cittie of London, in the yeare of our Lord 1392. in Grauesend B. of London,

the 16, of Richard the second. The vntruth whereof I haue thought good thus much to
1308. note.

The Kings bench and Exchequer returned, The King returning out of Scotland, commaunded the courts of the Kings bench and the Exchequer, which had now remained at Yorke seuen yeares to be remoued to their old places at London.

shriues, Maior. VV. de Combematin, I. de Bereford. Sir Iohn Blunt.

An. reg. 33 Draw the staffe. King Edward ordained Iustices of Trilebaston, against intruders into other mens lands, trucebreakers, extortioners, murtherers, and such like offenders.

1305 VVilliam Walies which had oftentimes set Scotland in great trouble, was taken and brought to London, where he was hanged, headed and quartered.

shriues, Maior. Roger Paris, Iohn Lincolne. Sir Iohn Blunt.

Ann. reg. 34 1306 Robert Bruce caused himselfe to be crowned King of Scots, whereof when King Edward heard, hee went with hast into Scotland, where hee chased the said Robert Bruce, and tooke many of the noble men prisoners, and brought Scotland into such obedience, as he gaue of the lands therof to his subiects in England, with Markets,

Faires,

Faires and Warens. Amongst other, I haue seene vnder the broade seale of the said King Edward, a mannour called Ketnes in the County of Forfare in Scotland, and neare the farthest part of the same nation, Northward, giuen te Iohn Ewer, and his heyres, auncestors to the Lorde Ewre that now is, for the seruice done in those partes, which market euery Monday, Fayre for three dayes euerie yeare at Michaelmas, & free warren for the same, dated at Lauercost the 11. day of October, Anno Regni. 34. Iohn Ewer.

VVilliam Cofer, Reginald Thunderle, Sir Iohn Blunt. Shriues. Maior, An. reg. 35

The new great Church of the gray fryers in London, was begun to be builded by the Lady Margaret Queene, second wife to Edward the first, Iohn of Bryton, Earle of Richmond, builded the body of the church, the residue was finished by the Lady Mary, Countesse of Penbroke, Gilbert de Clare Earle of Glocester, Margaret Countesse of Glocester, Elianor Spencer, Elizabeth Bourgh, sisters to Gilbert de Clare.

King Edward sent messengers into England, and commanded that all that ought him seruice, should be ready at Carlile within three weekes after the feast of 1307.

S.

S. Iohn Baptist. But himselfe being vexed with a bloody flixe, the seauenth of July departed this life at Burgh, vppon the sands, in the yeare of our Lord 1307. when he had raigned 34. yeares, seuen monethes and odde dayes, his body was buried at Westminster, vnto the which Church hée had giuen landes, to the value of an hundred pound by yeare, 20. pounde thereof yearely to bee distributed to the poore.

Edward of Carnaruan.

Ann, reg, 1

EDward the second, sonne to the first Edward, borne at Carnaruan, began his raigne the seuenth of July, in the yeare 1307. he was faire of body, but vnstedfast of manners, not regarding to gouerne his Commonweale by discretion and iustice, wich caused great variance betwéen him & the Lords.

Shriues, Maior,

Nicholas Pigot, Nigellus Drurie, Sir Iohn Blunt.

1308 The King married Isabel the French kings daughter.

The

Pierce of Gaueſtone exiled.

The Lords enuying Pierce of Gaueſton, Earle of Cornwall, a ſtranger borne, baniſhed him the land.

Ann,reg,2

VVilliam Baſing, Iames Borener, Nicholas Faringdon Goldſmith. Shriues Maior.

1309.

The King ſent for Pierce of Gaueſton out of Ireland, and gaue him the Earle of Glocesters ſiſter in marriage, which cauſed him againe to riſe in pride, ſcorning the Nobles of the Realme. The Barons therefore declared to the King, that except he would expell the ſaid Pierce from his Company, they woulde riſe againſt him, as againſt a periured Prince, whereupon once againe he cauſed Pierce to abiure.

An.Reg,3

Iames of S. Edmond, Roger Palmer. Thomas Romane. Shriues Maior,

1310

Pierce of Gaueſtone returned into England, and came to the Kings preſence, who forgetting all oathes and promiſes, receyued him as a heauenly gift.

Ann,Reg,4

The Church of Middleton in Dorſetſhire, was conſumed with lightening, the Monkes being at Mattens.

Simon de Gorpe, Peter Blackney, Richard Reffam Mercer. Shriues, Maior,

Templers in England vpon hereſie, and

Templars condemned

and other filthie Articles, wherof they were accused, were condemned to perpetuall pennance in seuerall monasteries,

1311. Pierce of Gauestone, beheaded.

The Barons of England being confederate against Pierce of Gauestone, besieged him at the Castle of Starborough, where they tooke him, and brought him to Warwicke Castle, and caused his head to be stricken off.

Shriues: Maior,

Simond Mermood, Richard Gilforde.
Sir Iohn Gisors Peperer.

1312

Queene Isabel was deliuered of her first sonne named Edward at Windsor.

The Rhods won by the Christians Ann, reg, 6,

The Knightes of the order of Saint Iohn Baptist, called Saint Iohn of Ierusalem, put the Turkes out of the Isle of Rhodes, and after that, wan vpon the said Turkes dayly for a long time.

Shriues, Maior.

Iohn Lambyn, Richard Gilford.
Sir Iohn Gisors Peperer.

1313. battaile at Striueling. Ann, Reg. 7

King Edward gathering a great power, marched towardes Scotland to breake the siege of the castle of Striuelin, where he and his power encountred with Robert Bruce and the Scots, in the end whereof the Englishmen were discomfited, and so eagerly pursued by the Scots, that many of the Noblemen were slaine,

Robert

Robert Gurdoine, Hugh Garton, Nicholas Farendon Goldſmith. Shriues, Maior,

The king cauſed his writtes to be publiſhed for victuals, that no ore ſtalled or corn fed, be ſolde for more than 24. ſhillinges, no graſſe fedde ore for more than 16. ſhillinges, a fat ſtalled Cow at twelue ſhillinges, another Cow at x. ſhillinges, a fatte mutton corne fed, or whoſe wool is well growne at twentie pence, another fat mutton ſhorne at foureteene pence, a fatte hogge of two yeare old, at three ſhillinges foure pence, a fatte gooſe at two pence halfe penie, in the Citty at three pence, a fatte Capon at two pence, in the Cittie at two pence halfepeny, a fatt henne at one peny, in the Citty one peny halfe peny, two chickens a peny, in the Citty one peny halfe penie, foure pigeons for one peny, in the Cittie three pigeons for one peny, twenty foure egges a peny, in the Citty twenty egges a peny, &c. 1314 Victuals priſed. An. reg. 8

Stephen Abingdon, Hamond Chigwel Sir Iohn Giſors Pepperer. Shriues, Maior,

1315

A Tanners ſonne of Exceter named himſelfe the ſonne of Edward the firſt, for the which he was hanged at Northampton. A Tanners ſon claimed to be King.

ton.

The dearth increased through abound-
dance of raine that fell in harueſt, ſo that
Ann,reg,9. a quarter of wheate or ſalte was ſolde for
Mortality xl. ſhillinges. There followed this fa-
of men, mine a grieuous mortality of people, ſo
Dogs flesh that the quicke might vneath bury the
good meat dead. The beaſts and cattell alſo by the
Children corrupt graſſe whereof they fed, died: horſe
were eaten, fleſh was counted great delicates, the poor
ſtale fatte dogs to eate, ſome in hid places,
did eate the fleſh of their owne children,
Theeues The Theeues that were in priſon, did pluck
deuoure in peeces thoſe that were newly brought
one another amongſt them, and greedily deuoured them
halfe aliue.

Shriues Maior. *Hamond* Goodcheap, VVilliam Bodele
Stephen Abingdon.

There arriued in England two Cardi-
1316. nals to make peace betwixt England and
Two Cardi- Scotland, and to reconcile vnto the king
nals robbed Thomas Earle of Lancaſter. When
they came neare vnto the Towne of Der-
lington, certaine robbers, Gilbert Midle-
ton, and VValter Selbie being their
Captaines, ſodainely ſet vppon the Family
of the Cardinals, and robbed them of
their treaſure, but the Cardinals came to

Dirham

Dirham, where they tarried a few dayes for anſwere of the Scots, and ſo returned to Yorke. Gilbert Middleton was taken, carried to London, and there drawne and hanged. Ann. reg. 10

Sir Ioſſeline Denuile and his brother Robert with 200. in the habite of Fryars, did many notable robberies, they ſpoyled the Biſhoppe of Dirhams pallaces, leaving in them nothing but bare wals, for the which they were hanged at Yorke. Theeues like Friers.

William Cauſton, Ralph Balancers
Iohn VVengraue. Shriues Maior.

The new worke of the Chappell, on the South ſide of the Church of Saint Paul in London being begunne, there were found in the foundation more then an hundred heades of Oxen and Kine, which thing confirmed greately the opinion of thoſe who haue reported, that of old time it had beene the Temple of Iupiter, and that there was the ſacrifice of beaſts. New work of Paules.

1317

Edward de Bruſe king of Scots brother, who by the ſpace of three yeares had aſſaulted Ireland, and had crowned himſelfe king, was taken by Engliſh men, and beheaded at Dundalke Edward de Bruce beheaded An. Reg. 11

Iohn

Shriues, Maior,

Iohn Brior, VVilliam Furneis.
Iohn VVengraue.

Berwicke betrayed.

The towne of Barwicke was betraied to the Scots, through the treason of Peter Spalding.

1318. Ann, reg, 12

A moraine of kine,

A great moraine of kine happened, dogs and Rauens eating of the kine were poysoned, and did swell to death, so that no man durst eate any beefe.

Shriues Maior,

Iohn Pounting, Iohn Dalling.
Iohn VVengraue.

Suburbes of Yorke burnt.

The King being at Yorke, the Scots entred England, came to Yorke, & burnte the suburbes of the Citty, and tooke Sir Iohn of Brytane Earle of Richmond, prisoner with many other.

1319. Herdmen and women went toward Ieru salem, An, Reg 13

Many Herdesmen and certain women of England, would goe seeke the holy lande, to kill the enemies of Christ, as they saide: but because they should not passe ouer the great Sea, they slew many Iewes in the parties of Tolose, and Gascoine, wherfore many of them were taken and put to death.

Shriues, Maior.

Simon Abingdon, Iohn Preston.
Hamond Chickwel Peperer.

Thomas Earle of Lancaster, with many Earles and Barons, came to Pon-

pon

borne and from thence with banners displaied to Saint Albones, from thence they sent to the king being at London, requiring him to banish the two Hugh Spensers. At length the king graunted to their petition, so that Hugh Spencer the elder was banished, but the younger Hugh could not be taken. 1320 The Baron in armour. An. Reg. 14 Spencer banished.

Reiginold at Conduit, VVilliam Prodom Nicholas Farendon goldsmith. Shriues Maior,

Certaine leapers who had couenanted with the Iewes to poison all the Christians in Europe, laide poyson in Jewelles, springes and pits, for the which there were many burnt. Iewes and leapers poisoned waters,

Roger Mortimer the Earles of Richmond and Arundell, submitting themselues to the king, were sent to the Tower of London. After this, when the Kinges Army, and the Armie of the Barons mette neare vnto Burton vpon Trent, the Earle of Lancaster fled, and the king pursuing them to Burbridge, Thomas Earle of Lancaster was taken and beheaded at Pomfret. 1321. Mortimer sent to the Tower, Thomas Earle of Lancaster beheaded, Ann. reg. 15

Richard Constantine, Richard Harkney Hamond Chickvvel pepperer, Shriues, Maior,

1322 An,Reg,16 Andrew Harkeley Earle of Carlel was charged with treason for making peace with the Scots, for the which hée was sent to Yorke, hanged, headed and quartered.

Shriues, Maior, Iohn Grantham, Richard of Ely, Hamond Chickwel Peperer.

1323. Ann,reg,17 Roger Mortimer Lorde of Wigmore, gaue his kéepers a sléepy drinke, escaped through all the watches of the Tower, and passed into France.

Shriues Maior, Adam of Sarisburie, Iohn of Oxforde, Nicholas Farendon goldsmith.

1324 An reg,18 The Queen sent into France, King Edward sent the Quéene his wife vnto her brother the French King to establish the peace, who went ouer with a smal company: by her mediation a peace was fully finished, wherupon Edward the kings sonne went ouer.

Shriues, Maior, Bennet of Fulsham, Iohn Cawson Hamond Chickwel Peperer.

An,reg, 19 Whiles the Queene with her sonne remained in France longer then the Kinges pleasure was, and would not come againe without Roger Mortimer, and other noble men that were fled out of England: the king banished them both, and all other that tooke their parts.

Gil-

Gilbert Mordon, Iohn Cotton. Shriues,
Richard Britaine Goldſmith. Maior,

Iſabel the Quéene, with her ſonne Edvvard, Edmond of Woodſtocke the kings brother, Roger *Mortimer*, and many other Noble men that were fled out of England, arriued at Orwell beſides Harwich in Eſſex. Immediately the Earle Marſhall, the Earle of Leiceſter, the Biſhops of Lincolne, Hereforde, Diuelin, and Ely, being ioyned to the Quéene, made a greate army. 1326 An. reg. 20 Q. Iſabel returned.

The Cittizens of London beheaded ſuch as they tooke to bée the Quéenes enemies, they tooke alſo VValter Stapleton biſhoppe of Exceter, and beheaded him and two of his ſeruants, becauſe hée had gathered a great Army to withſtand the Quéen. Biſhoppe of Exceter beheaded.

Richard Rothing, Roger Chanticle.
Richard Britane Goldſmith. Shriues, Maior,

This Richard Rothing Shiriffe, builded the Parriſh Church of Saint *Iames* at Garlicke hith in London. The Quéene beſieged Briſtow, which was ſoone rendered, and the morrow after her comming, Hugh Spencer the elder was drawne and hanged. The King, Hugh Spencer the S. Iames The Queen beſieged Briſtow. Spencer the elder executed.

younger, and Robert Baldocke, determined to flie into the Isle of Lombardy, but being in great daunger on the Sea, at last arrived in Wales, where they were taken,

The king taken.

the king was committed to Henry Earle of Lancaster his kinsman.

Spencer the younger executed

Hugh Spencer was condemned at Hereford, where he was drawne, hanged, headed and quartered:

Simon Reading was drawn and hanged.

Robert Baldocke died in Newgate.

K. Edwarde the second depoied.

The Queene with her sonne Edward Roger Mortimer and other, went to Walingford Castle, and before the twelfth day come to London, where they were ioyfully receyued. On the morrow after they held a Parliament, where by common decree, they depoied the King, and elected Edvvard his eldest sonne. He was thus depoied, when he had raigned nineteen yéars fiue monethes and odde dayes.

Edward

Edward the third.

EDward the thirde, about the age of foureteene yeares, beganne his raigne the xxv. of Ianuary, in the yeare of our Lorde, 1326. In feates of armes, he was very expert, At the beginning of his raigne hee was chiefly ordered by his Mother Isabel. An. reg. 1

The inhabitants of the Towne of Bury beſieged the Abbey, burnt the gates, wounded the Monkes, bare out all the golde and ſiluer, ornamentes, bookes, charters, the aſſay to their coine, ſtamps, and all other thinges, appertaining to their mint. &c. The Abbey of Bury ſpoiled. 1327.

The king confirmed the liberties of the Cittie of London. Liberties confirmed

The xxii. of September at night king Edvvard the ſecond was cruelly murthered in the Caſtle of Barkeley, by the practiſe of the Quéene his wife, the Lorde Mortimer, and the biſhop of Hereforde,

he was buried at Glocester.

Shriues, Maior Ann, Reg. 2

Henrie Darcie Iohn Hauten.

Hamond Chickvvell Grocer.

1328 Peace with the Scots

Peace was made betwixt the Englishmen and Scots, so that Dauid the sonne of Robert Bruce, married Ioan of the Tower kings Edvvards sister.

1329.

By procurement of the olde Quéene, and Roger Mortimer, Edmond of Woodestocke, Earle of Kent the kinges vncle, was beheaded at Wincheſter.

An, reg, 3. Shriues. Maior, R. Mortimer executed.

Richard Lazar, Henry Gisors.

Iohn Stanland.

Roger Mortimer was taken by William Mountacute, and sent to London, where he was condemned and hanged.

Ann, reg. 4, 1330 Blacke Prince born

The 15. day of Iune was born Edward the blacke Prince.

Shriues, Maior.

Robert of Ely, Thomas Whoorwood.

Sir Iohn Pultney draper.

S. Laurence Poultney Ann Reg. 5 1331.

This Sir Iohn Pultney builded the Colledge in London, called Saint Laurene Pultney, and little Alhallowes a Parrish Church in Thames Stréete, and also the Carmilite Fryars Church in Couentrie.

Shriues, Maior

Iohn Motking. Andrew Auburie.

Sir Iohn Pultney Draper.

Henry

Hospitall of Leicester, Ann, Reg, 6

Henry Earle of Lancaster, and of Leicester, founded the new Hospitall by the Castle of Leicester, wherein were an hundred poore impotent persons.

1332.

The King of England with force came before Berwicke, where they that kept the Castle and Towne vsed many deceitfull treaties.

Shriues, Maior, Ann, reg, 7.

Nicholas Pike, Iohn Husband.
Iohn Preston Draper.

1333.

The Scots came with great multitudes minding to dissolue the siege of Berwicke, whome the King couragiously mette, and slew of them eight Earles, 1300. horsemen, and of the common Souldiers, 35000, neare vnto Halydon.

Battell at Holidowne

The townesmen of Berwicke yéelded to the King of England, both the Castle & the towne, who placing garisons there, hée sent Edwarde Balioll and other Nobles to keepe the Realme of Scotland.

King Edw wonne Berwicke.

Shriues, Maior Ann. reg, 8

Iohn Haman, VVilliam Hansard.
Sir Iohn Pultney Draper.

1334

Edward Baliol King of Scots did homage to King Edward at New Castle vpon Tyne, and shortly after hee receiued homage of the Duke of Bytaine, for his

K, of Scots did homag

Earledome of Richmond.

Shriues, Iohn Kingstone, VValter Turke.
Maior, Reginald at Conduit Vintner.

An, reg. 6 Part of the Vniuersitie of Oxforde went
1335. to Stamford, because of a variance that fell between the Northerne and Southern Schollers.

great waters The Seabankes brake in through all England, but specially in the Thas so that all the cattle and beastes neare thereunto were drowned.

Walter Morden, Richard Vpton.

Shriues, Richard Wotton.
Maior,

An, reg, 10 King Edward made his eldest sonne Ed-
1336. vvard Earle of Chester, and Duke of Cornwall.

A Duke & sixe Earles created. It was enacted that no wooll should be conuaied out of the Realme.

Shriues, Iohn Clarke, William Curtis.
Maior. Sir Iohn Pultney draper.

1337. The towne of Southampton was burnt by the French Kinges Gallyes.

Priuiledge o Clothma kers. It was enacted that whatsoeuer Cloth-worke of Flaunders, or of other Countries would dwell and inhabite in England, shold come quietly and peaceably, and the most conuenient places should bee assigned to them with great liberties, & priuiledges:

Also

Also it was enacted, that none should weare any cloth made without the realme, the King, the Queene, and their children only excepted.

The king caused to confiscate all the goods of the Lumbards, and also of the Monkes of the order of Clume and Citiaux through the whole Realme. Goods of Monks confiscate,

Walter Beale, Nicholas Craine. Henry Darcie. shrives, Maior. An. Reg. 12. 1338.

King Edward with Queene Phillip his wife, and a great armie, passed the Seas into Flanders and so to Colleine, where hee made friendshippe with the Emperour, and was made his Vicegerent. He quartred the armes of England and France Armes of England & France ioyned,

William of Pomfert, Hugh Marberell. Henry Darcie. shriues, Maior, An. reg. 13 1339

A sodaine immdation of water at Newe Castle upon Tine, bare downe a peece of the Towne wall, where an hundred and twentie men and women were drowned. New Castle drowned,

The King appointed himselfe to bee called King of England and of France.

William Thorney, Roger Frosham. Andrew Auburie Grocer. shriues, Maior, Ann. reg. 14

The King gathered a Navie of two hundred,

1340 dred, and sailed towards Flanders, where
Battaile on the Sea, he fought with the enemies a most cruell battaile by sea, in the which the French men were ouercome, and slaine of them 30000 men, There was taken two hundred ships, and the rest fled.

By the assistance of the Duke of Brabant & the Earle of Hainalt, with them of Gaunt and Ypres, he entered the North parts of France, and besieged the Cittie of Turney. In the meane season the Earle of Henalt, Sir VValter Mannie, and Reignold Cobham, burnt 300 Townes great and small, taking praies.

shriues, Adam Lucas, Bartholomew Maris.
Maior. Andrew Auberie Grocer.

An, reg, 15 Two Cardinals were sent from the Pope,
1341 who demaunded a truce for three yeeres betwixt two Kings, in which space the title that the king of England pretended, might be discussed.

Richard of Barking, Iohn of Rokesley.
shriues. Iohn of Oxford Vintner.
Maior.

An, reg, 16 King Edward sailed ouer into Brytaine,
1342. where hee tooke diuers Castles and other strengthes that resisted him. After this he besieged Vannes, and though Philip de Valois came downe with a great multitude of people

people, yet a truce was taken and Gannes remained to the King of England.

Iohn Loukin, Richard Keſlinbury. Simon Frances, Mercer. ſhriues, Maior. Ann. reg. 17

King Edward commaunded florences of gold to be made, the penny of the value of vi.s. viii. pence, the halfepennie and farthing after the rate. 1348 Florences of gold.

VVilliam Mountacute Earle of Saliſburie conquered the Iſle of Man from the Scots, which Iſle Edward the third gaue the ſame Earle, and cauſed him to be crowned king of Man.

Iohn Steward. Iohn Alyſham. Iohn Hamond. K. of Man, Shriues, Maior,

King Edward held a ſolemne feaſt at his caſtle at Windſor, where he eſtabliſhed the moſt honorable order of the Garter to the number of 26. knights, which were choſen of the moſt noble and valiant perſons of this Realme. He alſo augmented the Chappell, which his progenitours kings of England had before erected, with eight Canons in the Caſtle of Windſor, adding a Deane and 15. Canons more, and twentie and foure poore knights, with other miniſters. Order of the Garter. 1344 Chappel at windſor. 26. poore knights.

Geffrey Wickingham, Thomas Legge. Iohn Hamond. ſhriues. Maior.

The

An. reg. 19. 1345 Scots inuaded West. merland,

The Scots to the number of 30000. VVilliam Dowglas being their leader, entred into Westmerland, and burnt Carlile and Penreth, with many other townes, wherefore the Bishoppe of Carlile, with Thomas Lucie, Robert Ogle, and a great number, compassed them in the night season, and with lights & noises so disquieted them, that they neither durst goe out for victuals, nor giue their bodies to sleepe, but at the last Alexander Stragon stoutly prepared to go out for victuals, whome the Bishop and Robert Ogle met, and with a speare thrust him through the bodie, so that the Scots were ouercome and slaine.

Scots ouercome,

shriues, Maior, Ann. reg. 20

Edmond Hemenhall, Iohn of Gloceſter. Richard Leger.

1346 K. Edward, sailed into France,

King Edward tooke shipping, and arriued at Hogges in Normandie, from thence hee went to Caine, in which tourney hee burned the shippes in all the hauens round about, he spoyled Caine to the bare walles, and tooke many prisoners. Hee besieged Calice. Dauid le Bruce with all his power entered the borders of Northumberland came to Bere Parke, by Neuels crosse nigh Durham, spoyling and killing all that met them, then VVilliam Souch Archbishop of Yorke, the Lords

K. Edward besieged Callis,

Scots inuaded Northūberland

Lordes Percy, Mowbray, Ralph Neuell, gaue them a sharpe battaile, wherein the Englishmen had the victorie, the Scots put to flight. In the chase were taken Dauid le Bruce, the Earles of Menyefe, of Stradernes, of Fife with others.

The King of scots taken,

Iohn Croydon, VVilliam Clopton.
Geffrey VVitchingham.

Shriues, Maior. An. reg. 21. 1347

When King Edward had a long time besieged Calice, the French king came to break the seege, but when he saw he could not fulfil his desire, hee set fire in the tents and went his way, which when the men of Calice perceiued, they yeelded the towne and Castle.

Callis won,

King Edward was by the Princes Electours chosen Emperor, but he refusing it, attended the warres in France.

K. Edward chosen Emperour,

Adam Broson, Richard Bas.
Thomas Leggie, skinner.

Shriues. Maior, An. Reg. 22 1348

Gualter Mannie founded the Charterhouse beside London neare to Smithfield, and was there buried. The pestilence began in England about Lammas, so that very many that were whole in the morning died before noone, in one day there was twentie, fortie, threescore, and many times more dead bodies buried in one pit. About the feast of all Saints it came to London, and increased

Charter house, churchyard Great pestilence,

so

so much, that from Candlemas vntill Easter, in the Charterhouse Churchyard neare vnto Smithfield, more than 200. dead corpes (beside the bodies that were buried in other Churchyards) were there euerie day buried.

Henry Pichard, Simon Dolsebie,
Iohn Lowkin Fishmonger.

Shriues, Maior, An. reg. 22, 1349

More then an hundred and twentie persons in Zealand and Holland, comming out of Flanders to London, sometime in the Church of S. Paule, sometime in other places of the Cittie, twise in the day, in the sight of the people, from the loynes to the heeles couered with linnen cloth, euery one in their hand a whip with three cordes, beat themselues on their bodies going in procession, foure of them singing in their owne language, all the other answering them.

A blody procession.

Adam of Burie, Ralph of Lynne.
VValter Turke Fishmonger.

Shriues, Maior, An. Reg. 24

In Oxfordshire neare to Chipingnorton, was found a Serpent hauing two heads and two faces like women, one face attired of the new fashion of womens attire, the other face like the old array, and had winges like a bat.

A serpent with two heads.

1350. Battaile on the sea.

King Edward mette the Spaniards vpon the Sea by Winchelsea and Rom-

mey

ney, and slewe them, & tooke sixe and twentie great shippes.

Iohn Notte, VVilliam VVorcester. shriues,
Richard Killingburie. Maior,
An.reg.25.

A newe coyne called a groat, and halfe groat, were coyned, but these were of lesse weight then the Easterlings, by reason whereof victuals and marchandize became the dearer, Groats and halfe groats

Iohn VVroth, Gilbert Stinesthorpe, shriues,
Andrew Awbery Grocer. Maior.
An.reg.26

The Castle of Guines was yeelded to the Englishmen dwelling in Callis. 1351.

Iohn Peach, Iohn Stotley. shriues.
Adam Frances mercer. Maior.

King Edward altered the Chappel, which his progenitours before time had founded of S. Stephen at Westminster, into a colledge of xii. secular Canons, xii. vicars, and other ministers accordingly. This sommer was called the drie sommer. An.reg.14. S. Stephens at Westminster. 1353 Drie somer

VVilliam Wolde, Iohn Little. shriues,
Adam Francis mercer. Maior,
An.reg.28.

The staple of wooll was remooued from Flanders, and established in sundrie places of England, to wit, at Westminster, Canterburie, Chichister, Bristow, Lincolne, and Hull. 1354 wool staple at Westminster.

VVilliam

Shriues, Maior.

VVilliam Totingham, Richard Smelt, Thomas Leggy skinner.

An, Reg. 29 1355

A great dissention fell in Oxford betwéen a scholler and a vintner for a quart of wine, so that the scholler powred the wine vpon the vintners head, and brake his head with the potte, by reason whereof a great conflict was made between the schollers and the Lay people of the Towne.

Dissention at Oxford.

Shriues, Maior,

VValter Frost, Thomas Brandon, Simon Frances mercer.

An, Reg, 30, 1356

Edward Prince of Wales, nigh to the cittie of Poyters, ioyned battaile with king Iohn of France, of whome the Prince by his martiall policie wan a noble victorie. In this conflict king Iohn was taken with his young sonne and many of his nobles.

French King taken

Shriues. Maior.

Richard Norhingham, Thomas Dolsel, Henry Pichard, vintner.

This Henry Pichard Vintner Maior of London, in one day sumptuously feasted Edward king of England, Iohn king of France, the king of Cipres, then arriued in England. Dauid king of Scots, Edward Prince of Wales, with many other noble men. &c.

An, Reg, 31 1357

The king taking his iourney towardes Scotland, besieged Barwicke, which was shortly

shortly rendred vnto him. Edward Prince of Wales returned into England with Iohn king of France, and Phillip his sonne. Royall Iusts was holden in Smithfield betwixt the kings of Englād, France, & Scotlād. Stephen Candish, Bartholmew Frostling, Sir Iohn Stodie, vintner.

An. reg. 31. 1357 Iusts in Smithfield. Shriues. Maior.

This Sir Iohn Stody gaue vnto the Vintners of London, all the quadrant wherein the Vintners hall now standeth, with the tenements round about, where hee founded thirteene houses for thirteene poore people, which are there kept of charitie rent-free.

Almes houses,

Dauid le Bruce King of Scots was deliuered from the long imprisonment hee had beene in, his ransome being set at 100000. markes to bee payed the next tenne yeares following.

K. of Scots released. An. Reg. 32. 1358

Iohn Barnes. Iohn Buris.
Iohn Loukin Stockfishmonger.

Shriues, Maior.

King Edward with a Nauy of shippes passed the sea to Calis, and so into Burgundie. In the meane season the Normans with a small Nauy arriued at Winchelsea, and partly burnt the Towne, and slewe such as did withstand them, wherefore the Prelates of England assembled in armour,

An. reg. 33. K. Edward inuaded Burgundy. 1359 French me arriued at Winchelsea,

but the French were gone.

Shriues, Maior. An.reg.34. 1360
Simon of Benington, Iohn Chicheſter.
Simon Dolſeby Grocer.

Peace with France.
A ſmall peace was concluded. King Edward came into England, & ſtraight to the Tower to ſee the French King, where hee

French king releaſed,
appointed his ranſome to bee three millions of florences, and ſo deliuered him of all impriſonment.

Shriues, Maior. An.reg.35. 1362
Iohn Penis, VValter Berney.
Iohn VVroth Fiſhmonger.
Men and beaſtes periſhed in England in diuers places with thunder and lightning. Fiends were ſeene, and ſpake vnto men as they trauailed.

Shriues. Maior, Second mortality. Ann.reg.36
VVilliam Holbech, Iames Tame.
Iohn Peth Fiſhmonger.
A great death and peſtilence in England in which died Henry Duke of Lancaſter, who was buried at Leiceſter.

Subſidie of wooll, 1363.
King Edward commaunded all pleas to be made in Engliſh and not in French.
This time was granted to the King for three yeares twentie ſixe ſhillings eight pence of euery ſacke of wooll.

Shriues. Maior. Ann.reg.37
Iohn of S. Albons, Iames Andrew,
Stephen Candiſh Draper.

Great wind,
A great wind in England ouerturned many

many steeples and towns.

The French King, the king of Cyprus, the King of Scots came all into England to speake with King Edward, who receiued them with great honour, and gaue them great gifts. 1363

A frost in England lasted from the middest of September to the moneth of Aprill. Great frost.

Richard Croydon, Iohn Hiltofte. shriues.
Iohn Notre Pepperer. Maior.

The ix. day of Aprill, dyed Iohn King of France, at the Sauoy beside Westminster, his corps was honorably conueyed to Saint Denis in France. An. Reg. 38. 1364. The French king dieth.

Iohn de Mitford, Simon de Mordon. shriues,
Adam of Bury skinner. Maior,
Ingram Lord of Cowsey, married Ladie Isabell the Kings daughter. Ann. reg. 39. 1365.
Iohn Buckleworth, Thomas Ireland. shriues,
Iohn Loukin Fishmonger. Maior,

The King commaunded that Peter pence should no more be paid to Rome. Ann. reg. 40. Peter pence forbid. 1366.

The third day of Aprill was borne at Burdeaux, Richard sonne to Edward the blacke Prince, who was after king of England.

Iohn Ward, Thomas Attalie. shriues.
Iohn Loukin Fishmonger. Maior.

An hospital at kingston

This John Loukin stockfishmonger, foure times Maior of London, builded a chappell called Magdalines at Kingston vpon Thames, to the which hee ioyned an hospitall, wherein was a maister, two priestes, and certaine poore men: hee builded the parish Church of Saint Michaell in crooked lane.

An, Reg, 41 The bastard brother disherriteth the lawfull,

Edward Prince of Wales taking compassion vpon Peter King of Spaine, who was driuen out of his kingdome by Henrie his bastard brother, entered Spaine with a great puissance, and in a battaile at Nazers, put to flight the foresaid bastard, herestored the foresaid Peter to his former dignitie, but not long after, Henry the bastard, whiles king Peter sate at a table, sodainly thrust him through with a speare.

1397

shriues, Maior,

Robert Girdler, Adam Wimondhom.

Simon Mordin, stockfishmonger.

An, Reg, 43, Third pestilece, dearth of corne, shriues, Maior.

The third pestilence was this yeare, a bushell of wheate at London sold for two shillings fiue pence.

1396

Iohn Piell, Hugh Holditch.

Iohn Chichester goldsmith.

A great part of Gascoine fell from the Prince, because of the strange exactions hee laid vpon them, also sickneſſe increasing

sing vpon him he returned into England.

William Walworth, Robert Gayron. shriues,
Iohn Barnes Mercer. Maior.

This Iohn Barnes gaue a cheſt with three lockes, and 1000. Markes to bee lent to young men vpon ſufficient gage. The king demaunded of the Cleargie and commonaltie, a Subſidie of 100co. pounds. The Biſhoppes were remoued from the Chancellor, Treaſurer, and priuie ſeale, and Lay men put in their ſtead. A cheſt with three lockes and neuer a penny. An, reg, 45, 1371 Great ſubſidie.

Robert Hatfield, Adam Staple. Shriues,
Iohn Barnes Mercer. Maior,
An, reg, 46, 1372.

The Frenchmen beſieged Rochel, to the remouing whereof was ſente the Earle of Penbrooke with a number of men of armes, vppon whome fell the Spaniſh naule, in the Hauen of Rochell, who ſlewe and tooke the Engliſhmen, and burnt their Naule, the Earle and many Noble men were carried into Spaine.

Iohn Philpot, Nicholas Brember, ſhriues,
Iohn Piell Mercer. Maior.
An, reg, 47 1374

Iohn Duke of Lancaſter entred France with a ſtrong power, and paſſed through the Realme without battaile, but in the deſerts and mountaines of Aluernie, for

lacke of victuals many of his army died.

Shriues. Maior. John Awbrey, Iohn Fisbed.

Adam of Burie skinner.

An. reg. 48, 1374 This yeare 1374. dyed the most famous and learned Poet Francis Petrarch, borne in Tuscany, he was of singular Iudgement in all Arts and Sciences, a great Philosopher, and an excellent Poet and Orator, he was very religious and vertuous, he despised the worlds vaine glory, he dyed in his hermitage neare Padua, and about the same time died the renowned Iohn Boccace, this Boccace was a famous Poet borne in Florence, he wrote many excellent eloquent Histories in diuers languages.

Petrarch & Boccace,

Iohn Duke of Lancaster, with Simon Sudburie and other assembled at Bruges to treat of peace betweene the realmes of England and France. This treatie continued almost two yeares, and ended without conclusion of peace.

Shriues, Maior. An. reg. 49, 1375 Richard Lyons, William VVoodhouse, VVilliam VValworth Fishmonger.

Iohn Hastings Earle of Pembroke comming into England, after hee had ransomed himselfe for a great masse of money which he never payed, died.

Shriues, Iohn Haddle. VVilliam Newport.

Iohn

Iohn VVare, Grocer. Maior,

Richard Lions and Adam of Bury citizens of London, were accused by the commons of diuers frauds and deceipts, which they had done to the king. Richard Lions for money did wisely compound and escaped, the other conueyed himselfe into Flanders. An.reg.50. 1376 Adam Bury late maior. Richard Lions late shriue goldsmith. Black prince deceased.

Prince Edward departed out of this life and was buried at Canterburie, and then king Edward created Richard sonne of Prince Edward Earle of Chester, Duke of Cornwall, and Prince of Wales, and because the king waxed feeble and sickely, hee betook the rule of the land to Iohn of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster.

Iohn Northampton, Robert Launde. shriues,

Adam Staple mercer. Maior,

King Edward ended his life at his manour of Shene the 21. day of June in the yeare 1377. when hee had raigned 50. yeares 4. moneths and odde dayes, whose body was buried at Westminster. Hee builded the Abbie of our Ladie of Grace by the tower of London, he newly builded Saint Stephens Chappell at Westminster, The Castle of Windsor, and the Nunnerie of Detford. An.reg. 51. 1377 K. Edward deceased. New Abby

King Richard of Burdeaux.

RIchard the second, the sonne of Prince Edward, being but a 11. yeares old, began his raign the 21. of June, in the yeare of our Lord 1377. In bountie and liberalitie, he farre passed all his progenitours, but for that he was yong, was most ruled by young counsel, and regarded nothing the counsels of the sage and wise men of the Realme, which thing turned this land to great trouble, and himselfe to extreame miserie.

Ann. Reg. 1

The towne of Rye spoyled,

The French men arriued at Rye, spoyled the towne, and burnt it.

Not long after they assailed Winchelsea, and were expulsed, but they burnt the towne of Hastings.

Shriues. Maior,

Andrew Pickman, Nicholas Twyford. Sir Nicholas Brember grocer.

1378.

The prior of Lewes taken by French mē,

The Frenchmen arriued at Southsex, neare the towne of Rothington, where the Prior of Lewes with a small companie mette them, who with two knightes and an Esquire were taken prisoners by them.

Iohn

Iohn Boſehame, Thomas Cornwalis, Sir Iohn Philpot Grocer. ſhriues Maior,

This Iohn Philpot gaue to the ſame Citty, certaine tenements, for the which the Chamberlaine paieth yearely, to xiii. poore people, euery one of them vi. pence the weeke for euer, and as any of thoſe xiii. perſons dieth, the Mayor appointeth one, and the Recorder another. Iohn Philpot his charity.

1379. An. reg. 3.

Iohn Halyſdon, VVilliam Barret, Iohn Hodſey Grocer. Shriues, Maior,

The French kings Gallyes tooke the towne of Winchelſea, put the Abbot of Battaile to flight, and tooke one of his Monkes. 1380. Ann. Reg. 4 Winchelſea taken,

VValter Ducket, William Knighthood, William VValworth Fiſhmonger. ſhriues, Maior,

This VVilliam VValworth increaſed the parriſh Church of Saint Michael in Crooked lane eaſtward, with a new quire, & ſide chappels, &c.

About this time the making of guns was found by a certaine Almaine. An exceeding great taxe was demaunded, euerie perſon 4. d. by meanes whereof the Commons of Kent and Eſſex rebelled, drue together, and went to Maidſtone, From thence to blache Heath, and ſo to London, 1381. Great taxe, Commons rebelled.

and

Rebels entred Londō

and entred the Citty where they destroyed many goodly places, as the Sauoy, S. Iohns by Smithfield, the manner of Highbury. They set out of the Tower of London

Sauoy,

S. Iohns

Highburie burnt.

Simon Sudburie. Robert Halles Maior of Saint Iohns. VV. Appleton a fryar Minor, and beheaded them on Tower hill. They beheaded all men of Law, and Flemynges. They spoiled all bookes of Lawe, recordes and monumentes they could meete with, and set all prisoners at libertie.

Archbishop of Canterbury

The Prior of saint Iohns and a fryar beheaded,

Flemynges beheaded,

The King offered them peace, on condition they would cease from burning of houses and slaughter of men, which the Essex men tooke and returned home: but the Kentish men remained burning, as afore. Whereupon the King sent to Sir Iohn Newton knight, to VVat Tiler their captaine, to intreate him to come and talke with him. The knight doing his message VVat Tiler answered that he would come at his owne pleasure, nevertheless he followed softly, and when hee came neere Smithfield, where the King aboade his comming, the King commaunded VV. Walworth Maior of London to arrest the rebell, which Maior being a man of great boldnesse, straight way arrested him on the

Essex men pacified.

The King sent to Wat Tyler,

the head in such sort that he astonied him, & forthwith they which attended on the king thrust him in, in diuers places of his body, which when the commons perceiued, they cried out, that their Captain was traiterously slaine, but the King roade vnto them and saide, What meane you, I will be your captaine, follow mee to haue what you will require. In the meane time the Maior rode into the Citty, raysed the Cittizens, & shortly returned with a thousand wel armed men, Sir Robert Knolles a cittizen of London being their leader. The king reioycing for this vnlooked for aide, sodainely compassed the commons with fighting men, which commons forthwith throwing downe their weapons, humbly craued pardon, which was granted, and Charters to be deliuered to the Captaines of euery shire, who then departed home. The rude multitude being thus dispersed, the king made the Maior and fiue Aldermen of London knights for their good seruice.

Wat Tyler arested and slaine.

The Cittisens of London deliuered the king

The Kentish mē pacified

Iacke Straw being taken, confessed all the conspiracie, and lost his heade at London.

Iohn Moore, Iohn *Hinde*.
Iohn Northampton Draper.

Shriues Maior.

King

1388 King Richard married Anne, daughter of Veselaus king of Bohem.

Picked shoos, high heades and long tailed gowns, which women riding aside vsed in England. Custome.

In her dayes beganne the vse of piked shoes, tied to their knées with chaines of siluer and gilt. Also Noble women vsed high attires on their heades, piked like hornes, with long trained gownes, & side saddles, after the example of the said Queen, who first brought that fashion into this land, for before, women rode astride like men.

The Merchantes of England granted to the King a custome of wools, for 4. yeares.

Erthquake.

A generall earthquake the xvi. of may, and a water shaking, that made the shippes in the hauen to totter.

Iohn Ball.

Iohn Bal was brought to S. Albons, & there drawne and quartered.

Iohn Wraw An. Reg. 6

Iohn VVrawe Captaine of the rebels in Suffolke, hée was taken, drawne and hanged.

Shrines, Maior.

Adam Bawme, Iohn Selyt
Iohn Northampton Draper.

A counter feit physitia punished.

A crafty deceiuer, that tooke vpon him to be skilfull in Physicke and Astronomie, when his presumptuous lyinges, could no longer be faced out, was taken, set on horse

horſebacke, with his face towards the horſe taile, and ſo ledde about the Citty, with a collet of toades and a whetſtone about his necke, and rung out with baſons. ſuch deceiuers are many, who being neuer trained vp in reading, or practiſe of Phiſicke and Surgerie (after the vſe of diuers trades, which haue failed them, boaſt to doe greate cures vpon women, as to make thē ſtraight that before were crooked, corbed, or crumped in any parte of their bodies, &c. But the contrarie is true, for they receiue gold, when they deſerue the Whetſtone.

The Fiſhmongers in London, through the counſell of Iohn Northampton, then Maior, William Eſſex, Iohn More, and Richard Northbury, were greately troubled, hindred of their liberties, and almoſt deſtroyed. Stur againſt Fiſhmen gers, An. Reg. 7 1383

Simon Winchcome. Iohn Moore. ſhriues,
Sir Nicholas Brember Grocer. Maior.

Iohn Northamton late Mayor of London, with Iohn Moore, Richarde Northburie and other were conuict at Reading, condemned to perpetuall priſon, & their goods confiſcate, for certaine congregations by them made among the Fiſhmongers. 1384 Iohn Northampton condemne Ann. reg. 8

Nicholas

Shriues Maior,

Nicholas Exton, Iohn French,
Sir Nicholas Brember Grocer.

1385 The King entred Scotland.

King Richard with an army entered Scotland, burnt the Country, and returned.

Ann. reg. 9, Earthquake

The eighteenth of July was an Earthquake.

Shriues Maior,

Iohn Organ, Iohn Churchman.
Sir Nicholas Brember Grocer.

This Nicholas Brember cauſed a paire of ſtockes to be placed in euery Warde of London, and a common Are to bee made, therewith to behead ſuch as offended.

1316. n. Reg. 10

The Duke of Lancaſter went with a great Armie into Spaine, to claime the kingdome of Caſtile, which was due to him, in the right of his wife Conſtance, daughter to Peter king of Caſtile.

VVilliam Stondon, VVilliam More.
Nicholas Exton Fiſhmonger.

Shriues, Maior,

1387 Rochel wine taken, Ann. reg. 11

Richard Earle of Arundell, and Thomas Earle of Nottingham, encountred with a mighty Fleet of Flemings, laden with Rochell Wine, and tooke an hundred ſhippes and more, the which contained nineteene thouſand tuns of wine, which they brought to diuers partes of England, whereby wine was then ſold for thirteene ſhillinges

foure

foure pence the tunne.

VVilliam Venour, Hugh Forſtalfe. Shriues, Maior.
Nicholas Exton Fiſhmonger.

Thomas Duke of Gloceſter, the Earls of Arundell, Warwicke, Darby, and Nottingham, conſidering how this land was miſgouerned by a few perſons about the king, intending reformation of the ſame, aſſembled at Radcote bridge with a power of fortie thouſand, came to London, and pitched in the fieldes neare to the Tower, where the king kept his Chriſtmas. Shortly after they cauſed the king to call a Parliament, whereof hearing Alexander Neuell, Archbiſhop of Yorke, Robert Vere Duke of Ireland, and Michael de la Poole Earl of Suffolke, fled the land and died in ſtrãge countries. The king by the counſell of the aboue named Lords, cauſed to be taken Sir Robert Treſilian chiefe Iuſtice of England, Sir Nicholas Brember late Maior of London, Sir Iohn Salisburie knight, Sir Iohn Beuchampe, Sir Simon Burghley, Sir Iames Barnes knight, and Iohn Vske a Serieant at Armes, which by the authoritie of the ſaide Parliament were conuict of treaſon, and put to death. The nobles riſe againſt the King. 1388.

Robert Belknap, Iohn *Holte*, Iohn Loſton

Locton, Richard Gray, VVilliam Burgh and Robert Fulthrope Justices, with the Lordes which before had voided the land, were banished for euer.

Shriues, Maior

Thomas Austen, Adam Carlohul.
Nicholas Twyford Goldsmith.

1389. An, reg, 13 Shriues, Maior

Statutes made of the Staple, to be brought from Middleborow to Callis.

Iohn VValcot. Iohn Loueley.
VVilliam Venour Grocer.

1390. An, reg. 14 Variance at Oxford. Shriues, Maior,

In Oxford the Welsh and Southerne schollers assailed the Northerne, whereby many murders were done on each side.

Iohn Francis, Thomas Viuent.
Adam Bawne Goldsmith.

This Adam Bawne, prouided that from partes beyond the seas, was corn brought to London plentifully, to the furtherance of which good worke, the Maior and Cittizens tooke out of the Orphans Chest in their Guilde hal, 2000. markes to buy corn, and the Aldermen each of them laide out 20. pound to the like purpose.

1391 An, reg, 15, A Brewer at the Cock in Cheape murdered.

The goodman of the Cocke in Cheape at the little Conduit, was murdered in the night time by a thiefe that came in at a gutter Window, as it was knowne long after by the same thiefe, when hée was at

at the Gallowes to be hanged for felony, but his wife was burnt therefore, and three of his men drawne to Tyborn, and there hanged wrongfully.

Iohn Chadworth, Henry Venor. Shriues:
Iohn Hind draper. Maior,

Upon Christmas day a Dolphin came vp the riuer of Thames to London bridge forethewing the tempestes that followed shortly after, or else the disturbance of the cittizens, which through the Kings displeasure they came into. Because the Londoners had denyed the lending of a thousande pound, which the King demaunded of them, he caused the Maior, Shriues and Aldermen to be summoned to a Counsell at Nottingham, & there imprisoned them, disanalling all their liberties, and made sir Edward Dalengrige Warden of London. A Dolphin came vp to London. 1392. Liberties of London seased. An. reg. 16

Gilbert Maghfeld, Thomas Newington Shriues.
VVilliam Stondont Grocer. Maior

When the King saw the Londoners sore repent their trespasses, he came to London, where the Cittizens receiued him with so great glory, as might haue seemed to receiue an Emperour in his triumph, and with such giftes did honour him, that the worth thereof coulde not bee esteemed. By this The King came to London.

meanes the King became more tractable to graunt them their libertis, and then
1393. An Reg. 17 the Kinges Bench from Yorke, and the Chauncerie from Nottingham were returned to London.

Shriues, Maior. Drew Barentine, Richard VVitington Iohn Hadley Grocer.

1394 An, Reg. 18 Queene Anne died at Shene in Southerie, and was buried at Westminster.

Shriues, Maior, VVilliam Brumstone, Thomas Knowles Iohn Frosbie Mercer.

King Richard made a chargeable voyage into Ireland, which came to smal effect.

1395. An, Reg, 19 Shriues, Maior Roger Ellis, VVilliam Skirrinton, VVilliam Moore Vintner.

1396. An. reg, 20, The Kinges of England and of France met beside Callis, and there concluded a peace.

King Richard tooke to wife Isabell daughter to the French King.

Thriues. Maior, Tamberlaine taketh Bauazeth, & reliueth Constantinople. Thomas VVilford, VVilliam Parker. Adam Bawme goldsmith, and Richard VVhitington Mercer.

This yeare 1397. Tamberlaine being Lord of a certaine waste country and rude people in the east, who not long before had assembled great nnmbers of strangers vnto his aide, and ouerthrowne the Persians, vnderstan-

derstanding that Baiazeth the Turkish Emperour had wonne diuers kingdomes, and many strong Cities from the Christians, as also discomfited the Christian Emperiall Armie, which consisted of Greekes, Italians, Germaines, Hungarians, Seruians, Syllians, Frenchmen and others, And that he still persisted in extreame pride of his inuincible strength and fortune, with a mighty hoast had besieged Constantinople eight yeares, being fully perswaded, that there was no power vpon earth, that could redeem the Citty out of his hands, because he knew the Princes of Christendome to be at dissention among themselues. And thereupon secured himselfe, that if Europe could not preuail against him, there was no other power that durst encounter him: And whilest hee thus thought, the said Tamberlaine, the yeare aboue written, came vpon him with a very mighty hoast, and in a set battel vpon mount Stella, where Pompey fought with Methrydates, he ouercame this Baiazeth, being the fourth of that name, slew two hundred thousand Turkes, tooke him prisoner, put him into an iron cage, and so carried him in triumph from place to

this Baiazech was crowned in the yeare, 1373. Amurath the second was crowned 1414. hee was the first that ordained the Emperiall Band or guard of renegat christians, commonly called Janezaries. And in the yeare 1447, Constantine the seuenth was crowned Emperour of Constantinople, being before that king of Morea, hee was surnamed the Dragon for his cruelty, which he exercised vpon the Turks, for reuenge whereof, and other anncient grudges, Mahomet sonne to Amurath the second, in the yeare 1452. after hee had done great spoiles and damage vpon Greece, he also conquered their chiefe Citty Constantinople, and tooke Constantine the Christian Emperour prisoner, then commaunded his head to be cut off, and with great diriision caused it to be showne throughout all the Turkish campe: And amongst other things of worthy note and obseruation, you shall vnderstand, that whereas the famous Citie Constantinople, was at first dignified, rædified, enriched and aduanced by a Constantine, whose mothers name was S. Helen, the same City was lost and subiugated vnto Turkish Sauery, by a Constantine

The City of Constantinople receyued that name of the Emperour Constantine the great, hee was crowned in the yeare of the world, 4271 and in the year of our redemption 309. he raigned Emperour 31, yeares, and died at 66.

who

whose mothers name was likewise Helen. This Mahomet was the second of that name, and the eight in ranke of Turkish Emperours, and was the first that arrogated to his title the name of Greate, whose Successors euer since haue been called the great Turke, or grand Signor: The fore named Baiazeth the fourth, by reason of sundry his former victories against the Christians, and cruell murthers, which he had performed vpon his kindred & friends, was surnamed the whirlewinde or thunderbolt of heauen: And Tamberlaine after his conquest, calling to minde all his fortunes, and considering how many mighty Princes he had subdued, surnamed himself the scourge of God.

yeers of age. but the Citie of Constantinople was of old time called Byzantium, & beareth for arms in their scutcheon a crosse betweene 4 letters of B signifying Bizantium the auncient name of that Citty.

Thomas Duke of Gloucester king Richards vncle was murdered at Callis. 1397

Duke of Gloucester murdered An. reg. 21.

The Earl of Arundel & many other were put to death for that they rebuked the king in certaine matters somwhat liberally.

Richard Askam, Iohn VVoodcoke. Shriues,

Richard VVhitington mercer. Maior,

Thomas Arundel Archbishop of Canterburie was banished the Realme.

Westminster hall repayred.

The K. caused the great hall at Westminster to be repaired with a maruailous costly worke.

1398. Ann, reg, 22 The Duke of Hereford accused the Duke of Norfolke, The two Dukes banished.

Henry Duke of Hereforde accused Thomas Duke of Norfolk of certain words by him spoken, tending to the reproach of the Kinges person, which the Duke of Norfolke vtterly denied, whereupon a combat was graunted them, but the King taking vp the quarrell, banished the Duke of Hereford for ten yeares, and the Duke of Norfolke for euer.

Shrines Maior, Duke of Lancaster deceased.

Iohn VVade, Iohn VVarnar.
Drew Barentine Goldsmith.

Iohn of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster deceased, and was honourably buried in S. Paules Church at London.

1396. Great exactions.

The king exacted great summes of money of xvii. shires of the Realme, and laide to their charges that they had béene against him with the Duke of Glocester, the Earles of Arundell and Warwicke, wherefore he sent to induce the Lords both spirituall and temporall, to make a submission by writing, acknowledging themselues to bee traytors to the king, though they neuer offended him.

Blanke Charters.

Moreouer hee compelled them to set their hands to blanks, to the end that so often as it pleased him, hee might oppresse them.

About

About Whitſontide king Richard ſailed towards Ireland. In the meane ſeaſon H. Duke of Hereford and of Lancaſter, arriued in Yorkeſhire, demaunding the inheritance due to him by the death of his father. There came to him Henrie Percie, Earle of Northumberland, Ralph Neuil Earle of Weſtmerland, and many other Lordes, with their powers, and went to Briſtow, & beſieged the Caſtle, where they tooke VV. Scrope, Iohn Buſhie, and T. Greene, and beheaded them. King Richard hearing of the Dukes arriuall, forthwith took ſhipping and arriued at Milforde hauen, but when hee vnderſtoode what preparation the Duke had made, he placed himſelfe in the caſtle of Conway, deſiring to talke with T. Arundel Archbiſhoppe of Canterbury, and the Earle of Northumberland, which being granted, he came to the caſtle of Flint, where after hee had a briefe communication with the Duke of Lancaſter, they tooke horſe, and that night came to the Caſtle of Cheſter, from thence to Weſtminſter, and from thence the king was ſent to the Tower of London, where hee remained till the next Parliament, which was begun the morrow after Michaelmas day, at which

K. Richarde ſailed into Ireland. An. reg. 23

K. Richard deposed.

time he resigned to Henry Duke of Hereforde and Lancaster, all his power and kingly title to the Crowne of England and France, when he had raigned 22. yeares, three moneths, and odde dayes.

Henry of Bolengbrooke.

An. reg. 1

HEnry the fourth, sonne to Iohn of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster, was ordained king of England more by force, then by lawfull succession or election. He began his raigne the xxix. of September, in the yeare 1399.

VVilliam Walden, VVilliam Hide.
Thomas Knoles Grocer.

Shriues, Maior

The blanke Charters burnt,

C. spiracies disclosed

The king caused the blancke charters made to king Richard to be burnt.

Iohn Holland late Duke of Exceter, Thomas Holland Duke of Surrey, Edward Duke of Awmarle, Iohn Montacute, Earle of Salisburie, Thomas Spencer, Sir Ralph Lumley, Sir Thomas Blunt, Sir Benedic Cely knightes, with others conspired against king Henry, and ap-

appointed priuily to murther him, but their treason being disclosed, they were all put to death.

King Richard being in Pomfret Castle, died the xiiii. day of February, his body was brought to London, and so through the Citty to Paules Church, bare faced, where hée stood thrée dayes for all beholders, from thence he was carried to Langley, and there buried.

The Welshmen rebell by the setting on of Owen Glendouerdewe, whereof the K. being certified, went into Wales, but the Welshmen fled. 1400 Owen Glendouerdew. Ann, reg, 2

Iohn VVakell, VVilliam Ebot. Iohn Fraunces goldsmith. Shriues, Maior, 1401

This time was vsed excéeding pride in garmentes, gownes with dépe and broade slécues, commonly called peake slecues, whereof some hung downe to the fét, and at least to the knées, full of cuttes, and tagges. Sleeues of garmentes monstrous.

VVilliam Venor, Iohn Eremingham. Iohn Chadworth mercer. An, Reg, 3 Shriues, Maior,

The Conduit vpon Cornehill in London was made. 1402.

Certain men affirmed King Richarde to

Conspiracy agaynst K, Henry,

to be alive, for the which a Priest was taken at Warwick, who was drawne, hanged and quartered

VValter VValdocke Prior of Lavd, was likewise hanged and headed. Certaine gray Friers were taken, of the which one Richard Frisby Doctor of Diuinitie was drawne and hanged,

A stout frier executed.

Sir Roger Clarindon knight, a Squire and a Peoman were beheaded, eight gray Friers hanged and beheaded at London, and two at Leicester, all which had published

Friers hanged,

king Richard to be alive.

Owen Glen douerdew K. Henry went into Wales,

Owen Glendouerdew inuaded all the shires that bordered neare vnto him.

The king went with a great power into Wales, where he profited nothing.

The fisst Duke of Millane,

This yeare 1402. died Iohn Galias the first Duke of Millaine, being at first but viscount of Millaine, as his auncestors had been before him: he was created Duke by Wenceslaus the Emperour, for ayding him with a great armie against Robert of Bauiers otherwise called Rupert Duke of Bauaria, Competitor vnto the Emperiall dignitie. VVenceslaus was despised of many, & his loose gouernment generally misliked euen of his owne brother Sigismond, with whome he

hee had sharpe warres, and was by him taken and kept prisoner vntill hee died of an Appoplexie. After his death, Robert became sole Emperour in the yeare 1400. who with all expedition and furie as well in respect of his owne particular malice, as in pretence of a speciall fauour towardes his old tryed friends the Florentines, he came into Italie with a very strong army, with full purpose to vanquish and bee auenged of Galeaso the newe Duke of Millaine, but the Duke so stoutly resisted the Emperour and all his adherents, as hee caused him to retire into Germanie: Notwithstanding the importunate sute of the Florentines vnto the Emperour that hee should not depart out of Italie and leaue them in all apparence of extreame danger of their enemies whome they had so many wayes vered, in reuenge whereof the said Iohn Galazo entred into armes, but first he slew his vncle Barnabas, then possest himselfe of his vncles wealth and authoritie, and conquered Verona, Vincentia, Padua, Parma, and many other Italian Cities and territories, hee made a large parke for all sorts of beastes, and in the middle thereof he builded a stately monasterie, hee was very faire, learned, and eloquent, but

how

how long he raigned is vncertaine, because the Archbishoppe of Florence, and the supplement of Cronicles and Paulus Iouius differ about the beginning of his raigne, the Archbishoppe saith hee began in the yeare 1385. the supplement saith in the yeare 1382. and Iouius saith in the yeare 1378 hee raigned foure and twentie yeares and died at lv. yeares of age, his sonne Iohn Maria being very young, succeeded him in the yeare 1402 & was in his minoritie brought vp by his mother, after that he became tyrannous, hee put to death many honest and vertuous people, and caused many of his enemies to bee eaten by dogges, hee imprisoned his kind mother, where hee constrained her to end her dayes with great miserie, hee was slaine by his owne seruants as hee was at Church, hauing raigned ten yeares: read the supplement of Chronicles.

Ferrara, The Dukedome of Ferrara for want of heyres male returned to the Church againe, about the yeare one thousand fiue hundred ninetie fiue, and Pope Clement the eight tooke possession thereof, and conuerted it to a common-wealth, retaining the regall power thereof vnto himselfe and his successors.

The

The Scots were ouerthrowne at Halidon hill. Scots at Halidon hill,

Earle Dowglas was taken, and many other, there were drowned in the Riuer of Twede about 500.

Richard Marlew, Robert Chicheley. Ann. Reg. 4 Shriues, Maior.
John VValcot, Draper.

A great battell was fought neare vnto Shrewesburie, betweene King Henry and Henry Percie the ponger, vnto whom was ioyned sir Thomas Percie Earle of Worcester, vncle to the said Henrie, and almost all the Gentlemen of Chesshire, sir Henry Percie was slaine, sir Thomas Percie taken and beheaded, and of the commons on both sides about 5000, slaine. 1340 Battaile at Shrewsbury

The towne of Plimouth was burnt by the Britons. Plimouth spoyled.

Thomas Falcouer, Thomas Poole. Ann. reg. 5. Shriues.
VVilliam askam, Fishmonger, Maior.

The Frenchmen came to the Isle of Wight, but those of the Isle rising against them, they were glad to depart. 1404 Frenchmen inuaded the Ile of wight

The Lord of Cassels in Brytaine, arriued at Blackpoole, two mile out of Dartmouth with a great Naule, where of the rusticall people he was slaine, and vii. ships were taken fraught with wines. Dartmouth inuaded by the Frenchmen,

VVilliam

shriues, William Louth, Stephen Spilman.
Maior, Iohn Hynd Draper.

Owens son taken. The sonne of Owen Glendonerdewe
1405. was taken, and xb. hundred with him were taken and slaine.

Archbishop of Yorke against king Henry. Ann. reg. 7. Richard Scrope Archbishop of Yorke, and Thomas Mowbray Earle Marshal, imagined diuers articles against the King, because he had put downe king Richard, offering themselues for those articles to liue and die, which caused great number of people to resort to them, but they were taken and presented to the King at Yorke where they were both beheaded.

shriues. Henry Berton, William Cromer.
Maior. Iohn Wodcoke, mercer.

1406 Iames the sonne of Robert king of Scots,
The king of Scots sonne taken, Ann. reg. 8. being ix yeares old, sayling towards France, was by tempest of weather driuen vpon the coast of England, where being taken, he was presented to the king, and remained prisoner till the second yeare of Henrie the first.

shriues, Nicholas Wotton, Geffrey Brooke.
Maior, Richard Wittington.

1407. A pestilence consumed in the Citty of
Great pestilence. London, about xxx. thousand.

Sir Robert Knowles knight deceased, he

he builded a new the bridge of Rochester, he reedified the Church of the white Friars at London where he was buried, he founded a Colledge of Pomfret, &c. Rochester bridge new builded.

Henry Pomfret, William Hallon. Ann. Reg. 9 shriues,
William Stonden Grocer, Maior,
A frost lasted xv. weekes. A great frost,

Henry Earle of Northumberland and the Lord Bardolph, came into England with a great company, pretending by proclamations to deliuer the people from the great oppression that they were burdened with, but by Sir Thomas Rokeby Shriue of Yorkeshire, he was encountred at Bramhaumor, and there slaine, the Lord Bardolfe was wounded to death. 1408 Earle of Northumberland and the Lord Bardolph

Thomas Dacke. V William Norton, An. reg. 10 shriues.
Drew Barentine goldsmith. Maior,

This yeare was a great play at the Skinners well neare vnto Clarken well, besides London, and was of matter from the creation of the world, there were to behold the same the most part of the Nobles and Gentles in England, and fourthwith after began a royal Iousting in Smithfield, betweene the Henowates and our English Lords. 1409 Play at skinners well. An. Reg. 12

Iohn Law, V William Chichely. shriues,
Richard Marlow Iremonger. Maior.

Upon

1410 Upon the euen of Saint Iohn Baptist Iohn the kings sonne being in East Cheape after midnight, a great debate happened betweene his men, and men of the Court, till the Maior with other Cittizens ceased the same. King Henry founded a colledge at Battelfield in Shropshire, where hee ouercame Sir Henry Percy and other.

The kings son beaten An, Reg, 12

Shriues, Iohn Penne, Thomas Pyke.
Maior, Thomas Knowles grocer.

Guild Hall in London builded. The guild Hall in London was begun to be made newly by the foresaid Maior and Aldermen. A Squire of Wales named Rice

1411 Apdee which had long time rebelled against the king, was brought to London, and there drawne, hanged, and quartered.

An, reg, 13.

Shriues. Iohn Rainewill, VVilliam Cotton.
Maior, Robert Chichely Grocer.

1412 The King caused a new coyne of nobles to be made, which were of lesse value then the old by foure pence in a Noble. King Henrie founded the colledge of Fodringhey in Northamptonshire.

Fodringhei An, reg, 14, Shriues, Maior. Ralph Leuenhind, VVilliam Seuenoke, VVilliam VValdren Mercer.

After the fortunate chaunces happened to king Henry, being deliuered of all ciuill diuision, he was taken with sickenesse, and yeel-

ded

ded to God his spirit, the twentith of March, Anno. 1412. when hee had raigned 13. yeeres, fiue moneths, and odd days: he was buried at Canterburie.

Henry of Monmorth.

HEnry the fift began his raigne the 20. of March in the yere 1412. This prince exceeded the meane stature of men, hee was beauteous of visage, his necke long, body slender, and leane, and his bones small: nevertheless hee was of marueilous great strength, and passing swift in running. Ann, Reg. 1.

Sir Iohn Old Castle, for diuers points touching the sacrament, before the Archbishoppe of Canterburie, the Bishop of London, Winchester, and other, was conuict and committed to the tower of London, out of the which he brake. 1413. Sir Iohn Oldcastle.

Iohn Stutton, Iohn Michael. } shriues,
VVilliam Cromer Draper. } Maior.

Certaine adherents of Sir Iohn Olde-Castle, assembled them in Thickets fielde neare vnto the cittie of London, but the king

being warned tooke the field afore them, and so tooke of them such numbers, that all the prisons about London were filled, diuers of them were after executed. Iohn Nianter Esquier, with 9. of his men slew Iohn Tibbey Clarke, Chauncellour to the Queene, for the which deede the said Esquire and foure of his men fled to S. Annes Church within Aldersgate, and after forsware the land.

Iohn Michael, Thomas Allin.

Thomas Fawcorer, mercer.

This Thomas Fawcorer, caused to breake the wall of London neare vnto Colman street, and there to make a gate vpon the moore side where was none before. Hee also caused the ditch to be cleansed.

The King rode to Southhampton, where was discouered a great conspiracie against him by Richard Earle of Cambridge, Sir Thomas Grey, and Henry Scrope, with other, who were executed at Southhampton.

The King entred the Sea with 1000. saile, and the third night after arriued in Normandie. Hee laide siege to Harflew, which was yeelded to him, he fought the battaile at Agincourt, where hee had a marualous victorie.

William

William Cambridge, Allen Euerard. shriues,
Nicholas Wotton, Draper. Maior.

K. Henrie arriued at Douer. The Maior of London with the Aldermen and crafts, riding in red, with hoods redde and white, met with the King on Blacke heath. King Henry returned. An. reg. 4. 1416.

Robert Whittington, Iohn Couentrie. shriues,
Henrie Barton, Skinner. Maior,

This yeare it was decreed by a court of common counsaile, that a lanthern and a candlelight should bee hanged out at euerie doore in the Cittie in the winter. An. reg. 5. 1417

On Easter day, at a Sermon in Saint Dunstons in the East of London, a great fraie happened, where-through many people were sore wounded, and Thomas Petwarden Fishmonger slaine out of hand. The beginners of the fray, which was the Lord Strange, and Sir Iohn Trussell Knight, through the quarrell of their two wiues, were brought to the Counter in the Poultrie, and excommunicated at Paules Crosse. A fray in S. Dunstons Church,

King Henrie sailed into Normandy, and tooke the Castle of Tonke, and shortly after got Cane, Beyour, and many other townes and Castles.

Henry Read, Iohn Gedney.

Shriues Maior, Ann. Reg. 6 1418

Richard Marlow, Ironmonger.

Sir Iohn Olde Caſtle was ſent vnto London by the Lord Powes out of Wales, which Sir Iohn was conuict by Parliament, drawne to Saint Giles field, hanged, and conſumed with fire.

The Parſon of Wrotham in Norfolke, which had haunted New Market heath, and and there robbed and ſpoyled many, was with his concubine brought to Newgate of London, where he died.

Shriues. Maior. W. Seuenoke. Almes houſes and free ſchoole at Seuenoke.

Iohn Brian, Ralph Barton-Brian deceaſed Iohn Perneſſe ſucceeded.

VVilliam Seuenocke, Grocer.

This VVilliam Seuenocke, founded in the towne of Seuenocke in Kent, where he had beene nourished, a free ſchoole, and xii. almes houſes.

An. Reg. 7. 1419.

King Henry beſeeged the Cittie of Roan halfe a yeare and more, which was yeelded to him.

Shriues, Maior, Whittington college An. Reg. 8, 1420.

Richard VVhittingham, Iohn Butler, Richard VVhittington, Mercer.

This Richard VVhittingtō builded the library in the Gray Friars Church in London, his Executors of his goods builded Whittington Colledge, they repaired Saint Bartholmewes hoſpitall in Smithfield, they bare

bare some charges to the pauing and glasing of the Guild Hall, and also of the liberarie there, they newe builded the west gate of London, of olde time called Newgate &c.

King Henry was made Regent of France and wedded Ladie Katherine the Kinges daughter of France at Troys in Champaine, the feast being finished, the King besieged and wonne many townes in France.

King Henry made Regent of France,

Iohn Butler, Iohn VVelles.
VVilliam Cambrige, Grocer.

shriues, Maior, Ann, Reg. 9 1421

The King suppressed the French howses of religious Monkes and Friars, and such like in England.

Religious houses suppressed.

A subsidie was demaunded, but the Bishop of Winchester lent the king twentie thousand pound to stay the matter. The King sailed into France.

A charitable Bishop.

Richard Goslin, VVilliam VVeston.
Robert Chichely, Grocer.

shriues, Maior, Robert Chichely his charitie

This Robert Chichely willed in his Testament, that vpon his mineday, a competent dinner shoud bee ordained for 2420. poore men, houshoulders of the Cittie, and twentie pound in money to distribute amongst them, which was to euery man two pence.

n,Reg,10, 1422 Henry the kinges sonne was borne at Windsor on the sixt day of December.

King Henry being at Boys S. Vincent, waxed sicke, and died the last of August, in the yeare 1422. when hee had raigned ix yeares, fiue moneths, and odde dayes. Hee founded two monasteries vpon the Thames, the one of the religion of the Carthusians, which he named Bethlem, the other of religious men and women of Saint Briget, and that hee named Sion. Hee founded Garter principall king of armes. Hee lieth buried at Westminster.

hine and ion:

Henrie of VVindsor.

Ann,reg,1, HEnrie the sixt being an infant of eight monethes old, began his raigne the last of August, in the yeare 1422. the gouernãce of the Realm was committed to the duke of Glocester, & the guard of his person to the Duke of Exeter, and to the Duke of Bedford was giuen the regiment of France.

Shriuer. VVilliam Eastfield, Robert Tatarsal.

Maior. VVilliam VValderne, mercer.

The

The xxi. of October, died Charles King of France, by reaſon whereof the kingdome of France ſhould come to king Henrie, and the Nobles of France (except a fewe that held with the Dolphine) deliuered the poſſeſſion thereof vnto the Duke of Bedford, to the vſe of king Henry. The French king died.

A ſubſidie was granted for three yeares, fiue nobles for euery ſacke of wooll that ſhould paſſe out of the land. 1423 Subſidie of wooll.

This yeare the Weſt gate of London, called newgate, was new builded by the executors of Richard VVhittingdon. Newgate at London, Ann. reg. 2.

Nicholas Iames, Thomas Wanford. ſhriues.
William Cromer, Draper. Maior.

Iames the yong king of Scots, who was taken by the Engliſhmen in the eight yeare of Henry the fourth, and had remained in England priſoner till this time, was now deliuered and married in S. Marie Oueries in Southwarke to the Ladie Iane, daughter to the Earle of Somerſet. K. of Scots releaſed.

The battaile of Vernoil in Perch, betweene the Duke of Bedford Regent of France, and the Armenakes, but the Engliſh partie preuailed. 1424 Battaile at Vernell, Ann. reg. 3.

Simon Seman, Iohn Bywater. ſhriues.
Iohn Michaell, Stock-fiſhmonger. Maior.

By a Parliament was granted to the king for three yeares, to helpe him in his warres a subsidie of 12. d. the pound of all marchandise brought in, or carried out of the Realme, and three shillings of euery tunne of wine, which was called tonage or pondage, but since it hath beene renued at sundry Parliaments, and now called custome.

1425. First custoe paide,

It was enacted that all the Marchaunt straungers should bee lodged within English hosts, & within fortie dayes to make sale of all they brought, or else what remained to forfeit to the king.

Strangers to be lodged with English hostes.

An. Reg. 4. shriues, Maior,

VVilliam Meldred, Iohn Brokell.
Iohn Couentry, Mercer.

The morrow after Simon and Iudes day the Maior caused a great watch to bee kept, with most part of the Cittizens in armour to stand by the Duke of Gloucester against the Bishoppe of Winchester, who lay in Southwarke with a great power of Lancashire and Cheshire men. But the matter was appeased by the Archbishop of Canterburie.

Debate betweene the Duke of Gloucester, and the Bishop of Winchester

The 28. of September was an earthquake which continued the space of two houres.

Ar. reg. 5. Shriues, Maior,

Iohn Arnold, Iohn Higham.
Iohn Rainwell, Fishmonger.

This

This Iohn Rainewell gaue certaine tenementes to the Citty of London, for the which the same Citty is bound to pay for euer such fiftéenes as shall bee graunted to the king, for Downegate, Billingsgate, and Algate warde, &c. Wardes discharged for fifteens

This yeare the Tower at the drawbridge of London, was begun by the same maior. 1427 An. reg. 6.

Henry Frowicke, Robert Otley. shriues,
Iohn Gidney draper. Maior.

From the beginning of Aprill vnto Hallontide, was so great aboundance of raine, that not onely hay, but corne also was destroyed. 1428. An, reg, 7.

Thomas Duthouse, Iohn Abbot. shriues.
Henry Batton Skinner. Maior,

The Duke of Norfolke passing through London bridge, his barge ouerwhelmed, so that 30. persons were drowned, and the Duke with the other that escaped were drawne vp with ropes. Duke of Norfolke escaped,

A Brytaine murthered a widdow in white Chappell parrish without Aldgate of London, and bare away her goods, but being pursued, he tooke succour of the Church of Saint George in Southwarke, from whence he was taken, and forswore the lãd, but as he hapned to come by the place where hee Murder quit with murder. An, Reg, 8

he had done the murther, the women of the parrish with stones, sheepes bones and kennell dung made an end of him.

Shriues, Maior.

VVilliam Russo, Ralph Holland.
William Eastfield Mercer.

1430

Before the towne of Champaine, was taken a woman armed, the French men called her La Pucelle dé Dieu, through whome the Dolphin trusted to haue conquered all France.

La Pucelle Dieu, An. Reg. 9

Shriues, Maior, Francis Sforce made duke of Mylaine.

VValter Chartsey, Robert Large.
Nicholas VVotton Draper.

Francis Sforce sonne to Sforce of Cutygnola, was by his father in law, Viscount Philip Maria, adopted for his heyre, and caused him to beare the serpent in his scuchon, which was the auncient Armes of the said Viscount. And in the yeare 1430. died Philip Maria, and the yeare following, the forenamed Francis Sforce, by reason of his singular vertue and valour, was made duke of Mylaine: hee was called Sforce, because his Father was so called, who was so surnamed for his valour and noble actes of chiualrie: for albeit at the first hee was but of meane and low place, yet by his proper merit, he attained by degrées the highest place in campe, making all men to obey and serue him

him by force, and was thereupon surnamed Sforce, which name hath descended vnto his heyres euer since: this Francis had many victories against Pope Eugenius, and against the Florentines, Venetians, & Mylaneseys, he had almost extirped the Guelpheys, and Ghibelynes, he was feared and honoured of all Italie, hee made peace with Venice and other Citties, he rædified the great Castle of Mylane, and builded a fayre Hospitall within the Citty, and gaue thereunto large reuenewes onely for the vse of the poore, he was at great charges in building the Church of Saint Ambrose, he raigned 16. yeares, his sonne Galeaso Maria succeeded him, who banished his owne mother, and abounded in all vices, he was slaine in Saint Stephens Church, hauing raigned nine yeares. he left behind him foure children, reade the supplement of Chronicles.

1431. A commotion at Abington. An. reg. 10

At Abington began an insurrection of certaine lewde persons that intended to haue wrought much mischiefe, but the chiefe author being Bayliffe of the Towne, named William Maundeuile a weauer, with others were put to death.

Shriues

John Adorley, Stephen Browne.

John

Maior, Iohn VVelles Grocer.

1432. This Iohn VVelles caused the Conduit called the standard in Cheape to be new builded.

King Henry crowned at Paris, King *Henry* was crowned at Paris in France, and shortly after returned into England, and came to London, where he was royally receiued, all the Crafts riding in gownes of white, and red hoodes imbrodered richly.

An. Reg. 11 Shriues Maior, Iohn Olney, Iohn Paddesley. Iohn Perney Fishmonger.

1432. An. reg. 12, Foure souldiers of Calis beheaded, and an hundred and ten banished, and before that time was banished an 120.

Shriues, Maior. Thomas Chalcon, Iohn Ling. Iohn Brokeley Draper.

The Earle of Huntington was sent with a company of souldiers into France, where he atchieued many enterprises.

1434. An. reg. 13, Shriues. Maior, Great frost, Thomas Barnwell, Simon Eyre. Roger Otley Grocer. The Thames was frozen, that the marchandise which came to the Thames mouth, was carried to London by land.

1435 An. reg. 14. Shriues Maior. Thomas Catworth, Robert Clopton. Henry Frowike. Charles of France recouered the Citie of

of Paris, the towne of Hartflew, and S. Denis. An. reg. 15

Thomas Morſted, VVilliam Gregorie. ſhrines.
Iohn Michel Fiſhmonger. Maior.

The gate on London bridge, with the tower vpon it next to Southwarke, fell downe, and two of the furtheſt arches of the ſaid bridge, and no man periſhed. Part of Lõden bridge fell. 1437.

King Henrie put downe the Mayor of Norwich, ſent the Aldermen, ſome to Lyn, ſome to Canterbury, tooke their Franchiſes into his hand, and appointed Iohn Wels ſometime Maior of London, to be warden of Norwich. An Aldermã of London Warden of Norwich, Ann. reg. 16

All the Lions in the Tower of London died.

VVilliam Hales, VVilliam Chapmã, Shriues,
VVilliam Eaſtfield, Mercer. Maior,

This VVilliam Eaſtfielde builded the water conduit in Fleetſtreete. 1438. Ann. reg. 17

Owen Theodor ſoudy hurting his keeper, brake out of Newgate, but was againe taken afterwarde. This Owen (as was ſaid, bad priuily married Quæne Katherine, late wife to Henry the fift, and had foure children by her.

Hugh Diker, Nicholas Yoo. ſhriues,
Stephen Browne Grocer. Maior.

Great wind. A great winde in London almost bleiwe doiwne one side of the stréete called the old Change.

A stacke of wood fell doiwn at Baynards Castle, and killed thrée men. By the fall of a staire at Bedsoyde, where the shire day was kept, xviii. persons were slaine.

three men slaine, Eighteene men slaine.

1439. An. Reg. 18 Strumpets ware raie hoodes. shrines, Maior, Many strumpets were set on the Pillory and banished the city, except they ware their ray hoodes.

Philip Malpas, Robert Marshall.

Robert Large Mercer.

It was ordained that all Marchaunt straungers shoulde goe to host with Englishmen, and to make sale of their Marchandies, and buye againe what they woulde within the space of fiue monethes, giuing their host for euery twenty shillings woyth two pence, except the Easterlings. Also that euery householder that was an aliante should pay to the king xvi. pence the yeare, and euery seruant aliant fiue pence.

Parliament at Reading. Orders for straungers, 1440

Sir Richard Wich, Vicar of Hermetsworth in Esser, was burnt on Towerhill, the 17. of June.

The xviii. of July the Posterne of London by Eastsmithfield, against the Tower of London, sanke by night.

The postern of London sanke.

Iohn

Iohn Sutton, VVillian Wettinhall, Iohn Paddesley Goldsmith. Ann,reg,19 Shriues Maior,

A combat was fought at Totehil betweēn two theeues, the appealer had the field of the defendant. 1456. A combat betweene twotheeues

Roger Bolingbrooke with Thomas Southwell were taken as conspirators of the Kinges death, for it was said, that the same Roger should labour to consume the Kings person by way of Nigromancie. Roger Bolingbrooke for nicromancy,

Elianor Cobham dutchesse of Glocester was cited to appeare before Henry Chichley Archbishoppe of Canterbury, to answere certaine Articles of Necromancy, witchcraft, sorcerie, heresie & treason, where when she appeared, the foresaid Roger was brought forth to witnesse against her, & said, that shee was the cause, and first stirred him to labour in that art. Then she was committed to the warde of Sir Iohn Stewarde knight. Elianor Cobham apprehended.

Then was taken also Margerie Gurdmain, a witch of Ely, whose sorcerie and witchcraft the said Elianor had long time vsed, wherefore the same witch was burnt in Smithfield. An,reg,20, A witch burnt,

VVilliam Combis, Richard Rich. Robert Clopton Draper. Shriues Maior.

The

Elianor Cobham did penance

The ninth of November, Dame Elianor appeared before the Archbishoppe and others, and receiued pennance, which shee performed. On the xvii. of November shee came from the Temple bridge, with a taper of ware of two pound in her hand through Fleetstreete to Paules. where she offered her Taper at the Altar. On the wednesday next she went through Bridge-street, Grace-Church-street to Leaden-hall, and so to Christ-Church by Algate. On frydaye she went through Cheape to Saint Michaels in Cornehill, in forme aforesaid.

Roger Bolingbrooke executed.

The Eighteene of November, Roger Bolenbrooke was arraigned, drawne from the Tower to Tyburne, and there hanged and quartered.

An. reg. 21 Shriues. Maior, 1443.

Thomas Beamont, Richard Norden.
Iohn Arthile, Ironmonger.

Citizens of Norwich gainst the Prior. Ann. reg. 21

The Citizens of Norwich rose against the Prior of Christs Church within the same Citie, and would haue fired the Priorie, they kept the Towne by strentgh against the Duke of Norffolke, and all his power, wherfore the King sent thether the chiefe Iudge Iohn Fortescue, with the Earles of Stafford and of Huntington, who indited many Citizens, and the Prior also,

Nicholas

Nicholas Wilford, Iohn Norman. Shriues,
Thomas Catworth, Grocer. Maior.

King Henry sent into France Embassadours W. de la Pole Marques of Suffolke, Adam Molens, Robert Roes, and others, to treat of a mariage betweene King Henry, & Margaret the Kinges daughter of Cicill, & was concluded. 1444. An. reg. 23

Stephen Foster, Hugh VVich. shriues.
Henrie Frowicke Mercer. Maior.

On Candlemas eue in diuers places of England, was heard terrible thunders with lightning, whereby the Church of Bald Oke in Herfordshire, the Church of Walden in Essex, and diuers others, were sore shaken. And the steeple of Saint Paules in London, about three of the clocke in the afternoone was set on fire in the midst of the shaft, but by the labour of well disposed people, the same was quenched. Paules steeple fired, 1445.

Lady Margaret landing at Portchester, went from thence by water to Hampton, from thence to the Abbey of Tichfielde, and was there wedded to king Henrie, shee was receiued at the Black heath by the Cittizens of London, riding on horseback, in blew gownes and red hoods. Queene Margaret. An. reg. 24.

Shriues, Maior

Iohn Derby, Godfrey Filding.
Simon Eyre draper.

Leaden hal in London builded.

This Simon Eyre builded the leaden Hall in London, to be a storehouse for grain and fewell (for the poore of the Citty) and also a beautifull Chappell in the East end of the same.

1446.

An. Reg. 15

Shriues, Maior.

Robert Horne, Godfrey Boleine.
Iohn Olney Mercer.

The Duke of Gloucester arested.

In a Parliament at Burie in Suffolke, Humphrey Duke of Gloucester was arested where soone after he died. He was buried at S. Albons.

1447

An. reg. 26

Shriues, Maior

VVilliam Abraham, Thomas Scot,
Iohn Gedney draper.

George Scanderbeg alias Castriot.

This yeare 1447. George Castriot, whome the Turkes in scorne called Scanderbeg, by fine policy and warlike prowes recouered from Amurath his kingdoms, left by his father, viz. the kingdomes of Epyris and Albanya, auncientlie called Macedon, he wann by force also from the Turkes, many prouinces, cities and strong holdes.

1448

Ann. reg. 27

An English Knight named Sir Francis le Aragonis, tooke a towne of Normandie named Fogiers, against the truce, and this was the occasion, that after the Frenchmen

gate

gate all Normandie.

VVilliam Catlow, VVilliam Marow Shriues Maior,
Stephen Browne Grocer.

Roan was yelded to the French King.

VVillam Hulin, Thomas Canings. Shriues.
Thomas Charleton Mercer. Maior,

Adam Molins bishoppe of Chichester, Keeper of the Kings Priue Seale, was by shipmen slaine at Portsmouth. Bishop of Chichester murdered.

Blewbeard a Fuller, taken beside Canterbury, for rayling a rebellion, was hanged and quartered. Blewbeard hanged. 1450.

The Duke of Suffolke was banished the land, who sailing toward France, was met on the sea by a ship of warre, and beheaded. His corps was cast vp at Douer. The Commons of Kent in great numbers, assembled on blacke Heath, hauing to their Captaine Iacke Cade, against whome the King sent a great Armie, but by the said Captaine and rebels, they were discomfited, and sir Humphrey Stafforde & VVilliam his brother, with many other slaine. After this victory the rebel came to London, entred the Citty, and strake his sworde vpon London stone, saying, now is Mortimer Lord of this Citty. Upon the third of July, he caused the Lord Say to bee Duke of Suffolke murdered. Iacke Cade rebelled.

arraigned, and at the standarde in Cheape smote of his head: he also beheaded Sir Iames Cromer at the mules end: After this succéeded open robberie within the Citty, but the Mayor and others sent to the Lord Scales, keeper of the Tower, who promised his aid with shooting of Ordinance: ¶ Mathew Gough was appointed to assist the Maior, so the captaines of the Citty tooke vppon them in the night to kéep the Bridge, where betweéne them and the rebels was a fierie encounter. In conclusion the rebels got the draw-bridge, and drowned and slew many. This conflict endured till nine of the clock in the morning, in doubtfull chance, so that both parties agréede to desist from fight till the nert day, vpon condition, that neyther Londoner should passe into Southwark, nor the Kentish men into London. Then the Archbishop of Canterbury and other passed to Southwarke, where they shewed a generall pardon for all offenders whereupon the multitude retired home. The captaine fledde through the wilde into Sussex, and there was slaine. After this the King rode into Kent, where many were drawne and quartered. The 29. of June, V Villiam, bishop of Salisburie, was by his owne Te-

Iacke Cade slaine,

Bishop of Salisbury murdered,

nants

nants shamefully murdered.

Shriues Maior, 1451

Iohn Middleton, VVilliam Deere.
Nicholas VVilford Grocer.

Souldiers made a fray against the Maior of London the same day that he tooke his charge at Westminster at night, comming from S. Thomas of Acres.

Ann, reg, 30 shriues, Maior, 1452.

Mathew Philip, Christopher VVarton
VVilliam Gregorie Skinner.

A commotion began by Richard Duke of Yorke and others, which was appeased for a time.

An, reg, 31,

Richard Lee, Richard Alley.
Godfrey Felding Mercer.

Shriues Maior,

King Henry made his two brethren on the mothers side, Edmond, Earle of Richmond, and Iasper, Earle of Penbrooke.

States created, 1453.

The 12. of October, the Queene was deliuered of a Prince named Edward.

An, reg, 32, Shriues, Maior.

Iohn VValdren, Thomas Cooke,
Iohn Norman Draper.

Before this time, the Maior, Aldermen, and Citizens were wont to ride to Westminster, when the Maior should take his charge, but this Maior was rowed thither by water.

The Mayor of London first rowed to Westminster, 1554

A great fire next without Ludgate, in a Cordwainers house, which Cordwainer, his wife, three men and a maide, were al

burnt.

An.reg. 33 Shrines, Maior, Iohn Field. VVilliam Taylor. Stephen Foster Fishmonger,

This Stephen Foster and dame Agnes his wife, builded the Southeast quadrant adioyning to Ludgate of the Citty of London, and also conueyed thereunto sweete water, sufficient for the ease of the prisoners, he also gaue forty poundes to the preachers at Paules Crosse and Spittle.

King Henry came to S. Albones, accompanied with the dukes of Buckingham and Somerset, the Earles of Penbrooke, Northumberland, Deuonshire, Stafforde, Dorset and Wilshire, with other to the number of two thousand. The king pight his banner in Saint Peters streete, and the Lord Clifford kept the barriers of the towne so that the Duke of Yorke with his power, might in no wise enter, but the Earle of Warwicke gathering his men together, brake in on the garden side in holloway street crying a Warwicke, and the Duke of Yorke brake vp the barriars, and fought a fierce and cruell battell, in the which was slaine on the kings side, the Duke of Somerset, the Earle of Northumberland, the Lord Clifford and many other.

1455. First battell in S. Albons

An. reg. 34

This

This done, the Duke of Yorke, the Earles of Warwicke and Salisbury brought the King to London, where by Parliament, the Duke was made Protector of the Realme, the Earle of Salisburie Chancelour, and the Earle of Warwicke Captaine of Callis.

Iohn Young, Thomas Owlgraue, VVilliam Marrow Grocer. Shriues Maior. 1456

The Duke of Yorke was discharged of the Protectorship. A great riot was committed in London against the Lumbardes and Italians. An, Reg. 35

Iohn Steward, Ralph Verney. Thomas Cancinges Grocer, shriues. Maior. 1457

At Erith were taken foure great fishes whereof two were Whales. Frenchmen landing at Sandwich, wasted the towne & slew the inhabitants. Monstrous fishes,

Sir Thomas Percie, Lord Egremount, and Sir Richard Percie his brother, being prisoners in Newgate, brake out by night, and went to the King, other prisoners took the leades of the gate, and defended a long while against the Shirifes, and all their officers. Prisoners of Newgate brake out, An, reg, 36,

VVilliam Edward, Thomas Reyner. Godfrey Bolein mercer. Shriues, Maior,

1458 A faigned agreement was made betweene the King and the Duke of Yorke.

The queens atturney slaine, An. reg. 37. A fray in Fleetstreet betweene men of the Court, and the inhabitants of the same street, in which fray the Queenes Atturney was slaine: for this fact the king committed the gouernours of Furnival, Clifford, and Barnards Inne to prison, and William Taylour Alderman of that Warde, with many other were sent to Windsor Castle.

Shriues. Maior. Ralph Iosselin, Richard Medtham.
Thomas Scot, Draper.

1459 Printing first inuented The Science of Printing was found in Germanie at Magunce. William Caxton of London a Mercer brought it into England about the yeare a thousand foure hundred seuentie and one, and first practised the same in the Abby of Saint Peters at Westminster.

Blorheath field. An. Reg. 38 The Duke of Yorke, the Earles of Salisburie & Warwick, with a great Hoast met the King and other Lords vpon Blorheath, where because Andrew Trolapa captaine of Calis, the night before the battaile should haue beene fought, fled with the best souldiers to the King, the Duke of Yorke, the Earles of March, Salisburie, and Warwicke,

wicke, also fled without battaile,

John Plummer, John Stocker. shriues,
VVillam Hulin, Fishmonger. Maior,

The three Earles with a puissant armie met King Henry at Northampton, & gaue him a strong battaile, in the end whereof the kings hoast was dispersed, chased and slaine, and the king taken in the field. The Duke of Yorke made such claime to the Crowne, that by consent of a Parliament, he was proclaimed heire apparent. 1460. Battaile at Northampton: Duke of Yorke claimed the crowne,

Richard Fleming, Iohn Lambard. shriues.
Richard Lee, grocer. Maior,

An, reg, 39

Queene Margaret hauing gathered a company of Northren men neare to Wakefield, slew Richard Duke of Yorke with his sonne Edmund. The Duke of Yorke slaine.

On Shrouetuesday the Queene with her retinue neare Saint Albons, discomfited the Earle of VVarwicke and the duke of Norfolke, & deliuered king Henry her husband. In this battaile were slaine, 1926 persons. The seconde battaile in S, Albons.

Edward Earle of March had a great battell against the Earls of Penbroke & VVilshire at Mortimers crosse, where hee put them to flight, and slewe many of their people. Battell at Mortimers crosse.

The Earle of VVarwicke fled from S. Albons

e Earle Warwick from King.

Albones to the Earle of March, and almost all the people of the South countries fell to him. King Henry with the Queene withdrewe them towards Yorke.

e King Queen to rke,

Edward Earle of March came to London with a mightie power of Marchmen, and accompanied with the Earle of Warwicke the six and twentieth day of February, where he was ioyfully receiued. But many wealthie Cittizens of London not liking of these doings, conueied themselues out of the Cittie, amongst the which were Philip Malpas Alderman, Thomas Vaugham Esquire. VVilliam Actlife with many other, who fearing the Queenes comming to London, shipped towards Andwarpe: but by the way were taken by a French shippe, and at length deliuered for great ransome, it cost Philip Malpas 4000. pound. Edward being elected, was proclaimed by the name of Edward the fourth, on the fourth of March, and King Henry lost his kingdome when he had raigned thirtie and eight yeares, fiue moneths and odde dayes.

ward rle of arch pro- imed ing.

Edward

Edward Earle of March.

EDward Earle of March began his raigne the fourth of March, by the name of Edward the fourth, in the yeare 1460. Ann. reg. r.

The xii of march VValter VValker a Grocer that dwelt in Cheape, for words spoken touching King Edward was beheaded. The xiii. of March King Edward tooke his iourney toward the North, where betweene Shireburne and Todcastle all the North part met him, and on Palme Sunday the 29. of March fought a great battel, in which were slaine Henrie Percy Earle of Northumberland, Iohn Lord Clifford, Iohn Lord Neuill, Leo Lord VVelles, and many other of both partes, to the number of 357 and eleuen persons, but King Edward got the field. The Duke of Exeter, the Duke of Somerset, the Lord of Ros, the Lord Hungerford and many other fled to Yorke to King Henrie, and then they, with the Walter Walker beheaded. Battaile on Palme Sunday. King Henry fled into Scotland.

the King, Queene, and Prince, fled to Barwicke, and so to Edenbrough.

Gorge Ireland, Iohn Locke.

Hugh Wich, mercer.

riues, laior.

1462 onqueſt ronne.

Fawconbridge Earle of Kent was appointed to keepe the Seas, with others, to the number of tenne thousand, which landed in Britaine, and wanne the Towne of Conquet, with the Isle of Reth. &c.

hriues, Aaior, An. reg. 3.

VVilliam Hamton, Bartholmew Iames, Thomas Cooke Draper, Knight of the Bathe.

1463.

Queene Margaret landed in the North, where hauing but small succour, was faine to take the Sea againe, and by tempest of weather was driuen to Barwicke where shee landed, but lost her shippes and goods.

riues, Aaior, An. reg. 4,

Robert Basset, Thomas Muschampe.

Matthew Philip, goldsmith. Knight of the Bathe.

1464. attaile at Hexam. The mise. able state of K. Henry

King Henries power being at Hexham, the Lord Mountacute with a power inclosed them round about: there were taken and slaine many Lords that were with king Henrie, but hee himselfe was fled into Lancashire.

King Edward tooke to wife Elizabeth daughter to Iaquite Duches of Bedford, late wife

wife to Sir Iohn Gray.

The king changed the coine both gold and siluer, & ordained that the new groat wayed scantly iii. d. and that the noble of vi. s. viii d. should goe for viii. s. iiii. d. &c. K. Edward married, Coine enhaunced,

A great pestilence, and the Thames ouer frozen. In Michaelmas Tearme were made Serieants at lawe, which held their feast in the bishop of Elies place in Oldborn, to the which feast, the Maior of London with the Aldermen being bidden, repaired, but when the Maior looke d to be set to keepe the state in the hall, the Lord Gray of Ruthin then treasurer of England was there placed, whereupon the Maior, Aldermen, and commons departed home, and the Maior made all the Aldermen dine with him. Pestilence, Serieants feast,

Iohn Tate, Iohn Stone. Shriues,

Ralph Iosseline, Draper, Knight of the Bathe. Maior,

A new coine was made, a rose noble at x. shillings, the halfe noble v. shillings. and the farthing two shillings sixe pence, an angelet vi. shillings eight pence. New coine An. reg. 5. 1405

King Henrie was taken beside the Abby of Sally in Yorkeshire, from thence brought to Esilton, and there arested by the Earle of VVarwicke, Doctor Manning Deane of Windsor, K. Henry the 6, taken

Windsor, Doctor Bedle, and yong Ellerton being in his company were brought to the tower of London. A licence was granted to conuey certaine Cotswoolde sheepe into Spaine, which haue since greatly multiplyed there.

Shriues, Maior, Ann. Reg. 7

Sir Henry VVauer, VVilliam Constantine, Ralph Verney, Mercer.

Queene Elizabeth was deliuered of a daughter named Elizabeth.

Shriues, Maior.

Iohn Browne, Henry Brice, Iohn Stocton. Sir Iohn Young Grocer.

Many men were arested and treason surmised against them, many of them were put to death, and other escaped for great summes of money. Amongst the which Sir Thomas Cooke, Sir Iohn Plomar, Humphrey Haward and other Aldermen of London brought and charged with treason and quit, notwithstanding lost of their goods to the king, the value of 40000. markes or more.

Anthony Wooduile Lord Scales iusted in Smithfield with the bastard Burgoine, and had the victory.

Thomas Stalbroke, Humfrey Hayford.

Shriues. Maior. An, reg, 9. 1468

Thomas Olgraue, Skinner.

Sir Thomas Cooke Alderman of London, could not be deliuered vntill he had paied 8000.

3000. pound.

Simon Smith, VVilliam Hariot.
VVilliam Taylour.

Shriues, Maior, Cordwainer ſtreet discharged of fifteens An, reg. 9. 1469

This VVilliam Taylour gaue the Citty of London certaine tenements for the which the Citty is bound to pay for euer, at euery fifteene granted to the King, for all ſuch as ſhall dwell in Cordwainers ſtreete warde, ſeaſed at xii. pence a peece or vnder.

The Earle of Warwicke adioyning himſelfe with the Duke of Clarence the Kinges brother, ſtirred to the Northren men, that they diuers times rebelled, and turned the King and Realme to great trouble, but in the end the rebels were ſuppreſſed in a battaile at Banbury.

Richard Gardiner, Robert Drope.
Richard Lee Grocer.

ſhriues, Maior. An, Reg, 10. 1470

Gorge Duke of Clarence, Iaſper Earle of Pembroke, Richard Earle of VVarwicke, and the Earle of Oxford, arriued at Plimouth, and another fort at Dertmouth, which al tooke their voyage toward Exeter, and then Northward.

King Edward fled from his heaſt beſide Nottingham, and the third of October hee tooke ſhipping at Linne and ſailed into Flanders, the firſt of October the Duke of Clarence, K. Edward fled,

rence, the Earle of Warwicke, the Archbishop of Yorke, the Lord of Saint Iohns, with others entred the tower of London, and king Henry being there prisoner, they elected him to be their lawfull King, and forthwith rode with him through London to the Bishops pallace, where hee rested till the xiiii. of October, on which day he went a Procession, crowned in Paules Church.

K. Henry restored.

Iohn Crosby, Iohn Ward.
Sir Iohn Stocton, Mercer.

Shriues, Maior, Sir Iohn Crosby.

Sir Iohn Crosby late Shriue, builded Crosby place in London, hee gaue 300 markes to the repairing his parish Church of Saint Helen, to poore housholders rrr. pound, to the repairing of London wall, and to the tower on London bridge, and &c.

Parliament at Paules.

A Parliament at Westminster, from thence proceeded to Paules, wherein King Edward was disherited and all his children, and thereupon proclaimed Vsurper of the Crowne, and his brother the Duke of Glocester traitors, and both attainted, during this Parliament.

Sir Thomas Cooke then being one of the knights of the shyre for London being an excellent well spoken man, and of a profound wit, shewed of the great wrongs and losses

losses he had sustained for his fidelitie to king Henry, and required restitution of 22000 markes that hee had lost by force of the said wronges, and also hee casting no perils, executed the uttermost of his wrong against such as he knew bare any fauour vnto king Edward, of the which he repented full sore afterward, and was faine to flie the land.

King Edward landed at Rauenspurt with a small company of souldiers, but by means of his brother the Duke of Clarence who now returned to his part, hee came to London, entred the Cittie the eleuenth of Aprill, and tooke King Henry. and then went against the Earle of Warwicke whome he vanquished and slew, with his brother Marques Montacute, neare to Barnet, on Easter day. King Edward tooke his iourney Westward, where besides Tewkesburie hee ouerthrewe Queene Margaret, and tooke her prisoner, with Prince Edward her sonne. An. Reg. 11 1471. Barnet field Battaile at Tewsburie.

Thomas the bastard of Fauconbridge with a riotous company of shipmen and others of Essex and Kent, came to London where being denied passage through the cittie, he fired the gates, wanne the Bulwarks Thomas the bastard knight,

uburbs of Algate and ishops red.

at Algate, and entred the Cittie, but the cittizens slew such as entred, causing the other to flie, pursued them as farre as Blackwall, slaping many.

King Henry the first murdered.

King Henry was murdered in the tower of London, and after buried at Chertsey, since removed to Windsor.

King Edward rode toward Kent, where hee caused inquiry to bee made of the foresaid riotous persons, hanged the rich by the purse, and the other by the necks. The Maior of Canterbury with others were beheaded there.

Thomas the bastarde of Fawconbridge was taken at Southampton, and beheaded.

Shrlues, Maior, An, reg. 12, 1472

John Allein. Iohn Sherley.
William Edward, Grocer.

The Earle of Oxford & his Lady.

The Earle of Oxford was sent prisoner to Guines where hee remained so long as this king raigned. In all which time the Lady his wife might neuer come to him, or had any thing but what people of charitie would giue her, or what shee gat with her needle.

Shrines, Maior. An, Reg, 13,

Iohn Browne, Thomas Bledlow.
Sir William Hampton, Fishmonger.

This Maior punished many strumpets caused

caused them to ride with ray hoods, and banished them the Cittie, He also caused stocks to be set in euery ward. 1473 Strumpets punished.

VVilliam Stocker, Robert Billisdon. Shriues.
Sir Iohn Tate Mercer. Maior.

The Duke of Exeter was found dead in the Sea betweene Douer and Callis. An. Reg. 1 1474

Iohn Goose was burnt on the tower hill.

Edmond Shaw, Thomas Hill. Shriues,
Robert Drope, Draper. Maior,

This Robert Drope, builded the East end of the Conduit vpon Cornhill. An, reg, 15 1475

King Edward sailed into France with a great army to aide the Duke of Burgonie but by suit of the French king a peace was concluded.

Hugh Brice, Robert Colwich. Shriues,
Robert Basset, Salter. Maior,

This Maior did sharpe correction vpon Bakers, for making of light bread, he caused diuers of them to bee put on the pillory. Also one Agnes Daintie for selling of mingled Butter. An, reg, 16 Agnes Daintie set on the pillorie.

Richard Rawson, VVilliam Horne. Shriues:
Ralph Iosseline, Draper. Maior.

By the diligence of this Maior, the wall about London was newly repaired betwixt Criplegate and Algate. London wal repared

An. Reg. 17 1477. T. Burdet beheaded.

King Edward in his progresse hunted in Thomas Burdets Parke at Arrow and slewe many of his Deere, amongst the which one was a white Bucke. Thomas Burdet when he vnderstood thereof, wished the Buckes head in his bellie that mooued the King to kill it. Burdet was apprehended, accused of treason, condemned, drawne from the Tower of London to Tiburne, and there beheaded.

Shriues, Maior, An. Reg. 18 1478

Henry Coilet, Iohn Stocker.
Humfrey Hayford, goldsmith.

George Duke of Clarence Edwards brother, in the Tower of London made his end in a Runlet of Malmesey.

Shriues Maior, An. Reg. 19 1479.

Robert Harding, Robert Byfield.
Richard Gardener, Mercer.

A great dearth, and also a great death was in London, and diuers other partes of this Realme.

Shriues, Maior, Great Conduit. Theeues hanged and burnt,

Thomas Ilam, Iohn Ward.
Sir Bartholomew Iames, Draper.

This Thomas Ilam Shriue, newly builded the great cundit in Cheape.

Theeues for robbing Saint Martins le grand in London, three were drawen to the tower hil, and there hanged and burnt, other two were pressed to death.

Thomas

Thomas Daniell, William Bacon. shriues.
Iohn Browne, Mercer. Maior.

The Cittizens of London lent the king fiue thousand markes, which was repaied againe the nert yeare following. An, Reg, 12, 1481.

Robert Tate, W. Wilking, Ric. Chawry shriues,
William *Harriot*, Draper. Maior,

The Scottes began to stirre, against whom the King sent the Duke of Gloceſter & others, which returned without any notable battaile. An, reg, 22, 1481

VVilliam VVhite, Iohn Mathewe, shriues,
Edmond Shawe, goldſmith, Maior.

This Edmund Shawe newly builded Creplegate of London from the foundation, which gate in olde time had beene a prison, whereunto Cittizens and others as were arrested for debt and like trespasses were committed. An, Reg. 23, Creplegate bulded. 1483

King Edward making great prouision for warre into France, ended his life at Weſtminſter the ix of Aprill, Anno, 1483. when he had raigned 22. yeares, one moneth, and odde dayes, he was buried at Windſor. Hee left issue, Edward the Prince, and Richard Duke of Yorke, and fiue daughters: Elizabeth, that after was Queen, Cicely, Anne, Katherine, and Briget. K Edward deceaſed,

Edward the fift.

An.reg.1. EDward the fift about the age of thirteene yeares, began his raigne the ninth of April, in the yeare 1483. which Prince raigned small space, either in pleasure or liberty, for his unnaturall uncle, Richard Duke of Gloceſter, within three moneths deprived him not onely of his crowne, but also of his life (as was ſaid) This Edward raigned two moneths and tenne days.

Richard the Duke of Gloceſter.

An.reg.1. RIchard the third, brother to Edward the fourth, was proclaimed King the 22. of June, in the yeare 1483. Hee put to death Anthony VVoodvile, Earle Riuers, Lord Richard Gray the Queenes brother, Sir Thomas Vaughan, and Sir Richard Hawt at Pomfret, and VVilliam Lord Haſtings in the tower of London, all

L. Riuers & others excepted.

all in one day.

He was crowned at Westminster on the seuenth day of July.

After this, were taken for rebels against the King, Robert Rufe Sergeant of London, VVilliam Dauy Pardoner, Iohn Smith groome of King Edwards stirop, and Stephen Ireland wardroper in the Tower, with many other, who were charged that they had sent writings into Britaine to the Earle of Richmond, and of Penbroke, and also that they minded to haue stolen out of the Tower, Prince Edward & his brother, for the which they were drawn from Westminster to the Tower hill, and there all foure beheaded.

Thomas Norland, VVilliam Martin. Shriues,
Robert Bylisdon, Haberdasher. Maior,

Grudge began betweene king Richard and the Duke of Buckingham, insomuch that the Duke conspired with diuers Noblemen against him, intending to bring into the land Henry Earle of Richmond, as heire to the Crowne, for which conspiracie the Duke of Buckingham was beheaded at Salisburie. Duke of Buckingh conspired,

The xxv. of December, was a great fire at Leaden Hall in London, where through

was burnt much housing, and all the stockes for gunnes and other prouision belonging to the Cittie.

Fire at Leaden hall,

1484 King Richard began the high Tower at Westminster.

An. reg. 2, Shriues, Maior. Three shriues and three Maiors in one yeare.

Richard Chester. T. Briteine, Ralph Austry, Thomas Hill Grocer, VVilliam Stocker, draper. Iohn VVard grocer.

This Thomas Hill builded the Conduit in Grace street.

King Richard being lodged in the Cittie of London at the Wardrop, sent for sundrie Aldermen, and head comoners of the Cittie, and instanced them to lend him certaine summes of money vpon sufficient pledges, of the which persons, hee had granted of some 100. li. some 100. ma. some 40. li. or 50. ma. he assigned a Chaplen named Chaterton, to deliuer the pledges, after the value of the summes borrowed, whereof was parcel, an helmet of King Edwards, with the garnishing of gold, stone, and pearle, certaine Cups of gold, also garnished with stone and pearle, and the twelue Apostles of siluer and guilt, garnishing of his Chapell, &c. For the which kindnesse shewed vnto him by the Citizens, he gaue vnto the Chāber of London a flat cup with a couer of gold,

garnished

garnished with certaine kalares, diamonds and pearles, the which was valued at an hundred marke, but the money by him thus borrowed, was neuer repayed by his dayes, nor the pledges redeemed.

Colingborne Esquier, was drawn from Westminster to the Tower of London, & there on the hill, hanged, headed and quartered. Collingborne apprehended.

Sir Roger Clifford knight, and one Forteſcue, were drawn through London, and at Saint Martins le grand, Sr Roger would haue broke from the shriues, and taken Sanctuary, but the shriues tooke him again, and had him to the Tower hil, where he was beheaded, and Forteſcue had his pardon. 1485. Ann. Reg. 3.

Henrie Earle of Richmond, Iasper earle of Penbrooke his vncle, the Earle of Oxford, and many other knights and esquires, with a small company of Frenchmen, landed at Milford hauen on the 6. of Auguſt, whose comming when it was heard of in Wales, diuers Noble men with their retinue, gathered to them in great number, And then marching against King Richard at a village called Bosworth nere to Leiceſter, he met with his enemies the 22. of Auguſt, H. Earle of Richmonde arriued. Battell at Bosworth,

Auguſt, where betweene them was fought ten a sharpe battell, in conclusion whereof, king Richard with diuers others were slain and Henry obtained a noble victory, and immediatelie the Lord Stanley crowned him king of England in the fielde with the crown which was taken off king Richards head. Richard was buried in Gray Fryars Church at Leiceſter, when hée had held the crowne 2. yeares and 2. monethes.

Henrie Earle of Richmond.

Ann. reg. 1. HEnry the seauenth borne in Penbrooke Caſtle, beganne his raigne the 22. of Auguſt, in the yeare, 1485. He was a Prince of maruailous wiſedome, policie, iuſtice, temperance, and grauity, and notwithſtanding, many and great occaſions of trouble and warre, hée kept his Realme in right good order, for the which he was greately reuerenced of forraine Princes.

Parſon of S Mildreds burnt. On the 22. of Auguſt, was a great fire in Bredſtreete of London, in the which fire was burnt the Parſon of Saint Mildreds

weds, and one other man in the Parsonage there.

The sweating sickneſſe begaune the 21 of September, and continued to the end of October. Of the which sickneſſe a wonderfull number died, and in London, beſides other, died, Thomas Hill Maior, in whoſe place was choſen VVilliam Stoker, who likewiſe deceaſed about ſeuen dayes after. In which ſpace departed other foure Aldermen, T. Ilam, R. Rowſon, T. Norland, and Iohn Stoker, and then was choſen Maior, Iohn VVard, who continued till the feaſt of Simon and Iude.

Sweating ſickneſſe whereof died in London 2, Maiors and ſixe Aldermen.

Iohn Tate, Iohn Swan, Sir Hugh Brice. ſhriues. Maior.

The 30. of October king Henry was crowned at Weſtminſter. He ordained a number of choſen archers to giue daily attendance on his perſon, whome hee named Yeomen of the Guard.

Coronation. First yeomē of the gard 1486

King Henry ſent vnto the Lord Maior of London, requiring him and his Citizens of a preſt of 6000. markes. Wherefore the Maior with his Brethren & commons granted two thouſande pounde, which preſt was repayed againe in the yeare next following.

Loue to the King. An. Reg. 2

Wheat

Wheat and bay salt at a great price,

Wheate was solde for three shillinges the bushel, and bay salt at the like price.

The Crosse in Cheape was new builded.

Shriues. Maior,

Iohn Perciuall, Hugh Clopton.
Henrie Collet Mercer.

Iohn Perciuall being the Maiors Caruer, was by Hugh Brice late maior. chosen Shriue of London for the yeare following.

K. Henrie married.

The king married Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of Edward the fourth, by which meanes the two families of Yorke and Lancaster were united.

1487 Stoke fielde by Francis Louell. An. reg. 3

Francis Louell, and *Humfrey* Stafford rebelled in the North: which commotion was quieted by the Duke of Bedford, there was slaine, Iohn Earle of Lincolne, the Lord Louell, Martine Swart, and other there aboue foure thousand. This battel was fought, nigh to a village called Stoke.

Prince Arthur,

In the 21. of September, Quéene Elizabeth brought forth her first Sonne named Arthur.

shriues, Maior,

Iohn Fenkill, VVilliam Remington,
VVilliam Horne Salter.

King Henry comming to London, made VV. Horne Maior of London, and Iohn Perciuall Alderman, knightes, betwixt Hozney

Hornsey and Iseldon.

A prest for the King, in the Citty of London of 4000. pound, and shortly after was an other prest of 2000. pound, which were both repayed againe the next yeare.

VVillian. Isaacke, Ralph Tinley, Robert Tate mercer. shriues, Maior.

A taske of the tenth penny, of all mens goodes and landes was graunted to King Henry to aide the Duke of Brytaine against the French King, through which taske the Commons of the North made an insurrection, and slew the Earle of Northūberland, wherefore Iohn Achamber their Captaine with other, were hanged at York. 1489 Earle of Northumberland slaine. An. Reg. 5

William Capel, Iohn Brooke, VVilliam White Draper. shriues. Maior,

Roger Shauelocke a Taylor, within Ludgate of London, being a man of great wealth, slew himselfe, for whose goodes was great businesse betweene the Kinges Anner and the Shriues of London. 1490. An, reg, 6,

H. Coote, R. Remll. Hugh Pemberton, Iohn Mathew Mercer. shriues, Maior.

King Henry required a benevolenc, which was granted towards his tourney into France. 1491

Henry the kings second sonne, borne at Græn- Henry the kings sonne borne,

Greenewich the 22. of June.

An reg. 7. Conduit in Gracestreet, Dearth of corne, Shriues, Maior, stone bridge at Stratforde vpon Auon

The Conduit in Gracestreet was begun to be builded by the Executors of Thomas Hill, late Maior. Wheat was sold at London for twenty pence the bushell.

Thomas Wood, William Browne, Hugh Clopton Mercer.

This Hugh Clopton during his life a Batcheler, builded a stone bridge at Stratford vpon Auon.

K. Henry tooke his voyage into France with a great Armie, to aide the Britons against the French king.

1492 Ann. reg. 8. shriues. Maior.

William Purchase, William Welbeck William Martin Skinner.

King Henry returned into England. Two Pardoners were set on the Pillorie in Cornhill three market dayes, for forging of false Pardons, and for that one of them had fained himselfe to be a Priest, hee was sent to Newgate, where hee died, the other was driuen out of London with shame enough.

1493. Fray against the stilliard men,

A riot made vpon the Easterlinges or Stilliard men by Mercers seruants, and others of the City of London, for the which many of them were sore punished.

Shriues,

Robert Fabian, Iohn Winger.

Sir

Sir Ralph Austrie, Fishmonger. Maior,

This Ralph Austrie roofed with timber, and coucred with leade, the parish Church of Saint Martine in the Vintrie, and also glased the same church &c.

King Henry holding his royal feast of Christmas at Westminster, on the twelfth day feasted the Maior of London Ralph Austrie, and his brethren the Aldermen and Commoners: after dinner, hee dubbed the Maior knight, and caused him and his brethren to tary and behold the disguisings, & other dispoztes in the night following, shewed in the great hall, hanged with arras, and staged along on both sides: which dispoztes being ended, the king, Queene and Ambassadors, and other states, being set at a table of stone, 60. knights and Esquires serued 60. dishes to the kinges messe, and as many to the Queenes (neither fish nor flesh) and the Maior with 24. dishes to his messe, of the same manner seruice, with sundry wines in most plenteous wise: finally, the king and Queen being conueyed into the pallace, the Maior with his Company, in barges returned, and came to London, by the breake of the next day. K. Henrie feasteth the Maior of London.

Wheate

1494. Ann, reg, 10 Salt and Wheate at low price, Wine cheape.

Wheat was solde at London at 6. d. the bushell. bay salt for three pence halfe penie. Nantwich salt for 6. pence the bushell. White Herring for nine shillinges the barrell. redde Herring at three shillinges the Cade, redde sprats fiue pence the Cade, & Gascoine wine for fiue pound the Tunne.

Shriues. Maior,

Nicholas Alwine, Iohn VVarner.
Richard Chaurie Saltar.

Sir VVilliam Stanley was beheaded on tower hill.

White Herring being good, were solde for three shillinges fourepence the Barrell at London.

1495. Perkin VVarbecke in Warbecke.

Perkin VVarbecke arriued at Deale in Kent, where, when he and his Company saw they could haue no comforte of the Country, they withdrew to their shippes againe, but the Mayor of Sandwich with certaine commons of the Country, bickered with the residue that were vpon the Land, and tooke aliue of them 169. persons, who were hanged in Kent, Essex, Sussex, and Norfolke.

An. reg. 11.

Thomas Knesworth, Henry Somer.
Sir Henry Collet Mercer.

Shriues Maior,

The 16. of November was holden the Serieants feast at the Bishoppes place of Ely

Ely in Holborne, where dined the king, Quéene, and all the chiefe Lords of Englād.

In Aprill was concluded an amity and entercourse betweéne this land and the country of Flanders, &c. The Scots entred England by the setting on of Perkin VVerbecke, and did much harme. 1496 Entercourse An. Reg. 12

Iohn Shaw, Richard Haddon, Sir Iohn Tate Mercer. Shriues, Maior

This Iohn Tate newly builded and enlarged S. Anthonies Church in London, a Colledge of a goodly foundation, with a free schoole, and certaine almes houses for poore men. S. Anthonies in London.

Sir Reignald Bray with others of the kings counsel, declared to the Maior of London, that the king desired to borrow of the Cittizens 10000. li. The Maior desired respite til the fift day following: at which time was assembled at the Guild hall, the common counsel, and thether came the forenamed sir Reignald Bray, with other of the kings counsell, at which day with great submission, & prayer made vnto thē, to bee good meanes for the citty vnto the kings Grace: the commons lastly granted to lend vnto the king. 4000. li. which of his Grace was well and thankefully accepted, & truely repayed. A Loane to the king.

1497. By meanes of a Parliament that was
Blackheath field, graunted to the king, a commotion was made by the Commons of Cornwall, which vnder the leading of Iames Lord Audley, with Michael a blacke smith, and other, came to Blacke heath, where the King met with them, discomfited and tooke their captaines, there was slaine of the rebels, about 300. and taken about 1500.

The Lord Audley was beheaded on the Tower hill, the Blacke smith and Flamock were hanged, headed and quartered at Tiborne.

The King sent an armie into Scotland, vnder the Earle of Surrey, and the Lorde Neuel, which made sharpe warre vppon
Hailestones viii. inches the Scots. In Bedfordshire at the towne of Saint Needes, fell hailestones viii. inches about. Perkin VVarbecke landed in Cornewall, went to Bodman, where being accompanied with three or foure thousande men, he proclaimed himselfe king Richarde the fourth, second sonne to Edwarde the
Ann, reg, 13 Perkin besieged Exceester. fourth, from thence hee went to Exceter, and besieged it, which citty was valiantly defended by the inhabitantes, but many of the rebels being slaine, they withdrewe them to Taunton, from whence Perkin fled

fled to Bewdley, where hee tooke sanctuarie, and was after taken and pardoned his life.

Bartholmew Rede, Thomas VVindought VVilliam Purchas Mercer. Shriues Maior.

Perkin VVerbeck was conueyed vpon horseback through Cheape and Cornehill vnto the Tower of London, & from thence backe againe through Candlewicke streete to Westminster with much wondering. Perkin brought to London.

All the Gardens in Moore fielde, which had cõtinued time out of mind, were destroied, and of them was made a plaine field for Archers to shoot in. 1498

Thomas Bradburie, Stephen Ieninges. Sir Iohn Perciuaile tailer. An. reg. 14. Shriues, Maior.

A Shoomakers sonne was hanged at Saint Thomas VVarringes, for naming himselfe to be Edward Earle of Warwick, sonne to George Duke of Clarence, which Edward Earle of Warwicke was then kept secret Prisoner in the Tower of London. Fained earl of Warwick

Gascoine wine was solde at London for 40. s. the tunne. 1499

A quarter of Wheat 4. s. and bay salt 4. d. the bushell. An. Reg. 15. Wine, salt, and wheate cheape,

Iames VVilford, Richard Brond. Shriues.

Maior, Nicholas Alwyne Mercer.

Perken VVerbeck and Iohn a water, were executed at Tiburne.

The earle of Warwicke beheaded.

Edward Plantagenet Earle of Warwicke, sonne to George Duke of Clarence was beheaded at Tower hill. Shortly after Blewet and Astvvood were hanged at Tiburne.

Iohn Havves, VVilliam Stede,

1500. VVilliam Remington Fishmonger.

An.reg.16. Shriues. Maior,

The King builded new his Manour at Sheene, and named it Richmond. Hee also new builded Baynards castle in London, & repayred Greenewich.

1501. Laurence Ailmer, Henry Hide.

shriues Maior,

Iohn Shavv Goldsmith.

An.reg.17

The Maior caused his brethren the Aldermen to ride from the Guildhall vnto the waterside, when he went to Westminster, to be presented in the Exchequer. He kept his feast in the Guild-hall, where as before the Maiors feastes had beene kept in the Maiors house, or in the Grocers or Taylors hal: He afterwardes caused the Archhouse, and other houses of office to bee builded at the Guild hal, where since the feasts haue beene vsually kept. This Maior euery after noone held a court, & called before him matters, and

Mayors feastes in the Guilde hall,

orders

redressed thē without expence of money, hee was a man of sharpe wit, and bold spirit. by reason of the fauor he stood in with the king, Quene, and other estates, in so much that he was sworne one of the kings counsell.

The 14. of Nouember, Prince Arthur was married in Saint Paules Church at London, vnto Katherine daughter to Ferdinando king of Spaine, which Arthur the 2. of Aprill deceased at Ludlow, and was buried at Worcester. Prince Arthur maried 1502.

The twentie fiue of January at Paules Crosse, was published the assurance of Iames king of Scots, and of the Ladie Margaret eldest daughter to king Henrie of England, in reioysing whereof Te Deum was sung, bonefires made through the Citty, and at 12. of the bonefires were set 12. hogsheades of Gascoin wine to be drunk of all men freely. Iames king of Scots & margaret the Kinges daughter of England assured.

The dyke called Turnmill brooke, and all the course of Fleet dyke, and other, were so scowred downe to the Thames, that boates and fish, and sewell, were rowed vp to Oldborne bridge, as they had of olde time been accustomed. Dikes of London clensed. An. Reg. 18.

Henrie Cable, Nicholas Ninns.
Bartholmew Rede Goldsmith: Shirues.

Kings chappel at Westminster.

The Chappell of our Lady at Westminster, and a Tauerne neare adioyning, were pulde downe, in which place a most beautifull Chappell is builded by king Henry the seuenth.

Queene Elizabeth died.

Elizabeth Queene of England, died in childebed, and was buried at Westminster.

Kinges of England brethren to the marchãt taylors.

King Henry the seuenth being himselfe a brother of the Taillors, and linnen Armorers in London, as diuers his predecessors kinges before him had beene: (to wit Richard the thirde, Edward the fourth, Henry the first, Henry the fifth, Henrie the fourth, and Richard the second. Also Dukes 11. Earles 28. and Lordes 45. He now gaue them by this great charter the title of Marchant taylors, as a name of worship to endure for euer.

The eight of August, Iames the fourth king of Scots, married Margaret, the eldest daughter to Henry the seuenth at Edenbrough.

An. reg. 19.

Shriues Maior,

Christopher Haws, R. Waters, T. Grãger Sir VVilliam Capell Draper.

The 21. of Nouember at night a perilous fire beganne vppon London bridge neere Saint Magnus Church, where 6. tenemẽts were burnt. The 7. of Februarie, certaine houses

houses more consumed with fire, against S. Butolphes Church in Thames streete. The 19. of of January began a Parliament at Westminster. Edmond Dudley was speaker for the Commons, wherein was granted to ỹ king, of lands, 6.d. in the pound and of goods, valued ten marks, 6.d. and so vpwards, which in all arose to the quantitie of a fifteene. An aide to the king.

The 27 of March, an house was burnte against S. Martins le grand in London. 1504. A new coyne was ordained, that is to say, groat and halfe groat, which bare but half faces, and some greater of the value, 12.d. were coined. An. reg. 20 A new coin

Roger Achley, VVilliam Browne, shriues,
Iohn VVinger Grocer. Maior.

The prisoners of the marshalsey in southwarke brake out, and many of them beeing shortly after taken, were put to execution, especially those that had laine for felonie. Prisoners brake out. 1505. Ann. reg. 21

Richard Shore, Roger Grouer shriues,
Thomas Knesworth Fishmonger. Maior,

This Thomas Knesworth builded the Conduit at Bishops gate, hee gaue to the Fishmongers certaine tenements, for the which they be bound to finde foure schollers at Oxford, & at Cambridge, every of them Conduit at Bishopsgate

4. pound the yeare, also to giue to xii. aged poore people of their Company, to euery of them a winter garment for euer. Also to giue the prisoners of Ludgate & Newgate, euery yeare forty shillings. &c.

Kiug of Castile landed. 1506.

Philip King of Castile, & his wife were weather driuen into England, as they were passing toward Spaine, who were honorably receiued by the Earle of Arundel.

Ann, reg, 22 Shriues.

William Copinger, Thomas Iohnson.

These shriues being presented before the Barons of the Exchequer, one VVilliam Copinger was admitted and sworne, but Thomas Iohnson was put backe, till they knew further of the kinges pleasure On the tenth of October, a commaundement was brought from the King to the Lord Maior that hee should cause an election to be made for a new Shriue, at which day came into the Guildhall M. Edmond Dudley, the kings president, and there shewed the kings letters, that the commons should name for the kinges pleasure, VVilliam Fitz William, Marchant Taylor, and Alderman, Shriue for the yeare ensuing, which with much difficulty at length was granted. This VV. Fitz VVillia for the kings gracious fauour, to be Shriue this yeare, gaue to the

Shriues and Maior of London chosen by the kinges commandement.

king

king 100. li. in readie money, and hee was afterward of the Counsaile to Henry the 8.

Sir Richard Haddon Mercer, was also Maior by the kings commandement.

Sir Richard Haddon, Mercer. Maior.

About Christmas was a Bakers house in Warwicke lane burnt, with the mistris of the house and two women seruants. Fire in warwick laine.

In Lent the King deliuered all prisoners in London, which lay for xl. s. or vnder. 1506. An. reg. 23. shriues.

VVilliam Butler, Iohn Kerkeby. Maior.

VVilliam Broune, Mercer.

Who deceased the 22. of March, and forthwith Sir Laurence Ailmer Draper was elected and sworne, hee tooke his oath at the Tower and kept no feast. 1508. An. Reg. 24.

This yeare Sir VVilliam Caple was commanded to ward by Empson and Dudley, put in sute by the king for things by him done in his maioraltie, for that (he was charged) false money had come to his sight, and had not done due punishment vpon the partie that to him was accused to bee the coyner of it: but were this true or not, for that hee would fall to no agreement, he was by Darby and Symson a other of their company, whereof there was a iurie (bound Aldermen of London put in sute.

to

to the girdles of Dudley and Empson) indited, and after by Dudley put in prison, some while in the counter, some time in the shriues house, while William Butler was Shriue, and then deliuered vnto Thomas Exmew, and for so much as he would not agree to pay vnto the king 2000. li. was commanded to the Tower where he lay, till at length hee was let goe free.

Also Thomas Knesworth that had been Maior, and his Shriues Robert Shore, and Roger Groue, were sent to the kinges bench, vnder the custodie of Sir Thomas Brandon, till they were put to their fine of 1000. pound.

Norwich burned. The Cittie of Norwich was sore perished and neere consumed with fire, for (as some haue writtē) there was more then 160. houssholds cōsumed, with most part of their goods.

Stephen Genings, Maior, Marchant-tailour, by the kinges letters for his election.

This Stephen Genings founded a free Grammer schoole at Wolfrunhampton in Staffordshire, &c.

1509 Hospitall of Sauoy. This yeare was finished the goodly hospitall of the Sauoy neere vnto Charing crosse, which was a notable foundation for the

the poore, done by King Henry the seuenth, vnto the which he purchased lands, for the releeuing one hundred poore people. More by Indenture septipartite, dated the 19. yeare of his raigne, hee established three Monks, Doctors, or Bachelers of Diuinitie to sing, and to preach in Westminster church diuers feastes, and euery Sonday for euer. An anniuersarie yearely of 20. pound to be distributed to the poore, by two pence the peece, to 13. poore men, and three poore women, founded by him in an almes house for the same poore men and women, prouided in the said monasterie 12. pence the yeare. Also a weekly obit, and each of them to giue to an 140. poore people each one penie. Eight brethren conuerses, to bee found meat, drinke, cloathing, and lodging for euer. Three scholers to bee kept at the Vniuersitie 10. pound the yeare to each for euer. The 13. poore men, one to bee a priest, aged 45. yeares, a good Gramarian, the other 12. to bee aged 50. yeares, euery Saturday the priest to receiue of the Abot or Prior foure pence the day, and each other two pence halfe penie the day for euer, for their sustenance, and euerie yeare to each one a gowne, and a hood ready made, and to three women to dresse their meate, Sermons founded,

meat, and keepe them in their sicknes, each to haue euery Saturday 16. pence, and euery yeare a gowne readie made: more to the thirteene poore men yearely fourescore quarters of coales, and a 1000. of good faggots to the vse of their hall, and kitchin of their mansion. A discreet moncke to bee ouerseer to them to haue 40. shillings the yeere, &c. And to this each Abot and Prior to bee sworne.

Henry the eauenth deceased.

King Henry died at Richmond the 22. of Aprill, when he had raigned 23. yeares, and eight monethes, & was buried at Westminster in the new Chappell which he caused to be builded. He left issue, Henry Prince of Wales which succeeded in the kingdome. Lady Margaret Queene of Scots, and Ladie Marie promised to Charles king of Castile.

Henrie the eight.

An, Reg. 1 he King harried and rowned,

HEnry the eight at the age of xviii. yeares began his raigne the xxii. of Aprill. An. 1509. Of personage hee was tall and mightie, in wit and memory excellent. The iii. of June he married Ladie Katherie his first wife, who had beene late the wife of Prince

prince Arthur deceased. On midsomer day the king & quéen were crowned at westminster.

George Monex, Iohn Ducket. shriues,

Thomar Bradburie mercer, The 18. of October.

Sir VVilliam Capell Draper, The 12. of Ianuary. Maior,

Sir Richard Emson, Knight, and Edmond Dudley Esquire who had beene great counsellours to Henry the seuenth, were beheaded on the tower hill, the xviii. of August. This Edmond Dudly in time of his imprisonment, compiled a notable booke intituled, the tree of common wealth, which booke coming to my hand, I gaue a copie thereof to Robert Dudly late Cearle of Leceſter, At whose request and earnest perswasion, I then collected my summarie of the cronicles, and dedicated the same, with the increase therof from time to time, to his honour, in reward whereof, I alwaies had his thanks, and commendation, but neuer otherwaies to the value of a peny, whatsoeuer hath bin reported. 1510 Emson and Dudley executed, An, reg, 2, Tree of cõmon weal a book, giuẽ to the Earle of Leceſter and to his sonne Rob. since the death of his father,

Iohn Milborne, Iohn Reſt.] Shriues.
Henry Kebell, Grocer. Maior,

This Henry Kebell builded Aldermary Church

Church in London, & did many other workes of charitie in his life.

Henry the kings first sonne was borne on new yeares day, but died on Saint Mathewes day next following.

1511 An. reg. 3. Shriues. Maior,

Nicholas Shelton, Thomas Mirfyn,
Roger Achely, Draper.

1510. Ann. Reg. 4

The nauies of England and France méting at Brytane Bay, fought a cruell battell, in which the Regent of England, and a Caricke of France being grappeled together were burned, and their captaines with their men all drowned, the English Captaine was Sir Thomas Kneuet, who had with him seuen hundred men. In the French Carick, was Sir Piers Morgan with vi hundred men.

John Collet Deane of Paules, erected one free schoole in Paules Churchyard, in the yeare 1512. for poore mens children to be taught free, &c.

Shriues, Maior,

Robert Holdernes, Robert Fenrother.
William Copinger Fishmonger.
Sir Richard Haddon, Mercer.

Bow steeple builded,

The steeple and the lanterne on Bow Church in Cheape was this yeare finished.

In June the king with a great armie, in person went into France, & there conquered Turwin

Turwin the xvii. of August, and tooke the Cittie of Turney by appointment the xvi. of September. 1513 An. reg. 5, Turwin and Turney won.

In this time Iames king of Scots inuaded this land with a mightie army, but by the diligence of the Queene, with the pollicie and manhood of the Earle of Surrey, the kings Lieutenant, he was himselfe slaine at Bramstone, with three Bishops, three Abbots, xii. Earles, xviii Lords, besides knights and gentlemen, and xviii. thousand Scots, and all the ordinance and stuffe taken the ix. of September. Scots field at Bramston called flodden field.

Iohn Dawes, Iohn Bridges, Roger Basford, VVilliam Browne mercer, Iohn Tate, mercer. Shriues, Maior.

The seuenth of August a peace was proclaimed betweene the king of England and France during their liues. 1514 An. Reg. 6

All the hedges within one mile of London euery way, were pulled downe, and the ditches filled vp in a morning, by a number of young men cittizens of London, because those inclosurs had beene hinderance to their shooting. Hedges plucked vp, and dithces filled,

In October a marriage was made betweene Lewes, the xii King of France, and Lady Mary the kings sister of England.

Iames

shriues, Maior. Iames Yerford. Iohn Munday. George Monox, Draper.

This George Monox repaired the Parish church of Waltham-stowe in the countie of Essex, & founded there an almes house for the poore men and women, and a free schoole for children.

Richard Hunne hanged. Richard Hunne a Marchant Taylour of S. Margarets parish in Bigestreete, who had beene put in the Lowlards tower about the end of October, was now the fifth of December, found hanged in the said Tower, and after burned in Smithfield.

1515 An. Reg. 7. On New-yeares euen died the French king Lewes the xii. And the ninth of Aprill a new peace was concluded betweene the king of England, and Francis the newe king of France.

Duke of Suffolke married, In the moneth of May Charles Duke of Suffloke, wedded the Ladie Marie the kings sister, late Queene of France.

shriues. Maior, Henry VVorley, Richard Gray, VV. Bayly. VVilliam Butler, Grocer.

Lady Marie the Kings daughter. Ladie Marie king Henries daughter was borne at Greenewich on the eleueth of Februarie.

1516 An. Reg. 8 Margaret Queene of Scots king Henries eldest sister, who had after the death of

of her first husband (Ia. king of Scots slaine at Bramston) married Archibald Douglasse Earle of Anguish, fled into England, and lay at Harbottle, where she was deliuered of a child called Margaret, Queene of Scots fled.

Thomas Seimer, Iohn Thurston. Shriues: Maior.
Iohn Rest, Grocer.

The Thames was frozen, that men with horse and carts might passe betwixt Westminster and Lambeth. Great frost, 1517 Ann. Reg. 9

On May euen was an insurrection of young persons and apprentises of London against Aliens, of the which diuers were hanged, with their Captaine Iohn Lincolne a broker, the residue of the number of 400. men, and 11. women tied in ropes all along, one after another in their shirts, came to Westminster hall with halters about their neckes, and were pardoned. Euill May day.

Margaret Queen of Scots returned into Scotland, to the Earle of Anguish her husband. Queene of Scots returned.

Thomas Baldry, Ralph Simon. Shriues,
Sir Thomas Exmew, Goldsmith. Maior.

Many died in England of the sweating sicknes, especially about London, wherefore Trinitie Terme was one day at Orford, and then adiourned to Westminster. 1518. Sweating sicknes.

An. Reg. 10

The Citie of Turney was deliuered to the French King.

Shriues, Maior, 1519

Iohn Allyn, Iames Spencer.
Thomas Mirfine, Skinner.

An. reg. 11,

The Earle of Surrey was sent into Ireland as Deputie there, and the Earle of Kildare was discharged of that office.

Cardinall Campaius.

In July Cardinall Campaius came into England from the Pope, to exhort King Henrie to make warres on the Turkes.

Shriues, Maior, 1520.

Iohn Wilkinson, Nicholas Partridge.
Sir Iames Yarfords Mercer.

An. reg. 12, King Henry went to Caleis.

As King Henrie was at Canterburie with the Queene in readines to haue passed the Sea, hee heard of the Emperour Charles comming with whome hee met at Douer, and accompanied him to Canterburie, where after the Emperour had saluted the Queene his aunt, hee tooke shipping into Flaunders. The last day of May, King Henrie passed ouer to Callis, and met with Francis the french King at the campe betweene Arde and Guines, where was many great triumphs and goodly sights. Immediatly after hee met with the Emperour, with whom he went to Graueling, & the Emperour returned with him to Caleis, where hee

he had great cheere.

Iohn Skeuington, Iohn Kyeme. Shriues
Sir Iohn Burges, Draper. Maior,

The 27 of May was Edward Duke of Buckingham beheaded. 1521 An. reg. 13.

Duke of Buckingham beheaded.

King Henry wrote a booke against Luther, and therefore the Bishop of Roome named him defender of the faith.

Iohn Britaine, Thomas Pergetter. Shriues,
Sir Iohn Milborne, Draper. Maior.

This Sir Iohn Milborne builded certaine Almes houses adioyning to the Crowchedfriers Church in London, wherein hee placed xiiii. aged poore people. Almes houses by the Crowched Friars.

The vi. of March, the French King attached all Englishmēs goods. And all Frenchmens bodies and goods were attached at London. French men attached.

Charles the v. Emperour, came into England, and was honorably receiued into London by the Maior, Aldermen, and commons of the cittie the first of June, the king accompanying him, from thence hee went to Windsor and sate in the Stall of the Garter. After great feasts, iustes, and honorable entertainmēt, he departed to Hampton, and sailed from thence into Spaine. 1522 An. reg. 14. The Emperour came to London.

During this time the Earle of Surrey

Lord Admirall, burnt Morles in Britaine, not long after entred Picardie, and burnt diuers townes and Castles.

Shriues, Maior,

Iohn Rudstone, Iohn Champneis.
Sir Iohn Munday, Goldsmith,

The Lord Rosse, and the Lord Dacres of the North burned the towne of Kelsey in Scotland, with foure score villages, and ouerthrew xviii towers of stone.

The Emperour Charles, King Henrie, and Ferdinando Duke of Austrich, the Pope, The Cittie of Uenice, and diuers others in Italie were confederate against the Frenchmen.

The Turkes tooke the Rhodes.

The Turkes beseeged the Isle of Rhods, and on Christmas day tooke it, to the rebuke of all christendome.

1523

The Earle of Surrey burned 37. villages in Scotland, dispayled the Countrey from the East marches to the West.

Parliament at the black Friars

A Parliament at the Blacke Friars in London, wherein was granted a great Subsidie.

An. Reg. 15

The King of Denmark arriued,

Christerne King of Denmark, and his Queene arriued at Douer the 22. of June, came to London, and were lodged in the Bishop of Bathes place. The Duke of Suffolke was sent into France with an armie of

of 1000. men, who passing the water of Some without battaile, tooke diuers townes and Castles.

Michaell Engliw, Nicholas Iennings. shriues.
Sir Thomas Baldly, Mercer. Maior.

In December at the Cittie of Couentrie Conspiracie at couentry
Francis Philip, Christopher Pickering, 1524
and Anthony Mainyle intended to haue An, Reg, 16
taken the Kings treasure of his subsidie, as the same came towards London, therewith to haue raised men, and to haue taken the castle of Killingworth, & then to haue made battaile against the King, for the which they were drawen, hanged, and quartered at Tiborne, the other of their conspiracie were exempted at Couentrie,

Ralph Dormer, VVilliam Roch. Shriues,
Sir VVilliam Baely, Draper. Maior.
1525

The ninth of March was great triumph made in England, for the taking of the french king before the cittie of Pauie.

Cardinall VVolsey obteined licence of Priories
the Pope to suppresse certaine small Pri- suppressed,
ories, to the entent to erect two Colledges at An, reg, 17
Oxford, & at Ipswich. The tower of Green- Greenwich
wich was builded. tower,

A truce betweene England & France.

Iohn Caunton, Christopher Askew. shriues,

Maior. Sir Iohn Allen, Mercer.

1526 The xi. of February, foure marchants of the Stilliard did penance at Paules, and Doctor Barnes bare a fagot.

Rome take and sackt by the duke of Burbon.

This yeare 1526. Charles the sonne of Gilbert Earle of Mountpensier, who not long before had married the Ladie Iane, sole heire of the Duchie of Burbon, in whose right hee was Duke of Burbon, vpon priuate discontent reuolted from his King Charles the eight, and then serued vnder the Emperour, and the king of England, and after that, the said Duke the yeare aforesaid beseeged Rome and sackt it, did great spoyles and extremities vnto the Cleargie, forced the Pope to flie into Castle Angell, but him selfe was there slaine by a Friar, with the shot of a Caliuer.

The first of September was proclamation for gold, the French Crown iiii. shillings vi. d. The Angell vii. s. vi. d. The Royall xi s. iii. d. &c.

Stephen Pecocke, Nicholas Lambert.

Shrines, Maior. Sir Thomas Seymer, Mercer.

1427. In Nouember, December, and Ianuary
An. Reg. 19. fell such raine, that thereof ensued great flouds which destroyed corne fieldes, pasture, & beasts. Then was it dry till the vii.

of

of Aprill, and from that time it rained euery day and night, till the third of June.

Such scarcitie of bread was at London, and all England, that many died for default thereof. *Scarcitie of bread,*

The bread carts comming from Stratford towards London, were mett at the Miles end by the Cittizens, so that the Maior and Shriues were forced to go and rescue the same, and to see them brought to the markets appointed. Wheat was then at xv. shillings the quarter. Shortly after the Marchants of the Stilyard brought from Danske, such store of wheate and rie, that it was better cheape at London, then in any other part of the Realme.

Iohn Hardie, William Hollis, Sir Iames Spencer, Vintner. *shriues, Maior,*

1528 An. reg. 20

A French Craer of thirtie tunne being manned with 38. Frenchmen, and a Flemish Craer of 27. tunne, and 24. Flemings, meeting at Margate, the one chased the other along the riuer of Thames to the tower wharfe of London, where Sir Edmond Walsingham Lieutenãt of the tower stayed them, & tooke both their captaines and men. *A ship chased.*

The xvii. of June, the tearme was adiourned till Michaelmas, because of the

Sweating sickness

sweating sickness that then raigned, and there was no such watch in London at Midsomer, as before had beene accustomed.

Shrines, Maior,

Ralph VVarren, Iohn Long.
Sir Iohn Rudstone, Draper.

1529. Ann, reg. 22 Cardinall Wolsey,

In Aprill, May, June, and July, Cardinall Campaius, with Cardinal Woolsey, sate at the Blacke Friars in London, where before them was brought in question the Kings marriage with Queene Katherine, as to be vnlawfull: but they long time protracted the conclusion of the matter, which delay King Henrie tooke verie displeasantly.

Cardinall Campaius departed towardes Rome, and shortly after Cardinall VVolsey was discharged of the Chauncellorship, and the King seised all his goods with his Pallace at westminster, called Yorke place, into his hands.

Sir Thomas More made Chancellor,

Sir Thomas Moore was made Chancellor of England.

Shrines, Maior.

Michael Dormer, VValter Champion
Sir Ralph Dormer, Mercer.

New Testament printed,

VVilliam Tindall Translated the new Testament into English, and printed the same beyond the Seas:

A peace was agreed betweene King Henry

Henrie of England, the Emperour, the French king, the King of Boheme, and Hungarie.

In the moneth of October, the King came to the blacke Fryars, and beganne there a Parliament. Parliament at Blacke fryers.

The 13. of January a great fire was in the Vintrie of London.

The 16. of May a man was hanged in chaines in Finsburie field, for murdering Doctor Miles vicar of S. Brides.

King Henrie commanded the Bishops to call in Tindals translation of the New Testament, and to see another truely translated to be set forth. 1530. An. reg. 22

King Henry vppon occasion of delay, made by the Pope in his controuersie of diuorsement, caused proclamation to bee made, forbidding all his subiects to purchase any thing from the Court of Rome. Suit to the Court of Rome forbidden.

The plague of pest, being hote in the Citie of London, blew crosses, called per signum Tau, were commaunded to bee set ouer the doores of houses infected. Pest in London

It was proclaimed that no Gascoine wine should be retayled aboue 8,d. the gallon. Also that calues calued betwixt the first of Januarie, and the first of May shoulde not

not be killed, but reared vp. &c.

Shriues Maior.

VVilliam Dancy, Richard Choping.

Sir Thomas Pargetor Saltar.

Cardinall Wolsey lied,

The Cardinall being conuict of a præmunire, was arested by the Earle of Northumberland, deliuered to the Earle of Shrewsburie, and brought to Leicester Abbey, where he deceased the 29. of November, and was there buried.

Cleargy in the premunire, King Henry supreame head,

The whole Cleargie of England being iudged to be in the præmunire, in their conuocation concluded a submission, wherein they called the King supreme heade of the church of England, and were contented to giue the King 100000. li. to pardon their offence.

1531

A cooke boiled. An. reg. 23.

Richard Rise a cooke, was boiled in Smithfield for poisoning diuers persons at the Bishop of Rochesters place.

The 11. of Aprill seauen men with their horses and a ferriman, were all drowned at Lambeth.

Thomas Bilney burned, Shriues Maior.

Thomas Bilney was burned at Norwich.

Richard Gresham, Edward Altam.

Sir Nicholas Lambert Grocer.

In the moneth of November, a Sergeants feast was holde at Ely house in Holborne

borne, looke more my Survey. 1532

The 25. of May was taken betweene London and Grenwich two great fishes, called Horlepooles. An, reg, 24 Monstrous Fishes.

The oath which the Cleargie had used to make to the Bishop of Rome, was made voide by Statute, and a new oath confirmed, wherein they confessed the king to bee supreame head. The Clergy sworne.

Sir Thomas Moore after suit made, was discharged of the Chancelorship. Sir Thomas Moore discharged

Tho. Audley knight, made Lord Chancelour. Five men were hanged and quartered at Tower hill for coining and clipping. T. Audley L, Chancelor. Coiners executed.

This yeare 1532. Alexander sonne of Lawrence of Medycis, Duke of Urban, was by the speciall favour of his uncle, Pope Clement the 7. made the first Duke of Florence. by the advice of his uncle, hee governed his country, and exercised great justice upon his people, sate personally in the seate of judgement, and gave sentence, wherby he gained high estimation, he married the Emperours daughter, and had no issue, but in the end, he enclined to lust, offered violence unto modest Ladies. And for his reward his kinsman Lawrence slew him by treason. Anno, 1537. after him The first D of Florenc

suc-

succéded Cosmo de Medycis, who tooke warning by the others folly, and gouerned his people very peaceably, and did many acts worthy of memory: he builded a Colledge in Pysa, for the aduancement of poore mens children.

The king suppressed the Priorie of Christchurch in London, and gaue their Church, place and lands to Sir Thomas Audley.

The 19. of August, VVilliam Warham Archbishoppe of Canterburie deceased. The king repaired the Tower of London. Lady Anne Bullein was made Marchionesse of Penbrooke. King Henrie went to Callis, and so to Bullein, where hee melte with the French King.

R. Rainold: N. Pichon, Iohn Martin
Sir Stephen Pecocke Haberdasher.

1533. The 12. of Aprill being Easter Euen, the Lady Anne Bolein, who had béene priuily married to King Henry, was proclaimed Queene of England, and on Whitsonday with solemnity crowned at Westminster. The 5. of July Quéen Katherin was proclaimed Prince Arthurs widdow. It was enacted that Butchers should sel their beefe and mutton by waight, beefe for an halfe

halfe penie the pound, and mutton at three farthinges, at that time fat oxen were solde for xxvi s̄ viii. pence the peece, fat weathers for thrée shillinges foure pence the peece, fat Calues the like price, a fatte Lambe for twelue pence. The Butchers of London sold penie péeces of béefe for the reliefe of the poore, euery peece two pound and a halfe, sometime three pound for a peny: & thirtéene, sometime 14. of those péeces for 12. d. mutton 8. d. the quarter. and an hundred waight of beefe for 4. s. 8, d.

The 7. of September between the houres of 3. & 4. of the clocke in the afternoon, was the Lady Elizabeth, daughter to king H. borne at Greenwich, and there christned in the Fryars Church. Lady Elizabeth borne.

William Forman, Thomas Kitson. Sir Christopher Asken Draper. Shriues. Maior.

A great fish was taken at Blackwall, which was brought to Westminster to the King. 1534

The first of Aprill VVolfe and his wife were hanged on two gibits in Lambeth Marsh, for murdering two Marchant strangers. Wolfe an his wife hanged.

The 20. of Aprill, Elizabeth Barton a Nunne, professed at Saint Sepulchres in

in Canterbury. Edward Bocking, and Iohn Dering two Monkes of Christes Church in Canterbury. Hugh Rich warden of the Fryars obseruants in Canterbury, and Richard Risbie of the same house. Richard Maister, Parson of Aldington in Kent, and Henry Gold Priest, were drawn from the Tower of London, to Tiburne, & there hanged and headed &c. for sundry conspiracies in the matter of diuorse, betweene the Kings Maiestie, and Queene Katherine. All the Priestes through England, called to be sworne to the King and Queene Anne, and their heires, before the Archbishoppe of Canterbury, and all men through England were sworne in their shires, and townes where they dwelled: for refusall thereof, Iohn Fisher, bishoppe of Rochester, Sir Thomas Moore, late Lord Chancelor, were sent to the Tower of London, diuers other priestes religious, and lay men, were sent to other prisons.

The holy maide of Kent.

Oth to king Henry and Queene Anne.

The 15. of May was a great fire at Salters hall in Bredstréet.

n, Reg. 26 re in Bred reet.

The 11. of July, Lord Dacres of the North was arraigned at Westminster of high treason, where hee so wittily confuted his accusers, that to their great shame, hee was

ord Da- es araig- ed.

was not found guilty.

The 2. of August was all the places of the obseruant Fryars, as Grene wich, Canterbury, Richmount, Newarke, and Newcastle put downe. Frire houses suppressed.

The 14. of August was a great fire at Temple Barre. The 16. of August, was burned the Kinges stable at Charing crosse, wherein was burned many great horses & great store of hey. Fire at Temple barre. The Kinges stables burnt.

Nicholas Lueson, V Villiam Denham, Sir Iohn Champneis Skinner. Shriues, Maior,

In a Parliament at Westminster, the Pope with all his authority was banished this Realme, the king to bee reputed and taken as supreme head of the Church of England, hauing full authority to reforme all errours, heresies, and abuses in the same. Also the first fruites and tenthes of all spirituall dignities and promotions were graunted the King, with a subsidie of the Laietie of twelue pence in the pound. The Popes authority abrogated. First fruites & tenthes. 1535 An. reg. 27.

The Prior of the Charterhouse at London, the Prior of Beuall, the Prior of Erham, Reynoldes a brother of Simon, and Iohn Haile vicar of Thisleworth, were all condemned, drawne, hanged and quartered at Tiburne the fourth of May. The Charter house men.

king

Poled heades.

King commaunded all about his Court to pole their heades, and caused his owne head to be poled. The 25. of May was in S. Paules Church at London examined 19. men and five women, borne in Holland, 14. of them were condemned, a man and a woman of them were burnt in Smithfield, the other 12. sent to other townes, there to be burnt.

Hollanders heretikes.

This was the last D. of Millaine since which time that citty hath been gouerned by strangers.

This peare 1535. died Francis Sforce the second of that name: this Francis was the ninth, & last Duke of Millaine, he was the sonne of Lewes Sforce, called the Moore, hee obtained his Dukedome by meanes of Prospero Colonno generall of the Campe of the league betweene the Emperour Carolus Quintus, and Pope Leo the tenth, but with great difficulty, he married Christierna daughter to the king of Denmarke, he was crowned Duke, Anno 1523. he raigned with great troubles, and vexations, by reason the Emperour had the greater hold and stronger faction in his countrie, and was forced to flie for griefe whereof, and to see his subiectes and friendes become vassals to the Emperor, and his treasure giuen to strangers: he fell into a great sickneese, with extreame paine in one of his eyes

eyes, and thereof died, and being opened, his heart was found all drie, and yet notwithstanding his heart was swolne: in his time the Mylaneses expelled quite all French garisons with their Chiefetaine Monsieur Lawtrec out of their territories, because of sundry vile practises and misdemeanors wherewith the French grieued them, presently vpon the death of the Duke, his country became a pray to many gouernours, And his wife Christierna returned into Denmarke, and was afterwarde married into Anthony Duke of Lozaine: shee was highly honoured of all Princes for her accomplished vertues, especially, for her singular patience in her vnfortunate marriage with her first husband, and her incessant paines and kindnes which she performed in his extreame miseries and long sickneſſe.

The 18. of June three Monkes of the Charterhouse at London, Exmew, Middlemore and Nidigate, were drawne to Tiborne, and there hanged and quartered. The 22 of June Doctor Iohn Fisher, bishoppe of Rochester was beheaded on the Tower hill. The first of July, Sir Thomas Moore was beheaded on the tower hill. The King sent Doctor Lee to visite

Monkes executed.
B. of Rochester beheaded.
Sir, Thom. Moore beheaded,
Abbies visited,

the Abbyes, Priories and Nunneries in England, who put forth all religious persons that would go, and all that were vnder the age of 24.

Humfrey Monmouth, Iohn Cotes, Sir Iohn Allen Mercer.

Shriues Maior.

This Sir Iohn Allen gaue to the Citie of London a rich collar of gold, to be worne by the Mayor.

Charitable deedes.

The 8. of January died Lady Katherine Dowager at Kimbalton, and was buried at Peterborow.

L. Katherine Dowager.

In a Parliament was graunted to the king and his heires, all religious houses of the value of 200. pound, and vnder, with all lands and goods to them belonging.

Houses of religion suppressed.

1536 An. reg. 28.

On May day, king Henry beeing at a Iustes at Greenewich sodainely departed to Westminster.

The next day Lady Anne Queene, was had to the Tower, and there for thinges laid to her charge, shortly after beheaded. The 19. of May the Lorde Rochford, brother to the said Queene, Henrie Noris, Marke Smeton, William Brierton, and Frances Weston all of the kinges priuie Chamber, about matter touching the Queene, were put to death.

L. Rochford executed.

The

The 20. of May the king married Lady Iane, daughter to Sir Iohn Seimer, which at Whitsontide was openly shewed as Queene, and on the Tuesday on the Whitson weeke, sir Edward Seimer was created Vicount Beuchampe. The eight of June beganne a Parliament, and the Clergie held a conuocation in Paules Church, where they published a booke intituled: Articles deuised by the kings Highnesse. The nine and twentie of June, the king held a great iusting at Westminster.

K. Henrie married Ladie Iane.

Articles by the king

Triumph at Westmin.

Thomas Cromwell Secretarie to the king, and maister of the Rolles, was made L. keeper of the priuie seale, and Vicar generall ouer the spiritualtie vnder the King, and satt diuers times in the conuocation among Bishops, as head ouer them.

Thomas Cromwel Vicar generall.

The 22. of July, Henry Duke of Richmond, and Somerset Earle of Northampton, a bastarde sonne of king Henry died, and was buried at Thetford.

T. Cromwell Lord priuie Seale and vicegerent, sent out vnder the kings spiritual seale, certaine iniunctions to the Prelates and Clergie of the Realme: charging Curates to teach their Parishoners the Paternoster, Aue, Creede, & commandemēts in

Duke of Richmond.

Paternoster, Creede and commandemēts.

English.

Commotiõ in Lincolnshire,

In the beginning of October, at an assise for the kinges subsidie kept in Lincolnshire, the people made an insurrection, and gathered nie twentie thousand persons. Against those the king did send the Duke of Suffolke, the Earle of Shrewsburie, and the Earle of Rutland, with a strong power, whereof, when the rebels heard they desired pardon, brake vp their armie and departed home, but their Captaines were apprehended and executed.

Lincolneshire commotion appeased.

A priest & a butcher executed

The 9. of October a Priest and a Butcher were hanged at Winsor, for words speaking in the behalf of the Lincolnshire mẽ

Commotiõ in Yorkeshire.

After beganne an insurrection in Yorkeshire for the same causes, the people gathered to the number of forty thousand. Against those rebels the king sent the Duke of Northfolke, the Earle of Shrewsburie and the Marques of Exceter, with a greate army, with whome a battaile was appointed to haue beene fought on the euen of S. Simon and Iude, but there fell such raine the night before, that the two Armies could not meet, whereupon they desired the Duke of Northfolke to sue to the king for their pardon, and that they might haue their li-

ber-

berties, &c. Which the Duke promised, and rode post to the King, then lying at Windsor, to know his pleasure, and so appeased them. Aske that was chiefe of this rebellion came to London, and was not onely pardoned but rewarded with gifts. Commotion appeased.

Robert Paget, V William Bowyer. Shiriues.
Sir Ralph V Varreine mercer. Maior.

The 13. of November, Robert Paginton mercer in London, was slaine with a Gunne, as he was going to Masse in the mercers chappell.

The 22. of December, the Thames being frozen, the king and Queene Iane rode though London to Greenewich. The third of February aforesaid was Thomas Fitz Garet, sonne and heire to the Earle of Kildare beheaded, and fiue of his vncles, at one time, hanged and quartered at Tyburne. In the same moneth Nicholas Musgraue, Th. Gilby and others, stirred a new rebellion and besieged the City of Carlile, from whence they were driuen, and many of them taken and put to death. Also sir Frances Bigot, sir Robert Constable and others began a conspiracy, and for the same were attainted. The Earl of Kildare and his vncles executed.

The 29. of March were twelue men of Lincolne drawn to Tyburne, and there hanged Another conspiracie

1584 ged and quartered.

Lincoln shire men executed. An. Reg. 29

In April through certaine Commissions sent into Somersetshire to take vp corn, the people began to make an insurrection which was by Maister Pawlet and other alayed, the beginners to the number of 60. were condemned, whereof 14. were hanged and quartered, one of them was a woman.

A commotion in Somersetshire

In June the Lord Darcie, the Lorde Hussey, Sir R. Constable, Sir T. Percie, sir F Bigot, sir Stephen Hamelton, sir Iohn Bulmer, and his wife, George Lomney, Nicholas Tempest, Robert Aske, W. Thrift, Abbot of Fountaines, A. Abbot of Geruaux, the Abbot of Riuers, W. Prior of Birlington, were all put to death: Sir Robert Constable at Hull, ouer the gate called Beuerley gate. Aske hanged on a tower at Yorke, Lady Bulmer burned in Smithfield, Lord Darcie beheaded at tower hill, L. Hussey at Lincolne, and the other suffered at Tiburne.

The 26. of August, the L. Cromwel was made knight of the Garter.

The 12. of October, was borne at Hampton Court, Prince Edward, & Queen Iane lost her life the fourteenth of October.

Prince Edward

Iohn

Iohn Gresham, Thomas Lewes, Sir Richard Gresham Mercer. shriues, Maior,

Alwin a Priest, Harfam Customer of Plimmouth, and Thomas Euell were hanged and quartered at Tyburne.

The 12. of May Fryer Forrest was hãged and burnt in Smithfield, for denying the kinges supremacy, with him was burnt the image of Daruer Gathering of Wales 1385. An, reg, 30

The 17. of May was a great fire at S. Margaret Pattens in London, where many houses and nine persons were burned. Edmond Coningsby for counterfeyting the kings signe Manuel, and Edward Clifford for the same cause executed at Tiburne.

The first of September was one Cartwell hangman of London, and two other hãged by Clerkenwel, for robing a bouth in Bartholmew faire. Thomas Cromwell Lepriuie Seale, Vicegerent to the king, sent forth iniunctions to all Bishops, and Curates through the Realme, charging them to see that in euery parrish Church the Bible of the largest volume, printed in English, were placed for all men to read on: And that a booke of register were also kepte in euerie Parrish Church, wherein shall bee writting euery wedding, Christning Hangman hanged, Bible in euery church and a register booke.

and burying.

Shriues, Maior,

VV. VVilkinson, Nicholas Gibson, Sir VVilliam Forman Haberdasher.

Free scoole and almes-houses at Radclife.

Auice Gibson, wife to Nicholas Gibson Grocer, by his licence, founded a free schoole at Radclife neere vnto London, she also builded there certaine almeshouses for 14 poor and aged persons.

Marques of Deuonshire executed.

Henry Marques of Excester, Earle of Deuonshire, Henry Poole, Lord Mountacute and sir Edward Neuill the ninth of January were beheaded on tower hill, two Priestes, Crofts, Collens, and Holland a Mariner, were hanged and quartered at Tiburne.

The 17. of November, the blacke Fryars in London was suppressed, the next day the white Fryars. the Grey Fryars, and the Monkes of the Charterhouse.

Blacke fryers suppressed. Execution in Paules churchyard

Iohn Lambert was burnt in Smithfield. On Ashwednesday were S. Iohnes, Iohn Potter, and VVilliam Mannering hanged in Paules Churchyeard, for killing of Roger Cholmeley Esquire in the same place. The third of March, sir Nicholas Carew knight of the Garter, e Maister of the kinges horse was beheaded at the tower hill,

On

Margaret Countesse of Sarisburie, Gertrude wife to the Marques of Excester, Reignold Poole, Sir Adrian Fortescue, and Thomas Dingley knight of S. Iohns, and diuers others were attainted by Parliament. And all the religious houses in England suppressed, and not suppressed, were granted to the King for euer. 1538. An. reg. 31

The eight of May the Cittizens of London mustred at the mile end al in bright harnes, with cotes of white silke, or cloth, and chaines of gold, in three great battels, the number was, 15000. besides whifflers and other walkers: who in goodly order passed through London to Westminster, and so through the Sanctuary, and round about the Parke of Saint Iames, and returned home through Oldborne. Great muster at London,

The Vicar of Wansworth with his chaplaine, his seruant, and Frier VVarre, were hanged & quartered at Saint Thomas Waterings. The Vicar of Wansworth executed.

The Nunnerie of Clarken wel, the Nunnerie of Halliwell, the Priorie of Saint Marioneries in Southwarke, and Saint Bartholmew in Smithfield were suppressed. Clarkenwel suppressed

Thomas Feire, Thomas Huntlow. Shriues,
Sir VVilliam Holleys, Mercer. Maior,

This

This Sir William Holleyes builded the beautifull Crosse, in the Cittie of Conentie.

This Thomas Huntlow, gaue to the Haberdashers certaine tenements, for the which they are bound to giue to tenne poore almes people euery one of them eight pence euery friday, and also at euery quarter dinner kept by the maisters, to euery one of those tenne, meat, drinke and money.

T. Huntlow his charitie.

The Abot of Reading and two Priestes were hanged and quartered at Reading. The same day was Richard Whitting Abbot of Glastanburie hanged & quartred on Tore hill beside his monastery.

Abbots of Reading and Glastenbury executed.

In December were appointed to waite on the king 50. pencioners, or speares, unto whom was appointed 50. li. the peece yearly. The third of January was the Ladie Anne of Cleue receiued at Black-heath, and brought to Greenewich, and the first of the same moneth married to King Henry.

Pencioners appointed.

King Henry married Lady Anne of Cleue.

1540

The thirteenth of April was Thomas Cromwell created Earle of Esser, and made great Chamberlaine of England.

T. Cromwell Earle of Esse. 4. fifteens and 4. subsidie.

In a Parliament was graunted to the King a subsidie of two shillings the pound

An. reg. 32.

of

of lands, and twelue pence in goods, & foure fifteenes.

The religion of Saint Johns in England, named knightes of the Rhodes was dissolued.

In May was sent to the tower Doctor VVilson, and Doctor Sampson Bishop of Chichester, for retayning certaine prisoners, which denied the kings supremacie. for the same offence Richard Farmer, Grocer of London, a wealthy man, was committed to the Marshalsey, attainted in the præmunire, and lost all his goods. Richard Farmer in the præmunire.

The 9. of July Thomas Lord Cromwel Earle of Essex committed to the tower of London, the 28. of July he was beheaded on the tower hill, with the Lord Walter Hungerford. King Henry was diuorced from Ladie Anne of Cleue. L. Cromwel beheaded, K. Henry deuorced.

The 30. of July Robert Barnes, Thomas Gerard, VVilliam Ierome Priestes, were burned in Smithfield. The same day Thomas Abel, Edward Powell, & Richard Fetherstone were hanged and quartered for denying the kinges supremacie. The fourth of August were drawne to Tiborne fiue persons, and one led. Laurence Cooke Prior of Doncaster, VVilliam Horne Priests burnt and hanged.

a

a lay brother of the Charterhouse, Giles Horne gentleman, Clement Philpot, Edmond Bromham. Darby Kenham, Robert Birde, Geruace Carrow, all put to death for denying the supremacie.

The ditches about London were cleansed.

K. Henry married.

The eight of August Lady Katherine Howard was shewed openly as Queene at Hampton Court.

The eleuenth of September, was hanged in Moore field a stranger, who had slaine his master.

Dric former,

Great drought and a great death of hote burning agues and fluxes. The salt water flowed aboue London Bridge.

hriues, Maior.

VVilliam Laxton, Martin Bowes.
Sir VVilliam Roch, Draper.

1541 An. reg. 33 Commotion in Yorkeshire.

Ralph Egerton and Thomas Harman put to death for counterfaiting the Kinges great seale. In Aprill certaine persons began a newe rebellion in Yorkeshire, which were shortly taken and put to execution in diuers places, of which, Leigh, Tatersall, and Thronton, were put to death at London, Sir John Neuill Knight, and tenne persons more were put to death at Yorke,

Barbaroſſo

Barbaroſſo the King of Argier, his mother was a Chriſtian, and in his youth through extreame pouerty was cõſtrained to wander like a pedler, carrying cheeſes and other like meane commodities into Spaine to get a poore liuing, and after that, hee gaue himſelfe to Piracie vpon the ſea, by which theft he enriched himſelfe and then conſorted himſelfe with other ſtrong theeues and robbers, by meanes whereof hee grewe verie ſtrong, and well furniſhed with many exiles and wicked perſons, and then hee aſſailed and ſurpriſed Argier which is in Mawritania, otherwiſe called Barbaria, then he ioyned with the great Turke, and made fierce warres by ſea, wherein hee was wondrous fortunate, hee did very great damage vnto Spaine, and chaced Foratine Muleaſem, the king of Tunis out of his kingdome, but not being able to maintaine his fortunes againſt the Emperour Carolus quintus the king of Tunis and others, by reaſon hee wanted money and ſkilfull warriours, the ſurnamed Muleaſem in the yeare 1535 was by Carolus quintus reeſtabliſhed in his kingdom of Tunis, for which kindnes Muleaſem permitted the preaching of the Chriſtian faith, and in the yeare 1541 Carolus and Muleaſem

The miſery of Barbaroſſo king of Argier And how he obtained the crowne.

The Chriſtian religion preached in Tunis.

ſem made a ſtrong attempt, either to take or to extirpe the forenamed Barbaroſſo out of his kingdome of Argier, but it tooke no effect. yet neuertheles, forasmuch as they had croſt the ſea to that intent, they meant to continue the ſiege which they had alreadie planted before his chiefe Cittie bordering vpon the ſea: but vpon the ſodaine their aroſe a moſt great and terrible tempeſt, with fierce ſhowers of haile and raine, which did the aſſaylants extreame annoyance, which the Argierians well perceiuing, iſſued forth with great courage, and made as great ſlaughter of their enemies who were in a manner beaten, and almoſt halfe ouercome with the fury of the tempeſt: this was done about the beginning of October the yeare laſt mẽtioned: The Emperour hereupon was conſtrained inſtantly to retire with mightie loſſe of men, ſhippes, and gallies, read Guazo and Paulus Iouius.

Counteſſe of Saliſbure beheaded.

Damport & Chapman hanged

Lord Dacres of the South put to death,

The Counteſſe of Saliſburie was beheaded in the tower of London. Damport and Chapman two of the Kings guard, were hanged at Greenwich for robberie.

The 28. of June Lord Leonard Gray, deputie of Ireland was beheaded on the tower hill. The ſame day were hanged at

at Saint Thomas VVatrings, Mantile, Royden, and Frowds gentlemen, for spoile and murder they had done in Nicholas Pelhams parke, the Lord of Dacres of the South being in company, and on Saint Peters day the Lord Dacres was led from the tower to Tiburne and there hanged.

In August the king tooke his progresse towards Yorke. Progres to Yorke.

Rowland Hill, Henry Sucley. Shriues,
Sir Michael Dormer, mercer. Maior,

On Christmas euen at night began a great fire in the house called Elsing spittle nigh Cripplegate in London, which at that time was the house of Sir Iohn VVilliams maister of the Kings Iewels, where manie of those iewels were burnt, and more imbeseled. The Ladie Katherine Howard whom the king had married, for her vnchast liuing committed with Thomas Culpeper and Francis Derham, was by Parliament attainted, Culpeper and Derham were put to death at Tiburne. The 23 of January the king was proclaimed king of Ireland. The 13. of February were beheaded within the tower, the Lady Haward, otherwise called Queene Katherine, & the Lady Rochford. Fire at Elsing spittle. K. *H*, King of Ireland. Q. katherin beheaded.

The

A maid boyled,

The 17 of March Margaret Daute was boyled in Smithfield, for poysoning three houſholds that ſhee had dwelled in.

1542 An. reg. 34

The Earle of Deſmõd the great Onele, Duke of Norffolke entred Scotland, ſheriues, Maior,

In the moneth of Auguſt, Iames Earle of Deiſmond in Ireland, ſubmitted himſelfe to the king. The firſt of October the great Onele of Ireland was created Earle of Tiron, & his baſe ſonne Matthew Onele Baron of Dongaman. The Duke of Norfolke entred Scotland the 21. of October, burning and waſting all the marches, and there tarried vntill the midſt of November.

Henry Hublethrone, Henry Amcots.
Iohn Coates, Salter.

The King of Scots made a Roade into England, & did much harme, but at the laſt S. T. Whartõ S. W, Muſgraue with a few of the borderers met the ſcots, where they being in number 15000. were ouerthrowne, in which conflict was taken the Lord Marwel, the Earles of Glencarne and Saſſilles, with all the captaines of the army, and on Saint Thomas eurn were brought into the tower of London. At new-yeares-tide they were ſent home againe.

Scots ouer throwne.

1543 An. reg. 35.

The third of June the Obrine a Lord in Ireland, and diuers of the wild Iriſh ſubmitted them to King Henry, the ſaide Obrine was

K. H. maried

was created Earle of Clawdicard.

The xii. of July King Henry married Lady Katherine Parre, late wife to the Lord Latimer. K. Henry married,

King Henry sent ouer 6000. men to Landersey, whether also came the Emperour with a great army, and shortly after came downe the French king with a great army, and offered to giue battaile to the Emperour by reason whereof the siege was raised. An army into Lãdersey

Anthony Person, Robert Testwood, & Henry Filmer were burnt at Windsor.

A great pestilence was at London, and therefore Michaelmas tearme was adiourned to S. Albons. Tearme at S. Albons.

Iohn Tolons, Richard Dobs.

Sir W. Bowyer draper, Sir Ra. Warren. shriues.

At Hallontide, a roade was made into Scotland by the garrison there, who burned 60. villages, and tooke great preyes. Maior,

This yeare chaunced foure Eclipses, one of the Sunne the xviii. of January, & three of the Moone. 4. Eclipses.

Edmond Seymer Earle of Hereforde was made Lieutenant of the North, and sent thether with an army.

Germaine Gardiner, and Larke Parson of Chealsey, were executed at Tiburne for denying the kings supremacie, with them was executed one Singleton, and shortly after Ashby.

Germaine Gardiner.

The third of Aprill a Gunpowder house in East Smithfield was blowne vp, and therein burned 5. men, a boy and a woman.

1544. Houle blowen vp, Sir Iohn Dudley, An. Reg. 36

Sir Iohn Dudley Vicount Lisle, high Admiral of England, arriued with his Fleet of 200. saile in the Frith of Scotland, where he landed diuers of his men, he landed the residue at Lieth, and from thence marched in three great battailes, whereof the said Lord Admirall led the vaward, the Earle of Shrewsburie the rereward, and Edward Seimer earle of Hertford, Liuetenant generall of the battaile. Here they found the Scots to the number 6000. of horsemen besides many footmen readie to haue stopped their passage, but after certaine shotte on both sides, they suddainly leauing their artillerie fled towards Edenbrough: then the Englishmen entred the towne of Lieth, wher they found such riches as they thought had not beene in any towne of Scotland. The next day our army went towards Edenbrough

Lieth taken & spoiled. Ed. brough burnt.

henbrough where they beate the Scottes from their ordinance, and so entred the Canp gate, and there slew a great number of the Scots, and set fire on the towne.

The Letanie or Processiõ was by the king commanded to bee vsed in English in ery parish Church.

Proclamation was made for the inhaun- Coines in haunsed. sing of gold to 48. s. and siluer to foure shil- Base monie coined. lings the ounce. Also the king caused to bee coined base monyes.

After Whitsontide the Duke of Norffolke and the Lord Prime seale, with a great ar- mie tooke their voyage toward France, and beseeged Mutterell. The Luke of Suf- folke with many other Noble men passed the seas, & encãped before Bolain, on ẏ east side.

The viii. of July king Henry with a K. H. went goodly company passed into France, and in- to Boloine. camped on the North side of Boloine, after whose comming the towne was so sore bat- tered with Gunshot, that after a monethes siege the captaine sent word to the king that they would yeeld the towne vpon condition that all which were within might depart with bagge and baggage, and the Bullon- ners departed to the number of foure thou- sand foure hundred fiftie and foure.

The 25. of September the King with his Nobilitie entered into high Bolome, and after turned from thence, landed at Douer the first of October.

Thriues, Maior, Free schoole at Oundale

Iohn VVilford, Andrew Iudde.
Sir VVilliam Laxton Grocer.

This Sir VVilliam Laxton founded a free schoole at Oundale in Northampton shire, hee also builded there certaine almes-houses for seuen poore almes men.

Prise taken.

This yeare was taken by the Kinges shippes of the English coast the number of 300. French shippes and more, so that the Gray Friars Church in London was laid full of wine, the Austin friars and Blackfriars were laid full of Herring and other fishe that were taken going into France.

A benevolence demanded, Alderman sent into Scotland.

The king demanded a benevolence towards his warres in France and Scotland. The Lord Chancellour, the Duke of Suffolke and other of the kings Councell sate at Baynars Castle, where they first called before them the Maior and Aldermen, &c. And because Richard Reade Alderman would not agree to pay as they set him, hee was commaunded vpon paine of death forthwith to serue the King in his warres of Scotland: who departed from London the xviii. of Ianuarie.

mary. Also Sir VVilliam Roche Alderman, for wordes of displeasure taken by the Kings Councell, was by them sent to the Fleete, where he remained till Passion Sunday. Sir W. Roch sent to the Fleete,

A Priest did penance at Paules crosse, and there confessed, that himselfe saying Masse, Pricked his finger and bled the corporas and altar cloth, meaning to haue made the people beleeue, that the miraculous ofte had bled which he had consecrated. A fained miracle,

The viii of February a Priest was set on the Pillorie in Cheape, and burnt in both Cheekes with the letters F. and A. and a paper on his head, wherein was written, For false accusing, which iudgement was giuen by the Lord Chauncellor in the Starre chamber. A notable example of Iustice. A false accuser set on the pillory, & welmarked to bee knowne,

In the beginning of March a rode was made into Scotland by the Englishmen, who went so farre, that a great armie of Scots beset them with three battailes, where the Englishmen for the most part were slaine and taken at Panyer hough, among whome Sir Ralph Eure, Lord Warden of the East Marches was slaine, (Richard Read Alderman of London with A rode into Scotland, Alderman of London taken prisoner,

other taken prisoners by the Scots.

1545 An. Reg. 37

Trinitie tearme was adiourned because of the warres.

The French kings nauy comming out of New hauen and Deepe, arriued in Sussex afore bright Hamsted, where they set certain of their souldiers a land, but the beacons were fired, and the men came down so thick, that the French men fled.

Men burnt in the Hedgehog.

The 19. of July by misfortune of shooting of a gunne in one of the Hedgehogges a shippe before Westminster, a firken of gunpowder fired, and slewe seuen men, and the eight was drowned.

Mary Rose was drowned.

The 20. of July the King being at Portesmouth, a goodly shippe called the Marie Rose, with Sir George Carrow the Captaine and many other gentlemen was drowned in the midst of the hauen.

The 21. of July, the French Gallies came afore Portchmouth hauen, and landed certaine of their army in the Isle of Wight and there burned & incamped about 2. thousand men, but they were soone driuen away with losse of their captaine & many souldiers.

Within few dayes after, the whole fleete remoued from the Wight vnto a place in Sussex, called New hauen, and there landed many

many Captaines and ſouldiars, who by the valiantnes of the Gentlemen and Yeomen were ſlaine and drowned, and the reſt hardly recouered their ſhippes and gallies, Frenchmen landed at new hauen in Suſſex.

In Auguſt the Earle of Hertfords was ſent into Scotland with an armie of 12000. men, where hee deſtroyed diuers townes. Earle of Herford ſent into Scotland.

The 1r of September ſir Iohn Dudly Lord Admirall of England landed with fiue thouſand men at Treyport in Normandie, and there burnt the towne & Abbie, and thirtie ſhips, with a barke that lay in the hauen. L. Admirall burnt Treyport.

The 1rii. of September the Church of S. Giles without Creplegate of London was burnt. Saint Giles curch burnt

George Barne, Ralph Alley. Sir Martin Bowes, goldſmith. Shriues, Maior,

A ſubſidie of two ſhillings eight pence in the pound of goods, and 4. s. of land. Chantries, colledges, & hoſpitals giuen to the king,

All Colledges free Chapples, Chantries, and hoſpitals, were committed to the kings order.

The ſtewes in Southwarke was put downe. The 27. of Aprill being Wedneſday in Eaſter weeke, W. Foxley pot-maker for the mint in the tower of London fell a ſleep, who could not be waked with pricking 1546 The ſtewes put downe,

cramping, or otherwise till the first day of the next tearme, which was full xiii. dayes, and xv. nights. The cause of his thus sleeping could not bee knowne though the same were diligently searched for by the Kings Phisitions and other learned men, yea the king himselfe examining the said W. Foxley, and he was in al points found as he had slept but one night, and was living til the yeare of our Lord, 1587.

The xiii. of June being Whitsunday, a peace was proclaimed betweene the Kinges of England and of France.

Anne Askew and others burnt,

The xvi. of July were burned in Smithfield for the Sacrament, Anne Askewe, Iohn Lassels, Nicholas Otterden Priest, Iohn Adlam taylour, and Doctor Shaxton sometime Bishop of Salisburie preached at the same fire, and there recanted, perswading them to doe do like, but they would not.

Admirall of France, came to london,

The xvi. of August came into England Flaude high Admirall of France, who brought with him the Sacre of Depe, and xii. Gallepes: he landed at the towne wharfe, where hee was honorably received, and brought to the Bishop of Londons Pallace, where he lodged two nights, and then rode to Hampton court where the king lay. By the

the way Prince Edward receiued him with a company of 500 cotes of velvet with one sleeue of cloath of golde, and halfe the cote imbrodered with golde, there was in all to the number of eight hundred horses.

In September the water of Finsburie was brought to the Conduites at London wal. Saint Stephens in Colemanstreete, and Saint Margarets in Lothbury. Conduit in Lothburie.

Richard Geruace, Thomas Cortese.
Henry Huberthorne Marchantailor. shriues.

The 12. of December, Thomas Duke of Norfolke, and Henry Earle of Surrey his sonne was sent to the tower. Maior. Duke of Norfolke sent to the Tower.

The 3. of Ianuary the Church of the late Gray Fryars in London was opened. And that day preached at Paules Crosse the Bishoppe of Rochester, who declared the kings gift to the Citty of London, for the releeuing of the poore people, to wit, S. Bartholmew Spittle, the Church of the Gray Fryars, and two parrish Churches, the one of Saint Nicholas in the shambles, the other Saint Edwine in Newgate market, all to bee made one parrish Church of the Gray Fryars Church, and and in lands he gaue for the maintenance of the same, fiue hundred markes by the yeare for K. Henry his gift to the Citty of London.

for euer.

Henry Howard Earle of Surrey was beheaded on the tower hill the 19. of January.

Earle of Surrie beheaded.

The 28. of January king Henry deceased, appointed his first heire to bee his sonne, Prince Edvvard, the second, Ladie Marie, his daughter by Queene Katherine, and the third Lady Elizabeth, by the Queene Anne Bolein. He deceased when he had raigned 37. yeare, nine monethes, & odde dayes, and was buried at Windsor.

K. Henry deceased.

Edvvard the sixt.

An. reg. 1.

EDvvard the first began his raigne the 24. of Januarie. 1546. when he was but 9. yeares old. king Henrie his father by his will had appointed for his priuie Counsell, the Archbishoppe of Canterburie, the Chancellour, the Bishop of Durham, with other to the number of sixteene. The first of Februarie the Earle of Hertford was elected to be Protector of the kinges person. The 6. of Februarie the Lord Protector in the

Earle of Hertforde L. Protector.

the tower of London, endued king Edvvard with the order of knighthoode, and then Henrie Hobletborne Lord Maior of London kneeling downe, the king made him knight The 17. of Februarie ſir Edvvarde Seymer Earle of Hertford and L. Protector was created Duke of Somerſet, the L. Parre Earle of Eſſex, Marques of Northampton, ſir Iohn Dudley, Lord Liſle, L. Admirall, Earle of Warwicke, ſir Thomas VVriotheſley, Lord Chancellor, Earle of Southampton ſir Thomas Seimer was made Lorde of Sudley, and high Admirall, ſir Richard Rich was made lord Rich, ſir VVilliam VVillovvbie lorde VVillovvbie, ſir Edmond Sheiffield, lord Sheiffeild.

K.E. made knight.
L. Maior of London made knight.
Duke and Lordes created

King Edvvard was crowned at Weſtminſter on the 20. of February.

K. Edwarde crowned, 1557

The 15. of May Doctor Smith recanted at Paules Croſſe.

D. Smith recanted.

The L. Protector and the reſt of the Counſell, ſent Commiſſioners into all partes of the Realme, willing them to take all Images out of their Churches, for the auoiding of Idolatrie, with them were ſent diuers Preachers, to perſwade the people from their Beades, and at that

Images forbidden.
Proceſſion forbidden,

that time procession was forbidden.

Edward Duke of Somerset, and Iohn Earle of Warwicke, with a noble Armie were sent into Scotland, and at a place called Muskleborough, the Englishmen and Scots met, where betweene them the 10. of September, was fought a cruell battaile: the victory whereof fell to the Englishmen, and of the Scots were slaine 1400. and taken prisoners, 1500.

Muskleborow field,

Richard Lord Rich was made Lorde Chancellor.

L. Rich L. Chancelor. shrines. Maior.

Thomas VVhite, Robert Chersey, Sir Iohn Gresham mercer.

This Sir Iohn Gresham gaue to euery warde in London, 10. pound to the poor, and to sixescore poore men and women euery of them three yeardes of cloath for a gowne, of eight or nine shillings the yeard: he gaue also to maidens marriages, and to the hospitals in London about 200. pounds in money. He founded a free schoole at Holt, a market towne in Norfolke.

All Colledges, Chauntries, free Chappels, Hospitals, Fraternities, brotherhoods, and Guildes were granted to the king, and an Act made for the receiuing of the Sacraments in both kindes.

1548. An. reg. 2

The

The Church seruice was sung in English.

The Watch in London at Midsomer, was now againe vsed both on the euen of Saint Iohn and Saint Peter, in as comlyorder as it had beene accustomed, which watch was greately beautified by the number of more then three hundred dimilances and light horsemen, that were prepared by the Cittizens to be sent to the reskue of the towne of Haddington in Scotland.

A goodly watch at Midsomer.

The siege of Hadingston,

On Saint Peters day Stephen Gardiner Bishoppe of Winchester preached before the King, for the which hee was sent to the tower.

Bishoppe of Winchester sent to the Tower.

The seuenth of July a Priest was hanged and quartered in Smithfield, for that he had slain M. Body one of the Kings Commissioners, others of his societie were put to death in other places.

A priest of Cornwall executed.

A great pestilence was in London, wherefore commaundment was giuen to all Curates and other, that no corps shoulde be buried before five of the clocke in the morning, nor after five at night, and that there should at the buriall of euery corpes, be rung one Bell at the least, by the space of three quarters of an houre.

A great pestilence at London.

VVilli-

Shriues, Maior, Saint Annes Church burnt, An. Reg. 3, Lord Thomas Seymer beheaded.

VVilliam Lock, Iohn Ailif knights, Sir VVilliam Amcots Fishmonger.

The 16. of September, Saint Annes Church within Aldersgate was burnt.

The 16. of January, T. Seymer, L. Admirall, and brother to the Lord Protector, was sent to the tower of London, and
1549 the 20. of March beheaded on the tower hill.

Fire at broken wharfe

The 23. of Aprill, fire houses at broken wharfe were burnt.

Commotiõ in Somersetshire,

In May by meanes of a Proclamation for enclosures, the commons of Somersetshire and Lincolneshire made a commotion, and brake vppe certaine Parkes of sir VV. Harbardes and lord Sturtons, but sir VV. Harbarde slew and executed many of those rebels. In July the Commons of Essex and Kent, Suffolke and Norfolke, rose against inclosures, and pulled downe diuers parkes and houses.

Commotiõ in Cornwal

Also the Commons of Cornwal and Deuonshire, required not onely that the inclosures might bee disparked, but also to haue their olde religion: these besieged the Citie of Excester, which was valiantly defended. Iohn lorde Russell, lorde Priuie Seale with

with a number of souldiers, entered the citie of Excester the first of August slew and tooke prisoners of the rebels more then 4. thousand, and after hanged diuers of them in the towne and countrie about. The L. Gray also with strangers, horsemen, in diuers conflictes slew many people, and spoiled the country. Rebels subdued.

The last of July VV. lord Marques of Northampton, entred the Citty of Norwich, and on the next morning the rebels also entred the towne, burned part thereof, put the lord Marques to flight, and slew the Lord Sheffield. Commotiõ in Norwich

Diuers persons were apprehended as aiders of the foresaid rebels, of the which one was hanged within Algate, and an other at the Bridge foote toward Southwarke, both on Marie Magdalens day. Martiall law.

In the beginning of August, the French king determined to take the Iles of Gernsey and Iersea, did set there sodainely vpon our ships with a great number of Gallyes, but were so manfully encountred by the kinges naule, that with the losse of a thousand men and great spoile of Gallies, they were forced to retire into France. The French kings Gallyes inuaded Gernsey and Iersea.

The eight of August the French Ambassadors

French men apprehended.

saduys gaue a defiance to the Lord Protector, whereupon all Frenchmen with their goodes, being no denizens, were apprehended.

The rebels in Norfolke and Suffolke encamped themselues at mount Surrey neare vnto Norwich, against whome sir Iohn Dudley Earle of Warwicke went with an Armie, where meeting with the rebels, they had thought all to haue died in the place, but God brought it so to passe, that as well there, as in all other places, they were partly by power constrained, partly by promise of their pardon perswaded to submit themselues. The Earle of Warwick entred the Cittie of Norwich the 27. of August, when he had slain aboue fiue thousand of the rebels, and taken their chiefe Captaine Robert Ket of Windam Tanner.

The Earle of Warwick wet against the rebels.

The 20. of September Edmond Bonner bishoppe of London, was sent from Lambeth to the Marshalsey, for a sermon, which hee preached at Paules Crosse on the first of December. On the first of October he was depriued of his bishoppricke, and sent againe to the Marshalsey for disobeying the kings order in religion.

B. of Lond. depriued.

Shriues Richard Turke, Iohn Yorke,

The

The 24. of October, the Duke of Somerset was brought from Windsor, riding through Oldborne in at Newgate, and so to the Tower of London, accompanied with diuers Lords and Gentlemen, with three hundred Horses. The Lord Maior, sir Ralph VVarren, sir Iohn Gresham, maister Recorder, sir VVilliam Locke, & both the shriues, with other knightes, sitting on their horses against Soperlane, all the officers with halbartes, and from Oldborne bridge to the tower, certaine Aldermen or their Deputies on horseback in euery streete, with a number of householders standing with billes as hee passed. There was with him committed to the tower, sir Michael Stanhop, sir Thomas Smith, sir I. Thin knightes, Wolfe & Grey of Reading. L. Protector brought to the tower.

The 17. of October, king Edwarde came from Hampton Court to his place in Southwarke, and there dined. hee made maister Yorke one of the shriues, knight, and then rode through the Citty to Westminster. K. E. rode through London.

Sir Rowland Hill, mercer, the 28. of October. Maior.

This sir Rowland Hill caused to bee Charitable deedes of

sir R. Hils Gift to Christes Hospitall.

made diuers causeyes, Bridges, and free schooles. He gaue to the Hospitall of Christs Church in London, fiue hundred pound in ready money, and one hundred pound at his decease. The twentie nine of Nouember, Robert Kete and VVilliam Kete his brother, were deliuered out of the tower of London, to sir Edmond VVindam, shriue of Norfolke, to be conueyed to Norwich, where R. Kete was hanged in chains on the top of Norwich castle, and W. Kete likewise hanged on the top of Windam steeple. In December the Scots tooke Burtieragin Scotland, and other holdes then possessed by Englishmen, where they slewe man, woman and childe, except sir Iohn Luteroll the captaine whom they tooke prisoner: the 19. of January were murdered by saint Sepulchers Church without Newgate of London, 2. Captains that had serued the King at Boloine and elsewhere, the one was sir Peter Gambo, the other Filicirga, which murders were cõmitted by Charls Gauaro a Fleming, who came poste from Barwicke to doe that action the morrow wherwith three of his companions were taken in Smithfield, and sent to Newgate, and the foure and twenty of January, they were

R. Kete & W. Kete hanged.

Holdes in Scotlãd lost

Peter Gãbo murdered.

all

all foure. Charles Gauaro, Balthasar Gauaro, Nicholas Disalueron, and Francis Deualasco hanged in Smithfield. Gauaro and other hanged.

The 27. of January, Humfrey Arundell esquire, Thomas Holmes, VVinslow and Burie, Captaines of the Rebels in Deuonshire, were hanged and quartered at Tiburne. An. reg. 4. Rebels hanged.

The first of February the Duke of Somerset was deliuered out of the tower.

The tenth of February one Bell was hanged and quartered at tiburne, for moouing a new rebellion in Suffolke.

This yeare 1550. died Pope Paul the 3. formerly called Alexander Farnese, he was enstalled Pope Anno 1534. in his youth, he had two children, vz. Peter Lewes and the Lady Constance: This Pope ordained the general counsels at Mantua, at Vycentia, and Trent, he gaue the Emperour fiue Gallyes well furnished for his wars against Barbarossa, he met the Emperour Carolus Quintus, and Francis the French king at Nyce in Prouince, to make peace betweene them for ten yeares, and concluded a marriage betweene his Nephew 1440. The house of Farnese made D. of Parma.

Octauio, and the Emperours daughter, widow of Alexander de medicis late Duke of Florence, And after that with consent of the Emperour he made his forenamed sonne Peter Lewes Duke of Parma and Placentia, he died at fourescore and foure yeares of age.

Peace proclaimed.

The last of March, a generall peace was proclaimed betwæn the King of England, Fraunce the Emperour, and the Scots.

The liberties of Southwark purchased.

This time the Lord Maior of London and the Aldermen purchased all the liberties of Southwarke, which was in the kings hands.

The 12. of Aprill, D. Nicholas Ridley, was enstalled Bishop of London.

Boloine yeelded.

The 25. of Aprill, the towne of Boloine was yéelded to the French.

Ioan Butcher burnt Rebels executed.

The 2. of May, Ioan Butcher was burnt in Smithfield for heresie, that Christ tooke no flesh of the Virgin Marie. Richarde Lion, Goddard Gorran and Richard Ireland were executed the 14. of May, for attempting a new rebellion in Kent.

Tearme adiourned.

Trinitie tearme was adiourned till Michaelmas.

In the moneth of August, a Pillar of Battailebridge was set on the Pillorie in Cheap

Cheape, and had both his eares cut off, for seditious words by him spoken against the Duke of Somerset.

Also Grig a Poulter that had been taken for a cunning man in curing of diseases among women, beeing proued to be a craftie deceiuer, was on the 8. of september, set on the Pillorie in Southwarke, and the Lord Maior & the Aldermen riding through the faire, he asked them and all the Cittizens forgiuenes: it is to be wished, that other such deceiuers (without learning and long practis) were likewise tried and punished.

Augustine Hind, Iohn Lion,
Sir Andrew Iud Skinner. Shriues, Maior,

This sir Andrew Iud erected one notable free schoole at Tonbridge in Kent, wherein he brought vp and nourished in learning, great store of youth, as well bred in that shire, as brought from other countries adioyning. He also builded almeshouses for poor people nigh S. Helens church in London, and gaue lands to the Company of Skinners in the same Cittie, amounting to the value of 60.l.3.s.8.d. the yeare, for the which they be bound to pay 20. li. to the schoolem. 8.l. to the Vsher of the free schoole at Tonbridge, yearely for euer, and Almes houses by saint Helens in Bishopsgate street,

4. shillinges the weeke, to 6. poore people at S. Helens, 8. pence the pece weekely, & 25. shillinges 4. pence the yeare in coales amongst them for euer.

Yore Alice Smith of London widdow, late wife to Thomas Smith of the same citty Esquire, and Customer of the porte of London, in her last testament bequeathed landes to the valew of 15. pounds by yeare for euer, to the Skinners, for the augmenting of the pensions of the poore, inhabiting the eight almes-houses, erected by the saide sir Andrew Iud her father, in the said saint Helens in Bishopsgate streete. Shee also hath giuen to the Hospitals and to the poore of other parishes, and good preachers, the summe of 300. li. As also to poore scholers in the Vniuersities, the summe of 200. li. Of which her last will and testament, shee made her sonne Thomas Smith late shrine of London, and Richard & Robert Smith her executors, who haue performed the same according to her godly and charitable minde.

On Saint Valentines day at Feuersham in Kent, one Arden a Gentleman was murdered by consent of his wife, for the which fact she was the 14. of March burnt

Arden murdered,

burnt at Canterbury. Michael maister Ardens man was hanged in chaines at Feuersham, and a maiden burnt: Mosbie and his sister were hanged in Smithfield at London: Greene which had fled, came againe certaine yeares after, and was hanged in chains in the high way against Feuersham, and blacke VVil. the ruffian that was hired to doe the acte, burnt at Flushing in Zeland.

The 14. of Februarie D. Stephen Gardiner bishoppe of Winchester was deprived of his Bishoprycke, & so committed to the tower againe. Into his place was translated Doctor Poinet. B. of Winchester deprived. 1551.

The 24. of Aprill, a Dutch man was burnt in Smithfield for an Arrian. An Arrian burnt.

The 25. of May an Earthquake at Blechingly, Godstone, Titsey, Rigate, Croydon Benington, Alberie, and diuers other places in Southery. Earthquake

The 9. of July the base monies coined in the time of king Henry the eight & Edward the 6. was proclaimed the shillinges to goe for nine pence, the groat for three pence, which tooke effect immediately. First fall of base mony.

The sweating sickne began in London the ninth of July, which was so terrible, Sweating sickne.

that people being in best health were suddenly taken, and dead in 24. houres, and twelue or lesse. And it is to be noted, that this mortalitie fell chieflie on men of the best age, as betweene thirtie and forty yeares. Also it followed Englishmen, as well within the Realme, as in strange Countries, the first weeke died in London 806. persons.

Second fall of base money.

The seuenteenth of August, the shilling which of late was called downe to 9. pence, was called to fiue pence, the groate to two pence, the halfe groate to a penie, the penie to an halfepenie.

Shriues.

Iohn Lambert, Iohn Cowper.

The 16. of October, E. Seymer, duke of Somerset, the lord Gray of Wilton, sir Ralph Vane, sir T. Palmer, sir Miles Partridge, sir Michael Stanhop, sir T Arundel knights, & diuers other gentlemen were brought to the tower of London. the next morow the Dutches of Somerset was also brought to the tower. The liberties of the Stilyard were seased into the kinges hands.

Liberties of the Stillarde seased.

Maior.

Sir R. Dobs, Skinner the 28. of October.

New coine.

The 30 of October was proclaimed a new coine both of siluer and gold, souerains of 30 shillings, Angels of 10. s. &c. The 6.

of

of Nouember the olde queene of Scots rode through London toward Scotland, after ſhe had laine foure dayes in the Biſhop of Londons pallace. The fift of December the Duke of Sommerſet was arraigned at weſtminſter, and condemned of felony. The 7. of December was a muſter of horſemen before the King at S. James. The twenty two of January Edward Duke of Sommerſet was beheaded on the tower hill. The 26. of February ſir R. Vine, and Sir M. Partridge were hanged on the tower hill. Sir M. Stanhope, with ſir Thomas Arundell, were beheaded there. The laſt of Aprill a houſe nere to the tower of London, with three laſt of powder, was blowne vp, the gunpowder makers being fifteene in number were all ſlaine.

Muſter of horſemen.

Duke of Somerſet beheaded. Ann. Reg. 6

Q. of Scots rode thorough london.

Sir Richard Vane and other executed, 1552.

The ſixteenth of May was a muſter of horſemen before the King at Greenewich.

The 26. of July began the preparing of the Gray Friars houſe in London, for the poore fatherleſſe children, and that nineth beganne the repairing of Saint Thomas hoſpitall in Southwarke, for poore impotent and lame perſons.

The third of Auguſt at Middleton ri. miles from Oxford, a woman brought forth

A monſter.

a child which had two perfect bodies from the nauell vpward, and were so ioyned togither at the nauell, that when they were laid in length, the one head and bodie was East, the other West, the legges of both the bodies grew to it at midst, where the bodies ioyned, and had but one issue for the excrements: they liued xviii. dayes, and were women children.

Great fishes. The 8. of August were taken at Queenbrough iii. great fishes called Dolphins: and the weeke following at Blacke wall, were fiue more taken and brought to London. This moneth of August began the great prouision for the poore in London, toward the which euery man was contributory, and gaue certaine money in hand, and couenanted to giue a certaine weekely.

Great fishes. The 7. of October were 2. great fishes called Whirlepooles, taken at Grauesend.

Shriues, Maior. VVilliam Garrard, Iohn Maynard.

Sir George Barne, Haberdasher.

Charitable deeds of S. G. Barnes. This Sir George Barne gaue a Windemill in Finsburie field to the Haberdashers of London, the profits rising thereof to bee distributed to the poore almes people of the same company.

The seuenth of October, were three great

great fiſhes called Whirlepooles taken at Graueſend, which were drawne vp to the Kinges bridge at Weſtminſter. Great fiſhes taken.

In this moneth the King demaunded of the Marcheantes aduenturers, by way of preſt, of euery broad cloth then ſhipped to Boſwines mart, twentie ſhillings ſterling, to bee paid at Anwarpe for certaine debt there, and they to haue the Kinges band for the repayment thereof, which did at that time amount to more then 48. thouſand pound. Money borowed of the Marchants.

The firſt of Nouember being the feaſt of all S. the new ſeruice booke, called the booke of common prayer, began in Paules church, and the like through the citty, the Biſhop of London, Doctor Ridley executed the ſeruice in the foure noone, and preached at Paules croſſe in the afternoone. The new ſeruice in Engliſh.

The 23. of Nouember the children were taken into the hoſpitall of the gray Fryers, called Chriſtes hoſpitall. And alſo ſicke and poore people into the hoſpitall of ſaint Thomas in Southwarke, in which two places the Children and poore people ſhould haue meat, drinke, lodging, and cloth, of the almes of the Cittie. Firſt children in Chriſtes hoſpital.

On Chriſtmas day in the after noone,

When

First shew of children in Christs hospitall.

when the Lord Maior and Aldermen rode to Paules, the children of Christes hospitall stood from Saint Laurence lane in Cheape towards Paules, all in Russet cotton, the maisters of the hospitall formost, next the Phisitians and Surgeons, which children were in number 340.

Lord of merrie disports.

King Edward kept his Christmas with open household at Greenwich, George Ferrers Gentleman being Lord of merry disports, all the xii. dayes, who so pleasantly and wisely behaued himselfe, that the king had great delight in his pastimes.

On the fourth of January the said Lord of merrie disports came by water to the tower, where he entred, and after rode through towerstreet, where he was met and receiued by Sergeant Vaus, Lord of misrule to maister Iohn Mainard, one of the shriues of London, and so conducted through the Citty with a great company of young Lords and Gentlemen, to the house of sir George Barne lord Maior, where he with the chife of his company dined, and at his departure the lord Maior gaue him a standing cuppe with a couer, siluer and guilt, of the value of x. pound, the residue of his gentlemen and seruants dined at other Aldermens houses,

and

and with the shriues.

In the moneth of January the king fell sicke of a cough, which grieuously increased, and at the last ended in a consumption of the lights. An, reg, 7,

The first of March began a Parliament at Westminster, and brake vp on the 31, of March, then being good friday, a subsidie was granted of 4' shillings the pound, lands, and 2. shillings 8, d. goods. Parliament, 1555 Subsidie,

The third of Aprill being munday after Easter day, the children of Christes hospital in London, came from thence through the citie to the sermon at saint Marie spittle, all clothed in plonket coats with red caps, and the maiden children in the same liuerie with karcheifes, al which were there placed on the scaffold of eight stages, and there sate the sermon time.

The tenth of Aprill the lord Maior was sent for to the Court, and at that time the king gaue to him for to be a workehouse for the poore and idle persons of the Cittie of London, his place of Bridewell, and seuen hundred markes lands of the Sauoy rents, with all the beds and bedding of the hospitall of the Sauoy, toward the maintenance of the said workehouse. Bridwell giuen to the cittie of London, The Sauoy suppressed,

The

Voyage to Muscouie.

The 20. of May by the encouragement of one Sebastion Cabot, three great shippes well furnished, were set forth for the aduenture of the vnknowne voyage to Muscouia & other East parts of the North seas.

K. Edward deceased.

King Edward being about the age of sixteene yeares, ended his life at Greenewich on the first of July, when he had raigned fiue yeares, fiue moneths, and odde dayes, and was buried at Westminster.

Ladie Iane proclaimed Queene,

The tenth of July was proclamation made of the death of King Edward, and how hee had ordained that the Ladie Iane, daughter to Francis Dutchesse of Suffolke, (which Ladie Iane was married to the Lord Gilford Dudley, fourth sonne to the Duke of Northumberland) should bee heire to the crowne of England.

Gilbert Pot Punished in Cheape.

The 11. of July Gilbert Pot, drawer to Ninion Sanders Vintner, dwelling at S. Johns head within Ludgate, was set on the pillorie in Cheape, with both his eares nailed and cleane cut off, for words speaking at the time of the proclamation of the Ladie Iane.

Men drowned at London bridge

About fiue of the clocke in the same day in the afternoone, Ninion Sanders, maister to the said Gilbert Pot, and Iohn Owen a Gunner,

Gunner, shooting London Bridge toward the Blacke-Friars, were drowned.

Ladie Marie eldest daughter to King Henry the eight, fled into Framingham castle in Suffolke, where the people in the countrie almost wholy resorted to her.

Lady Marie fled.

In Oxford Sir Iohn Williams, in Buckingham shire, Sir Edmond Pecham, and in diuers other places, many men of worship offering themselues as guides to the common people, gathered great powers, and with all speed made toward Suffolke where Lady Mary was.

Also the 13. of July, by appointment of the Councell, the Duke of Northumberland, the Earle of Huntington, the Lord Gray of Wilton, and diuers other, with a great number of men of armes set forward to fetch the Ladie Marie by force, and were on their way as farre as Burie.

The 19. of July the councell assembled themselues at Baynards Castle, where they commoned with the Earle of Pembrooke, and immediatly with the Maior of London, certaine Aldermen, and the Shriues, Garter King of armes, and a trumpet came into Cheape, where they proclaimed the Ladie Marie (daughter to King Henrie the eight,

Lady Mary proclaimed Queene,

eight, and Queene Katherine) Queene of England, France, and Ireland.

The 20 of July Iohn Duke of Northumberland, being at Saint Edmondsburie, (and hauing sure knowledge that the Ladie Marie was at London proclaimed Queene) returned backe againe to Cambridge, and about fiue of the clocke in the euening, hee came to the market crosse and caused the Ladie Marie to be likewise proclaimed Queen of England, but shortly after he was arrested in the Kings College. And the 25. of July hee with other were brought vp to the tower of London, vnder the conduct of Henry Earle of Arundell: Thus was the matter ended without bloudshed, which menfeared would haue brought the death of many thousands.

Queene Marie.

n, reg, 1,

MArie the eldest daughter to king Henrie the eight began her raigne the first of July, in the yeare 1553. she came to London, and entred the tower the third of August, where Thomas Duke of Suffolke, Doctor Gardiner late Bishop of Winchester,

Winchester, and Edward Courtney, sonne and heire to Henry Marquesse of Exceter, prisoners in the towre discharged. The first of August, Edmond Bonner late Bishop of London, prisoner in the Marshalsey, and Cuthbert Tũstall Bishop of Durham prisoner in the kings Bench were restored to their seas, shortly after all the Bishops which had beene deprived in the time of King Edward the first were restored to their bishoprickes, also all beneficed men that were maried, or would not forsake their opinion, were put out of their livings, others set in the same. Bishops restored.

The 11. of August, certaine Gentlemen minding to passe vnder London bridge in a whirrie, were there overturned, and vi. of them drowned. Men drowned at London bridge

The 13. of August, master Bourne a Canon of Paules, preaching at Paules crosse, so offended some of the audience, that they breaking silence cried, pull him out, and one threw a dagger at him, whereupon master Bradford and Iohn Rogers two preachers of King Edwards time, with much labour conueied the said master Bourne out of the audience into Paules schoole.

The 22. of August, Iohn Duke of Northumberland

thumberland, Sir Iohn Gates, and sir Thomas Palmer knights, were beheaded on the tower hill.

New coyns

The 4. of September was proclaimed certaine new coynes, a soueraine of gold of 30. s. the halfe soueraigne 15. s. an Angell 10 s. the halfe angell 5. s. Of siluer the groat, halfe groat, and peny. Also base coines to be curtant as before. All the same day by proclamation was pardoned the subsidie of foure shillings the pound lands, and 2. s. 8. d. the pound of moueable goods, granted in the last Parliament of King Edward.

Subsidie pardoned,

Thomas Offey, William Hewet.

Shrines, Coronatiõ,

The last of September, Queene Marie rode through the Citie of London to Westminster. A Dutch-man stood on the wether-cocke of Paules steeple, holding a streamer in his hand of fiue yeardes long, and bowing his knee when the Queene rode by, vnder him were two scaffoldes, one aboue the crosse and the other aboue the bowle of the crosse, both set with streamers wauing, and torches burning.

On the morrow the Queene was crowned at westminster by Doctor Gardiner Bishop of Winchester.

The

The 25. of October the Barge of Graueſend was ouerturned, and 14. perſons drowned. Graueſend barge ouerturned,

Sir Thomas White, Marchanttailor. Maior,

This Sir Thomas White, a worthie patron and protector of poore ſchollers and learning, erected a Colledge in Oxford now called S. Johns Colledge, before Bernards Colledge, hee alſo erected S. Johns hall, ſometime Glocester Colledge in Oxford, for one hundred of ſchollers or more, and adioyned it to his Colledg. He alſo erected ſchooles at Briſtow and Reading: moreouer this worſhipfull cittizen in his life time gaue to the cittie of Briſtow, two thouſand pounds of readie money to purchaſe lands to the yearely value of 120. pound, for the which it is agreed, that the Maior, Burgeſſes, and commonaltie of Briſtow, in anno 1567. and ſo yeerely during the tearme of tenne yeares then next enſuing, ſhould cauſe to bee paid at Briſtow, one hundred pound of lawfull money. The 800. pound to be lent to 16. poore young clothiers, and freemen of the ſame towne, for the ſpace of tenne yeares 50. pound the peece of them, putting ſufficient ſureties for the ſame, and at the end of tenne yeares, to be lent to other 16. at the diſcretion Charitable deeds of ſir Thomas White,

of the Maior, Aldermen, and foure of the common counsaile of the said cittie. The other two hundred pound to bee imploied to the prouision of corne, for the releese of the poore of the same cittie, for their readie money without gaine to be taken. And after the end of 9. yeares on the feast of S. Bartholmew, which shall be in an. 1577. at the marchantailors hall in London, vnto the Maior and cõmonaltie of the cittie of Yorke, or to their Attorney authorised, an hundred and foure pound to be lent vnto foure young men of the said cittie of Yorke, free men and inhabitants, (clothiers alwaies to be preferred,) viz. to euery one 25. pound, to haue and occupie the same for the tearme of tenne yeares without paying any thing for the loane of foure pound ouerplus of the 104. pound, at the pleasure of the Maior and commonaltie for their pains to bee taken about the receites and payments of the said 100. li. The like order in all points is taken for the deliuerie of 104. pound in the yeare 1578. to the Cittie of Canterburie, in the yeare 1579. to Reding, 1580. to the companie of the Marchant tailors, 1581. to Glocester, 1582. to Worcester, 1583. to Excester, 1584. to Salisbury, 1585. to Worcester, 1586.

1586. to Norwich, 1587. to Southhampton, 1588. to Lincolne, 1589. to Winchester, 1590. to Oxford, 1591. to Hereford East, 1592. to Cãbridge, 1593. to Shrewsburie, 1594. to Linne, 1595. to Bath, 1596. to Darby, 1597. to Ipswich, 1598. to Colchester, 1599. to Newcastle. And then to beginne againe at Bristow 104. pound, the next yeare to the Cittie of Yorke, and so forth to euery of the said citties and townes in the like order as afore. and thus to continue for euer. More, this Sir Thomas VVhite gaue vnto the Maior and commonaltie of Couentrie, the summe 1400. pound to purchase lands and tenements to the value of lxx. pound by the yeare. which the said Maior and commonaltie did purchase by the onely procurement and aid of the said Sir Thomas VVhite, for the releese and preferment of the common wealth of the said Citttie of Couentrie, being then in great decay. The rents and profits whereof, hee hath deuised to bee yeerely conuerted as followeth. First, that twelue poore men Inhabitants of the foresaid Cittie, shall haue paid vnto them in free almes, the summe of 24. pound yearely, the same to be paid vnto them vpon the xi. of March yearly, or within

daies after viz to euery of them xl. s. a peece for euer. Further hee hath deuised, that for the space of tenne yeeres within one yeare after his decease, to foure poore young men of the said cittie xl. pound yeerely, viz. tenne pound to each of them for ix. yeares following the receit thereof, in free lone. And after those ix. yeares bee expired, to other iiii. poore young men of the said cittie likewise for ix. yeares, and so from ix. yeares to ix. yeares for euer. And after those tenne yeares be expired, he doth deuise that the said Maior, or communaltie, and Baylifes of Couentrie, for the space of 30. yeares, shall implay the said xl. pound yearely to two young men of the said cittie for ix. yeares in free lone for euer, and so likewise after those ix. yeares, from ix. yeares to nine for euer. And after those 30. yeares bee expired, the said summe of foztie pound, yearely to be deliuered in free lone to one young man of the said cittie, for ix yeares, and so likewise from ix yeares to ix. yeares for euer. And after that, he doth deuise the said summe of foztie pound, to be paid and deliuered to the towne of Northampton, the same to be deliuered to one young man for ix. years in free lone, and so from nine yeares to nine yeares for euer.

And

And then the next yeare after that, to the towne of Leicester as aforesaid. And the next yeere after that, to the towne of Nottingham as aforesaid. And the next yeere after that, to the towne of Warwicke, as aforesaid. And then againe to Couentrie for one yeare, and so to the other townes aforesaid, one after another for euer. And hee doth deuise to the Maister and Wardens of the Marchantailors, to see the said deuise truly executed and performed according to the couenants, xx, s. yearely for euer. And to the Maior, Recorder, and tenne Aldermen of Couentrie for their paines in puting forth the said money, fiue shillings eight pence of each of them for euer, and to the Steward and towne Clarke for making of the bonds continually without any charge to those that receiue the said money twentie shillings yearely for euer, this is in the records remaining in the Marchantailors Hall. And furthermore as I haue receiued from Saint Johns Colledge in Oxford, the same Sir Thomas White inlarged the gift of 1400. pound aforesaid to bee deliuered to the Cittie of Couentrie, to the summe of 2060. pound, or therabout, towards the purchasing of lands, within the cittie of Couentrie or

neare to the same, the rents whereof to bee imployed as is aboue rehearsed, with addition also to pay yearely fortie pound, to the said Colledge of Saint Johns in Oxford, for annuitie for euer.

Cardinall Poole was sent for to returne to England.

The 12. of November, Doctor Cranmer Archbishop of Canterburie, Lady Iane that was before proclaimed Queene, and the lord Gilford her husband, were arraigned at Guild hall of London, & condemned of treason.

In the beginning of the moneth of January, the Emperour sent a noble man called Ecmondane, and certaine other Ambassadors vnto England, to conclude a marriage betweene King Philip his son, and Queene Marie.

Commotiõ in Kent by sir T. Wiat.

The 21. of December, began the Church seruice to be done in Latine, as the same had beene left in the last yeare of King Henry the eight.

The 25. of January Sir Iohn Gage Lord Chamberlaine, certified the Lord Maior of London, that Sir T. VViat with certaine other rebels were vp in Kent, whervpon great watch was kept, and that night the Lord Maior rode about to peruse the same.

same, and euery night after. two Aldermen did the like, in the day time the gates of the Cittie warded by substantiall Cittizens.

The 27. of Januarie the Lord Treasurer came to Guilde hall from the Councel to requeſt the Cittizens to prepare 500 foot men wel harniſed, to go againſt the VViat, which was graunted, and on the morrow were ſent to Graueſend by water. The 29. of Januarie the Duke of Norfolke with the Captaine of the Guard, and other ſouldiers, and the Captaine and ſouldiers that were ſent for London, minded to aſſault Rocheſter Caſtle where VViat and his Company lay, but the Captaines of the cittie, & their ſouldiers fledde ouer Rocheſter bridge to VViat, ſo that the Duke was faine to returne againe to London, with great feare of his life.

The Duke of Norfolke ſent againſt Wiat.

Thus VViats number being ſtrengthned with the Queenes ordinance and treaſure, the 30. of January, he remoued to blackheath.

Wiat ſtrengthned with the Queenes ordinance.

Henry Duke of Suffolke father to Lady Iane, flying into Leiceſter ſhire, and Warwickeſhire, made proclamation againſt the Queenes marriage with the prince of Spaine, &c. But the people inclined

clined not to him. The first of Februarie the Commons of the Citty assembled in their liueries at the guildhall, whether the Queene with her Lordes came riding from Westminster, and there after vehement wordes against VViat, declared that shee ment not otherwise to marrie, then the councell should thinke both honourable and commodious to the Realme, and therefore willing them truely to assist her, in oppressing such as contrarie to their duties rebelled: She appointed L. VVilliam Howard lieutenant of the Cittie, and the Earle of Pembrooke generall of the field, which both prepared all thinges necessary. VViat entred Southwarke the third of February, wherefore the draw bridge was broken down, ordinance bent to that part, generall pardon proclaimed to all that would giue ouer, and forsake the rebels. After VViat had laine three dayes in Southwarke, he turned his iourney to Kingstone on Shrouetuesday, in the morning being the first of February, where he passed ouer the Thames, and purposed to haue come to London in the night, but by meanes that the carriage of his chiefe ordinance brake, he could not come before it was faire day. The same Shrouetuesday in

Lord William Howard lieutenant of the Citty of London.

Two men hanged in Paules churchyard

in the afternoone were two men hanged in Paules Churchyeard, one late shriue of Leicester, the other a Baker. On the morrow earely in the morning, the Earle of Pẽbrooke and diuers other, were in S. Iames fields with a great power, and their ordinance so bent, that Wiat was fain to leaue the common way, and with a small companie came vnder Saint Iames wall from the daunger of the ordinance, and so went by Charing Crosse vnto the Bell Sauage nigh vnto Ludgate without resistance, in at the which gate he thought to haue beene receiued, but perceyuing that he was defeated of his purpose, he fled backe againe, and at Temple bar was taken and brought by Water to the tower of London. The 7. day of Februarp the duke of Suffolke which was taken in Leicester shire, was brought to the Citie of London by the earle of Huntington, & one of his brethren with him, and so had to the tower. The 12. of Februarp la dy Iane, and her husband L. Gilford were beheaded. The 14. & 15. of Februarp aboute the number of 50. of Wiats faction, were hanged on 20. paire of Gallowes, in diuers places about the Cittie. The 17. of Februarp was proclamation made, that all

Wiat taken.
The Duke of Suffolke brought to the tower.
Lady Iane beheaded.
Wiats men hanged.

stran

Strangers banished the realm.

straungers should auoide the Realme within 14. dayes next ensuing, vpon paine of their goodes to be confiscate (all free denizens, merchants, and embassadors excepted) The 22 of Februarv, certaine of VViats faction to the number of 400. and more, were led to Westminster, coupled together with haltars about their neckes, and there in the tyltyeard, the Queene (who looked forth of her gallery) pardoned them. The 24 of Februarv H. Grey, Duke of Suffolke, was beheaded on the tower hill.

Duke of Suffolke beheaded.

1554. T. Wiat beheaded.

The 11. of Aprill, Sir Thomas VViat was beheaded on the tower hill, and after quartered, his quarters were set vp in diuers places, and his head on the Gallowes at Hay hill neere Hide Parke, from whence it was shortly after stollen.

W. Thomas quartered.

The 27. of Aprill. L. Thomas Grey was beheaded. VVilliam Thomas gentleman for conspiring Queene Maries death, was drawne to Tiburne and there hanged and quartered the 18. of May.

A gun shot at a preacher.

The 10. of June Doctor Pendleton preached at Paules Crosse, at whome a gun was shot, the pellet whereof light on the Church wall, but the shooter could not be found.

The

The 22. of June was proclamation made forbidding the shooting in handgunnes, and bearing of weapons.

The 15. of July, E. Croft, about the age of 18. yeares stoode on a scaffold at Paules Crosse al the sermon time, where she confessed, that she being moued by diuers lewde persons therunto, had vpon the 14. of march last before passed, counterfeited certain spéeches in an house without Aldersgate of Lõdon, through the which, the people of the whole Citty, were wonderfully molested. An. reg. 2. A spirit in a wall of London.

The 19. of July, the Prince of Spain arriued at Southampton, after he came to Winchester, and there going to church was honourably receiued of the Bishoppe, and a great number of Nobles. On S. Iames day, the marriage was solemnised betwéene him and Quéene Mary: Shortly after they came to London, where with great prouision they were receiued of the Cittizens, the 18. of August. The marriage of King Philip and Q. Mary.

Dauid Woodrofe, VVilliam Chester. Shriues.

The 26. of October, a Spaniard was hanged at Charing crosse, for killing of an Englishman in fight. A Spaniard hanged.

Sir Iohn Lion Grocer, the 28. of October. Maior.

The

Cardinall Poole.

The 24. of November, Cardinal Poole came into England, was by a parliament restored to his olde dignitie, and shortly after came into the parliament house, where the King and Queen, and other states being present, he exhorted them to returne to the communion of the Church. The next day the whole Court of Parliament desired the King and Queene, and Cardinall, that by their meanes they might be restored to the sea of Rome.

Q. Marie bruted to be with childe.

The 28. of November the Lord Maior of London with the Aldermen in Scarlet, and the Commons in their best liueries, assembled in Paules Church, where Doctor Chadsey one of the Prebendes preached, hee read them a letter sent from the Councell, the effect whereof was that the Bishop of London should cause Te Deum to bee sung in all the Churches of his Diocesse, with continuall Prayer for the Queen, which was conceiued and quicke with child as was thought, the leter being read, he began his sermon with this Theame. Ne timeas Maria, inuenisti enim gratiã apud Deum, which sermon being ended, Te deum was sung.

The second of December Cardinall Poole

Poole came to Paules Church, where hee tarried till the king came from Westminster, and then the Lord Chauncellour entered Paules Crosse, and preached a Sermon. In the which Sermon he declared, that the King and Queene had restored the Pope to his supremacy, and the three Estates assembled in the Parliament, submitting themselues to the same. Cardinall Poole came to Paules.

The 27. of December, Emanuel prince of Piemount with other Lordes were receiued at Grauesend, and so conueyed to Westminster. Prince of Piemont.

The 9. of January, the Prince of Orange landed at London. Prince of Orange

The 4. of Februarie, I. Rogers Vicar of S. Sepulchres was burnt in Smithfielde. Ioh. Rogers burnt.

The 12. of Februarie ninetie nine horses and two Carriers laden with treasure of golde, and siluer brought out of Spaine, was conueyed through the Citty to the tower of London, vnder the conduct of sir Thomas Gresham, the Queenes marchant and others.

Against Easter the Earle of Deuonshire came to the Court, & about ten daies after the Lady Elizabeth came likewise to the Queene. 1555. Earle of Deuonshire deliuered.

This

Vse of Coches first in England.

This yeare VValter Ripon made a Coach for the Earl of Rutland, which was the first coach (saith he) that euer was made in England. since to wit, in anno 1564. The said VValter Ripon made the first hollow turning Coach, with pillars and arches for her Maiestie, being then her seruant. Also in Anno 1584. a chariot throane with foure pillars behind to beare a Canopie with a crowne imperiall on the toppe, and before, two lower pillars, whereon stood a Lion and a Dragon, the supporters of the Armes of England.

W. Flower burnt at Westminster.

On Easter day a Priest named VVilliam Flower with a woodknife wounded another Priest as he was ministring the sacrament to the people in Saint Margarets Church at Westminster, for the which fact the said VVilliam the 24. of Aprill had his right hand smitten off, and for opinions in matters of Religion, was burned nigh vnto Saint Margarets Churchyeard.

A millars son fained to be king Edward the sixt.

The tenth of May, VVilliam Constable who had named himselfe to be king Edward the first, was sent to the Marshalsey, and the 22. of May, hee was carried aboute Westminster hall before the Iudges, whipped

ped about the Pallace, and then through Westminster into Smithfield.

The first of July Iohn Bradford was burned in Smithfield. Bradford burnt.

In this moneth of August was brought to Linne a monstrous fish of forty foote in length. An. Reg. 3 Monstrous fish.

King Philip went to Brussels in Brabant to visite the Emperour his father.

Thomas Leigh, Iohn Machil. Shriues.

In October fell such abundance of rain, that for the space of fiue dayes men might row with boates in Saint Georges fields, Water came into Westminster hall halfe a yeard deepe. Great land waters.

The 26. of October, Doctor Ridley and Doctor Latimer were burned at Oxford. Ridley and Latimer.

Sir William Garrard Haberdasher. *Maior.*

The Queene yeelded vp to the spirituall men the first fruites and tenthes of all Bishoprickes, Benefices, and Ecclesiasticall liuinges. In this Parliament was granted to the Queene, a subsidie of the Laity, from fiue pound to ten pound 8. pence of the pound, from ten pound to twentie pound, 12. pence of the pound, and from twentie pound vpward, 16. pence of the pound, & all First fruites & tenthes restored to the Clergie

strangers double, and the Cleargy granted 6. shillinges of the pound.

.Gardiner deceased.

Stephen Gardiner Bishop of Winchester, Chancellor of England, died the ninth of November, and was buried at Winchester.

he millers on fayning o be king dward.

VVilliam Constable, who had caused letters to be cast abroad, that king Edward was alive, and to some shewed himselfe to be king Edvvard, the 13. of March was drawn hanged and quartered at Tiborne.

D. Cranmer burnt.

The 21. of March, Doctor Cranmer Archbishop of Canterburie, was burned at Oxford.

Cardinall Poole on Sunday next, was consecrated Archbishop of Canterburie.

1556. Newgate a fire.

The 28. of March, a part of Newgate, called Mannings hall was burnt.

Conspiracie

Certain persons purposed to have robbed the Queenes Exchequer, to the intent they might be able to maintaine warre against her. Vdall Throgmorton, Pecham, Daniel, and Stanton, were apprehended, and diuers others fled.

Throgmorton and others executed.

The 28. of Aprill, Throgmorton and Richard Vdall were drawne to Tiborne, and there hanged and quartered.

The 12. of May a ship laden with hermeshawes

shawes was brought out of Brabant to Billingsgate, and the herons were there sold for xii.d. or xiiii.the best.

The 19. of May, Stanton was likewise executed.

The eight of June, Rosley Detike, & Bedel, were executed at Tiborne.

The 11. of June, Sandes, a younger sonne of the L. Sandes was hanged at S. Thomas of VVatringes for a robbery. Sands hanged.

The 27. of June, 13. persons were burnt at Stratford the Bow. Thirteene burnt at Stratford.

The 8. of July, H. Peckam, and I. Daniel were hanged and headed on the tower hill for conspiracie. An. Reg. 4.

This yeare in the moneth of August, sir VVilliam Garrard Maior of London, (being inuited) dined with the Reader in the middle Temple, from whence when the Mayor departed, certaine Gentlemen of the younger sort, as well of that house, as of the inner Temple, by force put and helde downe the sword before the Maior, till hee came to the vtter gate next the streete, for the which fact, within few dayes after, the two Readers with all their Companies, of both houses were set for to the Rolles in Chanterie lane, where sate the Marquesse The Maiors sword put downe.

of Winchester, Lord Treasurer, assisted by 11. other of the Queenes priuie Councell: These commanded the two Readers, to deliuer the names of the principall doers in the foreexpressed actiõ, the which if they refused to do, themselues should bee committed. Whereupon (consulting a little) they presented the names of twentie, whereof the Lordes committed foureteene to the Fleete, and tooke bondes of the rest to appeare in the Starre-Chamber the first day of the next Tearme: at the which day appearance being made, as well by those committed, as the other that were in bondes, through humble intercession of all the heade and chiefe learned men of euery Wench and Barre in the foure Innes of Courte, their punishment was referred to the discretions of the Benches of those houses, where the faultes were committed, and so all was ended in that course, and the prisoners with the rest discharged, which notwithstanding were after for the most part expelled their houses, till vpon great submission, and long suit, they were restored by degrees and times.

Cleba a Schoolemaister, and three Lincolnes, being brethren in Norfolke

were

were hanged and quartered at Burie for conspiracie.

Seuen Alder men died in London.

The last yeare began the hote burning feuers, whereof died many olde persons, so that in London died seauen Aldermen, in the space of ten monethes.

The 19. of September the Rose pence being a base coine, made in the raigne of Henrie the eight, & Edward the sixt, were forbidden, to be any longer currant in England, but to be onely currant in Ireland.

shriues, Maior.

VVilliam Harper, Iohn VVhite.
Sir Thomas Offley Merchanttaylor.

A false accuser well marked.

The 21. of Nouember, a man was brought from Westminster with a paper on his head, riding, his face towarde the horse taple, to the standard in Cheape, & there set on the Pillorie, and after burned in both the cheekes with the letters F. and A. for falsly accusing one of the Court of the Common Pleas in Westminster of treason.

The 16. of December, a stranger borne was arraigned for making keyes to Newgate, to haue murdered the Keeper, and let foorth the prisoners, at which time of his arraignement, he thrust a knife into the side of his fellow prisoner, that had giuen

witnesse against him, so that hee was in perill of death thereby, for the which fact hee was immediately taken from the barre into the streete before the Justice hall, where his hand being first striken of, he was then hanged on a gibit.

The keeper of Newgate was arraigned and indited, for that the said prisoner had a weapon about him, and his hands loose.

Gun shot into the Court.

The fourth of January a shippe before Greenewich (the Court being there) shotte off her ordinance, one peece being charged with a bullet, which passed through the court and did no more hurt.

Ambassadour from Moscouit,

The seuen and twentie of February an Ambassador came from the Emperour of Muscouie and Ruslande, who was receiued at Totenham by the Merchantes aduenturers of London, riding in velvet coates and chaines of golde, and by them conueyed through the citie vnto Fenchurch streete, where, where he lodged vntill the 12. of May, and then returned.

The Lord Stafton murthered two men, for the which he was conueyed from the tower of London to Salisburie, and there hanged with foure of his seruants, the 6. of March.

A

A blasing starre was seene at all times of the night, the 6. 7. 8. 9. and 10. of March.

King Philip returned into England, and the 12. of March passed through London, with the Queene, and the Nobles of the Realmes. K. Philip returned into England.

1557.

The 23. of Aprill. T. Stafford and other to the number of 32. persons, comming out of France, tooke the Castle of Scarborough which they enioyed two dayes, & then were taken and brought to London.

The 28. of May, T. Stafford was beheaded on the Tower hill, and on the morrow three of his cõpanions were drawn to Tiborne, and there hanged, and quartered. T. Stafford beheaded.

The seauenth of June open warre was proclaimed against the French King.

The first of July the King passed ouer to Calleis, and so into Flanders, where hee made great prouision of War against the French king, the Queene sent ouer an armie of one thousand horsemen, foure thousand footmen, and 2. thousand Pioners, to aide king Philip, whereof the Earle of Penbrooke was Generall. Englishmen sent to saint Quintaines

The first of July died the Lady Anne

of Cleaue, and was buried at Westminster.

An. Reg. 5 The 18. of August the towne of Saint Quintaines was taken by king Philip, with the helpe of Englishmen.

This yeare before harueſt, Wheat was ſolde for foure marke the quarter, malte at 44. ſhillinges the quarter, beanes and Rie at 40. ſhillinges the quarter, and peaſe at 46 ſhillinges 8. d. But after harueſt, Wheate was ſolde for 5. ſhillinges the quarter, malt 6. ſhillinges 8. d. rie at 3. ſhillinges 4 foure pence. In the Countrie Wheat was ſolde for 4. s. the quarter, malt 4. s. eight pence, and in the ſame places a Buſhell of Rie for a pounde of Candles, which was 4. pence.

Dearth and plentie.

Richard Malerie, Iames Altam.

Sir Thomas Curteis Fiſhmonger.

Shriues, Maior.

The firſt of Ianuarie the French men came to Callis with a great Army, and within foure dayes were maiſters thereof, and ſhortly after wan all the peeces on that ſide of the ſea.

Callis loſt by the Engliſhmen.

The French king alſo inuaded Flanders, ſpoiled and burnt Dunkirke before k. Philip could come to the reſcue.

1558. The 7. of July, within a mile of Not-

tin-

tingham, a tempest of thunder, as it came thorough two townes, beate downe all the houses and Churches, the belles were cast to the out side of the Churchyards, and some webbes of Lead 400. foote in the field, wrythen like a paire of gloues. the riuer of Trent running betweene the two townes, the water with the mudde was carried a quarter of a mile, and cast against trees, the trees were pulled vp by the roots, and cast twelue score off. A child was taken forth of a mans hands, and carried a hundred foot, and then let fall, and so died, fiue or sixe men were slaine, there fell some hailestones that were fifteene inches about and &c. An. reg. 6.

The quartaine agues continued more vehemently than the last yeare passed, whereof through died many olde people, especially priests, so that a great number of Parrishes were vnserued.

Iohn Halse, Richard Champion. Shriues,
Sir Thomas Leigh, Mercer. Maior.

King Philip being absent out of the Realme, Queene Marie ended her life the 17. of November, in the yeare 1558. when she had raigned fiue yeares, foure moneths, & odde dayes. The same day deceased Cardinall Poole, and a little before two of her Phisitians,

Phisitions, beside diuers Bishops and noble men. Queene Marie was buried at Westminster, and Cardinall Poole at Canterburie.

Queene Elizabeth.

An, reg, 1,

The 17. of Nouember 1558. came certaine newes vnto the Parliament house of the death of Queene Marie, whereat many reioyced, and many lamented, & forthwith her death being generally knowne, they proclamed the Ladie Elizabeth second daughter to King Henry the eight, Queene of England France and Ireland, defender of the faith &c. In London and Westminster, the Queene was then at Bishops hatfield but not proclaimed there vntill two dayes after.

Queene Elizabeth proclamed.

The Queene came shortly after from Hatfield to the Charterhouse at London, and all the Bishops met her by the way at Highgate, and kneeling acknowledged their alegiance.

The Clergie attend the queene at highgate,

The Queene remained at Charterhouse vntil

vntill the time of her Coronation, and the 14. of January shee rode in triumph through London to the pallace of Westminster, and the next day was crowned by Doctor Oglethrop Bishop of Carleile. Coronatiō.

The 20. of January began a Parliament, wherein the first-frutes, tenths, and the supremacy were reserued and cōuered to the Crowne: in this Parliament time the Queen granted licence for a free disputation to be held in Westminster Church, concerning some different points in religion, but it came to no effect. A parliament. A disputation,

The 24. of June the booke of Common prayer was established, and the masse cleane suppressed in all Churches. The masse suppressed, and the seruice in English,

The 11. of July the Cittizens made a shew before the Queene of armed men, of halberdiers, pikemen and musketiers. The Londoners made a pleasant shew before the queene,

In the foresaid moneth, the Queene began to put in practise the oath of Supremacie vpō Bishops and other cheefe officers, which diuers refused and were deprined, and by authoritie of this parliament, all such religious houses as were erected by Queene Marie, were now quite suppressed. Supremacy Bishops deposed. All Monks and monasteries suppressed.

In August following, all ancient Church reliques and new made Images in Queene

Maries

All roods & Images pulled downe.

Maries raigne were beaten downe and burned in the open streets.

Obsequies for the frech King.

The eight of September, a solemne obsequie was kept in Paules Church for the French king, Henry the second, who died of a wound which hee receiued in runing at tilt in Paris.

shrimes, Maior.

Thomas Lodge, Roger Martin.
Sir William Hewet, Clothworker.

The Duke of Norffolk An. reg. 2 1559

The Duke of Norffolke is sent towards Scotland to encounter with the French faction, which at this time was growne very strong in diuers parts of Scotland.

The Lord Gray beseegeth Leeth.

In Aprill the Lord Gray entered Scotland with tenne thousand men, and beseeged Leeth, where betweene the French and the English were many hot skirmishes, and many slaine on either part.

English Commissioners betweene the French and Scots.

In May a noble man of France vpon his earnest sute, obtained of the Queene to send Sir VVilliam Cecil, her principall secretarie, and Doctor VVotton, to treat with the French men in Scotland, by whose wisedom the scottish faction preuailed, and the French agreed to depart.

The 5. of July through shooting of a gun in a house in crooked lane, a barrell of powder was set on fire, which blew vp foure

houses,

houses, shattered diuers others, slew 20. persons out right, and hurt as many.

This yeare the Queene by consent of her Councell, made proclamation for the vtter abolishing and suppression of all manner of base copper moneys, which vntill this time had beene currant throughout the Realme in diuers kings raignes, and after this publication there was not any base mettall coined in England. All base money suppressed,

Christopher Draper, Thomas Roo. Shriues,
Sir William Chester, Draper. Maior,

The 21. of March the wardens and assistants of the Marchantailors in London, founded the famous free schole in the parrish of S. Laurence Pountney, and maister Ri. Hills of ỳ same cõpany, gaue 500. li. towards the purchase wherin the said schole is kept. An. Reg. 3 1560 Marchantailors schoole.

The 1. of Aprill V V. Geffrey was whipped from the marshalsea vnto bedlam, for publishing that one I. Moore was Iesu Christ, which said I. Moore after he had bin well whiped, confessed himselfe a colouring knaue. False Prophets.

The 4. of June betweene 4. and 5. a clock in the after noone, there chanced a terrible tempest of thunder and lightning, and chiefly about London, where amongst many harmes, it fiered the loftie spyre Paules steeple burned,

of

of Paules steeple, and began about the toppe thereof, which was two hundreth foote vp from the top of the stone battlements, the fire ceased not vntill it came downe to the roofe of the Church, and consumed all the bells, leade and timber worke.

shriues, Maior. Alexander Auenon, Humfrey Baskeruile Sir William Harper, Marchanttailor.

Free schole at Bedford, This Sir William Harper founded a free Schole in the towne of Bedford (where he was borne.)

An. Reg. 4. The 15. of November the Queenes Maiestie published a proclamation, wherein she restored to the Realme diuers small peeces of siluer money, as the peece of fiue pence, foure pence, three pence, two pence, and a pennie, three halfepence and three farthings, and also forbad all forraine coines.

In March a Mare brought forth a foale with one bodie and two heades, and a long taile growing out betweene the two heads. A Sowe farrowed a Pigge with foure legs like to the armes of a man child, with hands and fingers. &c.

Monstrous birthes. In Aprill a Sowe farrowed a Pigge with two bodies, eight feete, & but one head, many calues and lambes were monstrous, some with collers of skin about their neckes.

like

like to the double cuffes of shirts and neckerchefes then vsed.

The 14. of May a man child was borne at Chichester in Sussex, the head, armes, and legges whereof, were like an anotamie, the brest and belly bigge, from the nauell a long string hanging about the necke, a coller of flesh like the ruffe of a neckerchiefe, comming vp about the eares. 1562.

The Queenes Maiestie in September addressed a band of her subiects to the towne of Newhauen in Normandie, vpon whose arriuall the townes men an inhabitants toyfully surrendred themselues and their towns, which was kept by Englishmen from September 1562. to the 29. of July 1563. The gouernour of which band was the Earle of Warwicke, who with the Captaines serving there, and souldiers trained by them to knowledge of seruice together, with part of the olde approued garrison of Warwicke, did at that time both manfully defend the peace, and valiantly encountred by sundry skirmishes with Countie Ringraue and his band, the most part whereof were atchiued to the great ouerthrow of the aduersaries part, and singuler commendations of ours. Goingto Newhauen.

William Allin, Richard Chamberlaine, Sir shriues.

Maior. Sir Thomas Lodge, Grocer.

An. reg. 5. The 16. of Januarie great tempest of
Tempest at wind and thunder happened in the towne of
Leicester. Leicester, which vncouered 411. bayes of
1563. houses, and ouerturned many.

When the Frenchmen with huge armies assembled out of all parts of France, to recouer the place of passage, the stoping whereof by our power was the doble woe of their common wealth, there breed through the season of the yeare, and putrification of the aire, a miserable plague among our men, which marualously increased with the death of diuers of the best captaines and souldiars, wherewithall their followed a cruell & quicke siege, whereat was present the young king himselfe, the Constable, and the best trien number of warlike souldiars within the whole Countrie. The Cannons were placed, the castle and walles were battered and sundrie breaches made beyond expectation, howbeit they were rewarded by our gunners, our captaines & souldiars, in courageous order standing at seuerall breaches ready to defend their assaults, which perceiued by the enemie, they caused their trompeters to sound the blast of emparle, that composition might bee made, wherein both parties concluded,

wherein both parties concluded, the towne was deliuered the 29. of July.

The plague of pestilence being in the towne of Newhauen, through the number of souldiers that returned into England, the infection thereof spred into diuers partes of this Realme, but especiall the cittie of London was so infected, that in the same whole yeare, that is to say, from the first of January 1562. vntill the last of December, in an. 1563. the whole number of all that dyed of all diseases, as well within the Cittie and liberties as in all out parishes, was 23. thousand, 6. hundred and threescore, and of them ther died of the plague twentie thowsand, one hundred thirtie and sixe. pestilence, 528. parishes in London besides 11. in the suburbs.

The 8 of July, happened a great tempest of lightning and thunder, where through a woman and three kine were slain in the Couent garden neare Charing crosse in Esser, a man was torne in peeces, his barne was borne downe, and his hay burnt. Tempest at London.

There was no tearme kept at Michaelmas. Earthquake

An earthquake in the moneth of September, specially in Lincolne and Northampton shires.

Edward Bankes, Roland Hayward, Sir Iohn Whight Grocer. Shrines, Maior.

The new Maior kept his feast at Guild-hall, and tooke his oath at the vttermost gate of the tower of London.

An reg. 6, Lightning & thunder

From the first of December to the twelfth was such continuall lightning and thunder, that the like had not beene seene nor heard by any man liuing.

In the moneth of December was driuen on the shore at Grunsby in Lincolnshire a monstrous fish in length xix. yardes, his taile vi. foote broade, & vi. yardes betweene his eyes.

Tearme kept at Hertford

Hillary tearme kept at Hertford Castle.

Peace proclaimed betweene England and France.

1564

Peace proclaimed.

Through sute of the Armorers there was on the vigile of S. Peter a watch in the citty of London, which did only stand in the high-streetes, in Cheape, Cornhill, and so forth to Aldgate.

Watch on S. Peters euen

The fift of August the Queenes Maiestie in her progresse came to the Vniuersitie of Cambridge, and was of all the Students most honorably receiued in the Kings College. She made within S. Maries Church a notable Oration in Latine, in the presence of the whole learned Vniuersitie, to the Students great comfort. The next day she went forward to Fincinbrooke.

The queens progresse through Cambridge

Our cryer & bel man for the day.

The

The 30. day of August was enacted by a common councell of the Cittie of London that all such Cittizens as from thencefoꝛth should bee constrained to sell houshold stuffe shold first cause the same to be cryed thoꝛow the Cittie by a man with a bell, and then to be sold by the common outcryer appointed for that purpose.

The 20 of September roſe great flouds in the riuer of Thames, where through the Marches were ouerflowed, and many cattell drowned. Great flods in the thams

Edward Iackeman, Lionell Ducket. Shriues,

The second of October was an obsequie at Paulsfoꝛ Fardinando late Emperour. Obsequie for Ferdinando Emperour.

The seuenth of October at night all the Noꝛth parts of the Element seemed to bee couered with flames of fire, proceeding from the Noꝛtheast and Noꝛthwest towards the midest of the firmament, and discended West. Fierie impreſſions.

Sir Richard Mallorie, Mercer. Maior,

The 20. of Nouember through negligence of a maiden with a candle, in an hundred pound waight of gunpowder, three houses in Buclersburie were sore staken and the maid died. An. Reg. 7 Houses shaken with gunpowder. The Thams frozen ouer

The 21. of December beganne a Froſt

which continued so extreamly, that on New-yeares euen people went ouer and along the Thames on the yce, from London bridge to Westminster, some played at the foot ball, diuers of the Court being then at Westminster, shot at pricks set vpon the Thames. And people both men and women went on the Thames, in greater number then in any street of the Cittie. On the third day of January at night it began to thaw, and on the first day was no yce to bee seene between London bridge and Lambeth, which sodaine thaw caused great flouds and high waters that bare downe bridges and houses, and drowned many people in England, especially in Yorkshire. Owes bridge was borne away. The third day of February, Henry Steuart Lord Darly eldest sonne to Matthew Earle of Linneaux, tooke his iourney toward Scotland and in sommer following married Marie Queene of Scotland.

Owes bridge borne down

H. Stuart married the Queene of Scos,

1565 The 22. of Aprill, the Ladie Margaret Countesse of Linaux, was commanded to keepe her chamber at the white hall, where shee remained till the two and twentith of June, & then by Sir Frances Knowles and the guard conuaied to the tower of London by water.

On

On Sant Peters euen at night was the like standing watch in London as had beene on the same night twelue moneth. Watch at Midsomer, Tempest at Chelmesford.

The 16. of July about 11. of the clocke at night began a tempest of lightning and thunder, with showres of haile, which continued till three of the clocke in the next morning so terrible, that at Chelmsforde in Esser. 500. acres of corne was destroyed, the glasse windowes on the East side of the towne, and on the West and South sides of the Church were beaten downe, with all the tiles of their houses, besides diuers barnes, chimnies, and the battlements of the church which were ouerthrowne. The like harme was done in many other places, as at Leeds, Cranebrooke, Douer &c. Christopher Prince, and Margraue of Baden, with Cicely his wife, sister to the King of Swethland, in September landed at Douer, & the 21 day of the same they came to London and were lodged at the Earle of Bedfords place where within 4. days after she trauailed, and was deliuered of a man Childe, which Childe was christened in the Quenes Chappell of White Hall, the Queenes Maiestie being Godmother, gaue the Margraue & Marques of Baden,

childe to name Edwardus Fortunatus.

This yeare, by commandement of the Counsell diuers musters of light horsemen in sundry dayes, and in seuerall places about the Citty of London were taken by the Maior and other commissioners for that purpose, by which meanes it happened on the eight of October (that Sir Richard Mallorie) ryding through tower street toward the tower hill there to haue taken muster, as was appointed, hee was met by Sir Francis Iobson then Liuetenant of the Tower, and by him forbidden to enter the hill with the sword before him, whereunto no answere by the Maior could be heard, but the sword was violently seased on by the Liuetenant and his men, and defended by the officers of the Maior, so that the Liuetenant called for more assistance out of the tower, and the Maiors officers were minded to haue raised tower street, and so more of the citty, whereof was like to haue beene a great tumult, but the Lord Maior caused proclamatiõ to be made, that no man should draw weapon, or strike any stroke, but euery man to depart, horsemen and all, till they were againe warned to appeare, which was on the same day seuen night, being likewise munday, and the

Muster of horsemen.

The Maior of London his sword seased.

yb. of October, that they did there muster before the Maior in that verie place on the tower hill before appointed, where, by the Councels appointment the Maior had the sword peaceably borne before him, as he had beene accustomed.

Iohn Riuers, Iames *Hawes*. Shriues,
Sir Richard Champion, Draper, Maior.

An. reg. 8. The 24. of December there rose a great storme of wind, by whose rage the Thames and Seas ouerwhelmed many persons, and the great gates at the West end of Saint Paules church in London, were, through the force of the wind then in the westerne part of the world, blowne open.

The 17. of Nouember Pauls gate blown opē

1566 The Marques of Baden returneth.

The Marques of Baden, and the Ladie Cicely his wife, sister to the king of Swethen, now in the moneth of Aprill departed the land.

The Burse in Corn hill

Certaine houses in Cornehill being first purchased by the Cittizens of London, and cost them more than 3532. pound, were afterward sold to such as should carrie them from thence, & then the ground being made plaine, possession thereof was giuen to Sir T. Gresham knight, there to build a place for Marchants to assemble in, at his owne proper charges, who on the 7. of June, laid y

first stone of the foundation, and forthwith the workemen followed with such diligence, that by the moneth of November, in Anno. 1567. the same was couered with slate.

The queens progresse to Oxford.

The 31. of August the Queenes Maiestie in her progresse came to the Vniuersity of Oxford, and was of all the students honorably receiued.

The 5. of September after disputations, the Queene at the humble suite of certaine of her Nobilitie, made a breefe Oration in Latine to the Vniuersitie, and the first her Maiestie bad them farewell and rode to Ricote.

Shriues, Maior.

Richard Lambart, Ambrose Nicholas, Iohn Langley, The 4. of Aprill.

Sir Christopher Draper, Ironmonger.

Charles Iames, the first of that name, son to Henry Stuart Lord Darly and Marie, King and Queene of Scots, was borne in Edenborough Castle the nineteenth of June last past, and the eighteenth of December solemnly christened at Sterling, whose Godfathers at the christening were Charles King of Fraunce, and Philibert Duke of Sauoy, and the Queenes Maiestie of England was the Godmother, who gaue a founte of gold curiously wrought and

and inameled. waying 333. ounces.

The 10. of Februarye in the morning, H. Stuart, Lord of Darly, before named King of Scots, by Scots in Scotlande was trayterouslie murdered, the reuenge whereof remaineth in the mightie hands of God. K. of Scots murdered.

The 22. of Februarye the Lady Margaret Dowglas countes of Lineur, mother to the said King of Scots, was discharged out of the Tower of London.

Within the space of terme monethes last past, died seauen aldermen of London. 7. Aldermē deceased in London.

1567

The 22. of Aprill by great misfortune of fire in the towne of Ossestry in Wales, to the number of two hundred houses besides cloth, corne, cattell, &c. were consumed. Ossestrie burnt.

The 17. of May in the towne of Minall in Suffolke, 37. houses besides barns, stables, and such like were consumed with fire in the space of two houres. Minall in Suffolke burnt.

Shan Onele who had rebelled against the Quēnes Maiestie in Ireland, was this yeare with his great losse manfully repelled from the siege of Dundalke, by the Garrison thereof, and afterward through the valiancie of Sir Henry Sidney, Lord Deputy Shan Onele discomfited

Deputie of Ireland, hee was so discomfited in sundrie conflictes, that now he determined to put a collar about his necke, and penitently to require his pardon. But Neile Mackener his Secretary perswaded him first to trie the friendship of certaine wild Scots that then lay encamped in Clan Iboy, vnder the conducting of Alexander Oge, and Mac Gilliam Buske, whose father and vncle Shan Onele had lately killed, neuertheless he went to the said camp the second of June, where after a dissembled intertainement, Gilliam Buske ministred quarrelling talk, and made a fray vpon Oneiles men, and the gathering together his Scots, hewed in peeces Shan Oneile, his Secretarie, and all his company.

Shan Onele slaine.

On Saint Iohns Euen at night, was the like standing watch in London, as had been on S. Peters euen in the yeare before passed.

Watch at Midsomer

The 29. of July Charles Iames the young Prince of Scotland, after a Sermon made by I Knokes, was crowned king of Scots at Sterling Church, and at that time the Queene of Scots was prisoner at Loughleuen.

Coronation in Scotland

Sir Nicholas Throgmorton having talked

talked with the Quéene of Scots at Loughleuen, returned out of Scotland in the moneth of August.

Thomas Ramsey, VVilliam Bond, Sir Roger Martin Mercer. shriues. Maior.

After a drie Sommer followed a sharpe winter with such a scarsitie of foder and hay, that in diuers places the same was solde by the weight, for fiue pence the stone, there followed also a great death of cattle. Ann. reg. 15 Hay sold by weight.

In the month of January the Quéenes maiestie sent into the narrow seas, three of her shippes, named the Antilope, the Swallow, and the Aid, and one Barke, named the Phenix, the which were manned with 500. men: her highnes appointed the charge of those ships and men to Willia Holstocke Esquire, Controwler of her shippes, who had commandment to stay the subiects of k. Philip: and according to his charge, he vsed such diligence, that on the Eleuenth, of March next followinge, he was with eleuen saile of Flemish hoyes vppon Boloine, which came from Roan, and in them foure hundred and odde tunnes of Gascoine and French wines, which they intended to haue conuayed into Flanders, but VVilliam Holstocke stayed all the said Hoyes, Ships sent to the sea against the subiectes of K. Philip.

Hoyes and sent them to London, where they made their discharge.

More, on the 28. of March the saide VV. Holstocke seruing in the Antolope, as Admirall in his Company, being W. VVinter the younger being Viceadmirall, seruing in the Aide, and Iohn Basing, captain of the Swallow, and T. Gauerley captaine of the Phenix, met in the narrow seas 14. saile of great Hulkes, which were come out of Portingale, and bound to Flaunders, their chiefe lading being Portingale salt, and they had good store of Spanish rials of Plate, and also great store of spices, the which 14. hulks did maintaine their fight for the space of two houres, but the said VVilliam Holstocke and his company tooke of the same Hulkes, whereof fiue were sent into the riuer of Thames, and the Admirall and Viceadmirall of the said Hulkes being two great shippes, which VV. Holstocke himselfe did take, were conuayed to Harwich, & there discharged.

1568. Great windes. Q. of Scots arriued in England.

The 28. of March, through vehement rage and tempest of winds, many vessels on the Thames with two Tiltboates before Grauesend were sunke and drowned.

The 16. of May, Mary Q. of Scots after

after her escape made out of Loughleuen where she had beene long imprisoned, arriued at Werkington in England, hauing in her company to the number of 16. persons, besides 4. Water-men, where she was stayed, and conuayed to Carlile, and from thẽce to Boltõ Castle belonging to the L. Scrope, who with sir Ralph Sadler sent downe for that purpose, had the custodie of her, till shee was committed to the earle of Shrewsbury.

The 26. of June, deceased Th. Young Archbishop of Yorke at Sheffield, and was buried at Yorke. Archbishop of Yorke deceased.

The great hall, and pallace whereof hee had pulled down and destroyed.

I. Aleph. R. Harding Saltar, Iames Bacon. Shriues

The eleuenth of October were taken in Suffolke at Downam Bridge 17. monstrous fishes, some of them 27. foot in length. Monstrous fishes.

Sir Thomas Roe Marchant Taylor. Maior.

At the costes and charges of the Citizens of London, a new conduit was builded at Walbrooke corner, neare to Dowgate, the water whereof is conuayed out of the Thames. New Conduit at Walbrooke. An. Reg. 11

The

The Burse ormeeting of marchãts

The 22. of December was the first day that the Marchants left their meeting in Lombard stréete, and came into the burse in Cornhill, builded for that purpose.

A Frenchman executed.

The 27. of January a Frenchman & two Englishmen were drawne from Newgate to Tiburne, and there hanged, the Frenchman quartered, who had coined gold counterfaite, the Englishmen, the one had clipped siluer, the other cast testons of Tin.

Earle of Pembrook deceased,

VVilliam Herbert Earle of Pembrock deceased the 17. of March, buried in Pauls Church.

1569 Muster of Pentioners.

The 28. of March the Pentioners were appointed in armour on horsebacke, mustered before the Quéene in Hide Parke beside Westminster.

A Lotterie at London.

A great lotterie of 400000. lottes, euery lot 10. s. being holden at London in Paules Churchyeard at the West doore, was begun to be drawne the 11. of Januarie, and continued day and night till the 6. of May.

Embassador from Muscouie,

The 17. of August, an Ambassadour from Muscouie, landed at the Tower wharf and was there receiued by the Lord Maior of London, Aldermen and Shriues in scarlet, with the Merchantes aduenturers in coates

coates of blacke velvet, all on horsebacke, who conuaied him to the Muscouie house in Seeding lane, there to be lodged.

The Plague of Pestilence somwhat raigning, Michaelmas Tearme was adiorned vnto Hillarie tearme.

Tearme adiourned.

Henrie Bechar, V Villiam Dane. Shriues.

This VV. Dane by his Testament and also Margaret Dane his wife gaue greate legacies to the poore.

The 11. of October, Thomas Duke of Norffolke was brought to the Tower priſoner.

Maior.

Sir Alexander Auenon Ironmonger. No Maiors feast.

This Maior went by water to Weſtminſter, and there tooke his oath, but kept no feaſt at Guild-hall, leaſt through comming together of a multitude, infectiō of the peſtilence might haue encreaſed.

The 24. of November the Queens Maieſtie cauſed the Earles of Northumberland & Weſtmerland, who rebelled in the north, to be proclaimed traytors, and ſoothwith prepared an Armie for their ſuppreſſion.

The Earle of Suſſex the Queens lieutenant generall in the North, had on the 17. of November there publiſhed the like proclamation againſt the ſaid rebels, and alſo

The Earles of Northūberland & Weſtmerland pro

ſent

claimed traitors.

sent out to all such Gentlemen as hee knew to be of her Maiesties louing Subiectes vnder his rule, which came vnto him with such a number as he was able to make aboue 5. thousand horsemen and footmen, and so being accompanied with the Earle of Rutland his lieutenant, the Lord Hunsdon generall of his Horsemen, William Lord Eure, who had the leading of the rereward of the footmen, and Sir Ralph Sadler treasurer, who all came to Yorke, the 11. of December they marched from Yorke toward Topcliffe the 12, sir G. Bowes comming from Bernardes Castle met him, and was made Marshall of the Armie, then they went to Northallerton, to Smouton, to Crosbridge, and so to Aclay, on the which day the Rebels fledde from Durham to Eyham.

Earle of Sussex lieutenant generall against the Earles.

The Earle of Sussex went from Aclay to Durham, then to Newcastle, and the 20 of December to Eyham, from whence the rebels were gone the night before to Nawoth, where counselling with Edwarde Dakers concerning their own weakenes, as also how they were pursued by the Earle of Sussex and his power of 7. thousand. And moreouer that the Earle of Warwicke, the

Earle of Warwicke sent against the rebels,

Lord

Lord Clinton, Lord Admirall of England, and Lord Vicount Hereforde, with an armie of 12. thousand out of the South, wher of the saide Earle of Warwicke was generall, not farre behinde them at Borowe bridge.

The nert night the two Earles of Northumberland and Westmerland, with sundry of the principall Gentlemen, fled to Hetlawin Scotland. The other rebels were shortly after taken by the Earle of Sussex. The Earl of Northumberland and westmerland

The fourth and first of January dide suffer at Durham to the number of sixty five Constables and other, amongst whome an Alderman of the Towne and Priest called parson Plomtree, were the most notable. Then George Bowes Marshal finding manie to be fautors in the aforesaid rebellion, did see them executed in euery market towne and other places, betwixt Newcastle and Wethorby, about 60. miles in length, and 40. miles in bredth. Rebels executed at Tiburne.

The 21. of January a prentice was hanged at the North ende of Finke lane in London for that he had striken his Maister, whereof he died. Aprentise hanged for murdering his maister.

The 22. of Februarie, Leonard Dacre hauing rayled a number of people, the L.

Hunſdon and other ſetting on him with a company of valiant Souldiers, ſlue manie of his people, & forced him to flie into Scotland.

On Goodfryday the twentie ſeuen of March, Simon Digbie, Iohn Fulthroppe eſquire, Robert Penemã, Thomas Biſhop the younger Gentleman, were drawn from the Caſtle of Yorke to Knaueſmire without the Citty of Yorke, and there hanged, headed and quartered.

The Earle of Suſſex made iourney into Scotland.

The 17. of Aprill the Earle of Suſſex with the Lord Hunſdon, maiſter VVilliam Drewrie high Marſhall of Berwicke, with all the garriſon and power of the ſame, began a iourney into Scotland, and entered into Tyndall, burnt, ouerthrew, and ſpoyled all the caſtles, townes and villages before them, till they came to Craling.

Sir I. Foſter with a garriſon entred Scotland.

The ſame day Sir Iohn Foſter Warden of the Middle Marches with the garriſon of the ſame, entered into Tyndall vpon Erpas gate ſixteene miles from Warke, where in like order they burnt, razed and ſpoiled their country before them, till they came to Caſtle Craling, which likewiſe they ouerthrew, razed and burnt.

There both the Armies met, and ſo marched

ched by the riuer of Tiwit, razing, burning and spoyling castles and piles along the riuer, till they came to Godworth.

The Lieutenant returned to Barwicke, the 22. of Aprill.

The Lord Scrope Warden of the West Marches entered Scotland the 18. of Aprill, burnt and spoiled almost the Doinfrees, took many prisoners, and returned safely. The marches of England were so guarded by the Lord Eure, sir George Bowes, and other of the Bishopricke, that not one house was burned, nor one cow taken out of England. There were razed and ouerthrowne & burnt in this iourney, aboue fiftie strong Castles, and piles, and aboue 3000. townes and villages. The Lorde Scrope entred Scotland.

The 26. the Lieutenant, accompanied with the Lord Gouernour, the Marshall, & diuers lustie Gentlemen, Captaines, and Souldiers, to the number of three thousand, set forward to Yorke, and so to Hewme Castle, which castle was yeelded, the Lord Gouernour, the Lord Marshall, and other expelled the Scots, to the number of 168. persons, among whome were two Englishmen, which were carried to Barwicke, and there executed. The Lieutenant placed Rebels executed at Barwicke

in the Castle Captaine VVood, and Captain Pikeman with two hundred souldiers, and so returned to Berwicke. The fourth of May, he sent Maister Drewrie Marshall, with the number of 2000. to take Fauſt castle, which at the first comming was deliuered to the Marshall, who expelled the Scots and so returned to Berwicke.

Sir VVilliam Drewrie set forwarde toward Edenborough with diuers Scottish bandes to ioyne with the Earles of Lineaur, Morton, Glencarne and Marre, with other of the kinges power of Scotland, in pursuing of the English rebels, and such as supported them. They came to Edenborough the 14. of May, and from thence to Litheoe, where the Regent was slaine.

The 17. the footmen marched to Fankirke, and sir VVilliam Drewrie with the horsemen marched to Sterling to see the King. The 18 they departed to the foot bãds, and so together marched by Glasco, where the Lord Hamelton had besieged a house of the Lunges, but hearing of their comming they fled.

The 23. our Generall with the whole Armie, marched towards the castles of Hamelton, and there had parley with Arthur Hamel-

Hamelton, but he would not deliuer the caſtle, from thence accompanied with the Earle of Lenox and Mortaine with the horſemen, marched to a faire houſe of the Abbots of Kelwing, which houſe they burned with 17. houſes more, whereof one was the Lord Lanhaps.

The 27. of May, Thomas Norton and Chriſtopher Norton of Yorkeſhire, were drawne from the tower of London to Tiburne, and there hanged, headed & quartered. *Tho Nortõs executed.*

The 28. of May the Caſtle of Hamelton was yeelded to Sir VVilliam Drewrie, and by him preſently ſpoiled and burnt. *Hamelton in Scotland yeelded.*

A conſpiracie was made by certain gentlemen and other in the Country of Norfolke, whoſe purpoſe was on Midſomer day at Harleſtone faire with ſound of Trumpette, to haue raiſed a number, and then to proclaime their pretence againſt ſtraungers and others. This matter was vttered by T. Kete vnto I. Kenſey, who forth with ſent the ſame Kete to the next iuſtice before whome he opened the whole matter, whereupon Maiſter D. Drewrie immediately apprehended I. Throgmorton, and after him many Gentlemen of the Citty of Norwich, and the Country of Norffolke *Conſpiracie in Norffolk*

and at the next sessions of goale deliuerie, at the Castle of Norwich, ten of them were endited of high treason, three of them were hanged, bowelled and quartered, which were Iohn Throgmorton, Thomas Brooke, and George Dedman.

Duke of Norffolke remoued.

The 4. of August the Duke of Norffolke was remoued to the Charter-house, neare vnto Smithfield.

Felton executed.

The same day was arraigned I. Felton for hanging a Bull at the gate of the Bishop of Londons pallace, and also two pong men for coining and clipping, who al were found guiltie of high treason.

The 8. of August, I. Felton was drawn from Newgate into Paules Churchyeard, and there hanged before the Bishops pallace gate, and being cut downe aliue, was bowelled and quartered. The shrines returned to Tiburne with two pong men, which were there executed for coining & clipping.

A iourney into Scotland.

The 22. of August the Earle of Sussex and the Lord Scrope marched from Carlile with the Quéenes Armie, and force of the north into Scotland, passing ouer the riuer of Eske, Leuin, and Sarke, so to Dornocke wood, and then to Annonna, a strong house of the L. Harris, which they razed & ouerthrew

threw with others thereabouts, from thence to Hodbim, which they blew vp, from thence to Kennell, which they burnt, from thence to Domfrees, which they sacked, and ouerthrew a sumptuous house belonging to the Queene of Scots, then passing the riuer of Longher, they burnt and spoiled Cowhills and Powtracke, and returned to Domfrees, and so to the towne of Bankende, which they burnt, with another house pertaining to W. Maxwell, & so to the Castle of Calaunzacke, which Castle they blew vp & returned.

The 28. of August they marched towards Carlile, where by the way they burnt two houses, the one being Arthur Greames, the other Rich George.

Francis Barnam, William Box. *Shriues,*

The fift of October happened a terrible tempest of wind and raine, by means whereof many ships and other vessels were drowned: the waters ouerflowing drowned many Townes, villages, cattell, houses and goods, beside many men, women, and children drowned in their beddes. *Highwater*

Sir Rowland Hayward Cloth worker. *Maior.*

In the moneth of December the money sent out of Spaine to the Duke of *An. reg. 31.*

Alua, then Gouernour in the Low Countries, therewith to haue payed his Souldiers, was taken by the Queene of Englands shippes on the west backes, brought a land there, and so to the tower of London. Also a proclamation was published of the causes why the same money was so stayed here.

Royall Exchange,

The 23. of January the Queenes Maiestie accompanied with her Nobility, came to sir Thomas Gresham in Bishops gate streete of London where she dined, and after returning through Cornhill, entred the Burse, which place shee caused by an Heralde to be proclaimed the Royal Exchange.

A strange kind of erth remoued,

The 17. of February, at Kyngstone, neare Yarclech, in the Countie of Hereford, was seene the ground to open, and certaine rockes with a peece of ground remoued, and went forwarde the space of foure dayes. It remoued it selfe betweene five of the clocke in the euening and seuen the next morrow, fortie paces, carrying great trees and sheep-coates, some with three score sheep in them. The depth of the hole where it first brake out, is thirtie foote, the bredth of the breach is eightscore yardes, & in length

aboue

aboue twentie score yardes, it ouerthrew Rimnastone Chappel. Also two high wates be remoued nigh an hunzed yards, with the trees of the hedgerowes. The ground in all is 26. acres, and where tillage ground was, there is pasture left in place, and where was pasture, there is tillage ground gone vpon it.

The second of Aprill a parliament began at Westminster, wherein was granted by the Clergie a subsidie of fiue shillings in the pound, and by the temporaltie two fifteens, with a subsidie of two shillings eight pence in the pound. 1571. Parliament.

The first of June Iohn Storie a Doctor of the Canon law, who before had beene condemned of high treason, was drawn from the tower of London to Tiburne, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered. Doctor Storie executed

The 18. of June there was a combat appointed to haue beene fought for a certaine manour and demaine landes in the Isle of Harty in Kent, Simon Low, and Iohn Ryme plaintifes, had brought a writ of right against Thomas Paramour, who offered to defend his right by battaile, and the plaintifes aforesaid accepted to answere his challenge. Hereupon the said Paramour brought before A combat apppointed at Tuthill.

the

the Iudges of the common pleas at Westminster, one George Thorne, and the plaintifes brought Henrie Nayler maister of defence. Thorne cast downe a gauntlet, which Nailer tooke vp. vpon the sunday before the battaile should be tryed, on the next morrow the matter was stayed, and the parties agreed, that Paramour being in possession should haue the land.

It was thought good that for Paramours assurance, the order should be kept touching the combat, and that the plantifes should make default of appearance, and that the court should sit in Tuthill fields, where was prepared one plot of ground one and twentie yards square, double railed for the combat, without the West square a stage being set for the Iudges, representing the court of common pleas.

The quarell of combat stayed,

About ten of the clocke the court of common pleas came to the place prepared, when the Lord chiefe Iustice with two other his associats were set, then Low was called to come in, or else loose his writ of right.

Then the sureties of Henry Naylor were called to bring in the said Nailor, champion of Simon Low, & shortly thereupon Sir Ierome Bowes leading Nailor entred ỹ lists, bringing

bringing him downe till he came against the Iudges, & there making curtesie, Nailor put of his nether stocks, & so bare footed and bare legged, & his dublet sleeues tied vp to the elbow bare headed, came in as is aforesaid.

Then were called the sureties of George Thorne, and immediatly Sir Henry Cheiney entring vsed the like order as Nailor had. After all this the Lord chiefe Iustice rehearsing the manner of bringing the Writ of right by Simon Low, of the answere made by Paramour, and how Paramour had challenged to defend his right by his champion, and of the accepting the triall by law, with his champion, then for default of appearance in Low, he iudged the land to Paramour, and dismissed the Champions.

The 16. of July Rebecca Chamber of Herietteham, for poysoning T. Chamber her husband was burnt at Maidstone in Kent.

A woman burnt.

The 7. of September the Duke of Norfolke was remoued from the Charterhouse to the Tower of London.

Duke of Norffolke sent to the Tower.

The twentie two of September deceased Iohn Iewel Bishop of Salisbury, a in his life a most eloquent and diligent preacher, but a farre more painfull and studious writer, as

B. of Salisbury deceased.

as his workes remaining witnes.

Shriues, Maior. Henry Milles, Iohn Branch.
Sir William Allen, Mercer.

The christian victory against the Turkes, The 9. of November great reioycing was made at London, for the late come newes of a marueilous victorie obtained by the christian armie by sea, against the Turkes the first of October last passed, wherein was taken and sunke of the Turks gallies and Brigantines 230. there were slaine of the Turkes more than thirtie thousand, beside a great number of prisoners taken, and about 12000. Christians that had beene slaues with the Turkes were set at libertie.

The battell of Lepanto. An, Reg. 34.

S. W. Peters deceased, The 13. of January deceased Sir William Peter knight, who had beene secretarie and of the priuie Counsell to the foure Kings and Quenes in this realme, and seuen times Lord Ambassador abrode in forraine lands, he augmented Excester Colledge in Oxford, with landes to the value of one hundred pounds by yeare.

Duke of Norffolke araigned, The 16. of January Thomas Duke of Norffolke was araigned in Westminster hall, and there by his Peeres found guilty of high treason.

The 21. of Februarie Kenelme Barne and Edmond Mather, were drawne from the

the tower of London, and Henrie Rolfe from the Marshalsee in Southwarke, all three to tiburne, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered, Barney and Mather for conspiracie, and Rolfe for counterfeiting the Queenes hand.

The 12. of February was proclamation made for the sharpe punishment of such as conueied Bels, Lead, and other Church goods out of the parish Churches or Chappels. A proclamation,

The tenth of March deceased Sir William Pawlet knight, Lord Saint Iohn Earl of Wilshire, Marques of winchester, knight of the Garter, one of the Queenes Maiesties priuy Councell, and Lord high Treasurer of England. This worthy man was borne in the yeare of our Lord 1483. and liued about the age of 87. yeares. He serued Henry the 7. Henry the eight, Edward the first. Quéen Marie, & Queene Elizabeth. Himselfe did see the children of his childrens children, growing to the number of 103. 1572

The 25. of March by the commaundement of the councell, the citizens of London assembling at their seuerall halls, the master cõllected the most actiue persons of euery theire companies, to the number of three thousand,

thousand, whome they appointed to be pikemen and shot, the pikemen were forthwith armed in faire corslets, the gunners had euerie of them his Calliuer, with the furniture. To these were appointed diuers Captaines, who to traine them vp in warlike feats, mustred them thrice euery weeke, sometime in the artillarie yard, teaching the gunners to handle their peeces, sometime at the miles end, and in Saint Georges field teaching them to skirmish.

Souldiers trained.

On May day they mustred at Greenewich before the Queenes Maiestie, where they shewed many warlike feates, but were much hindred by the weather, all day showring.

A shew at Greenwich

It was enacted that all persons aboue the age of foureteene yeares being taken, being, vagrant, and wandring misorderly, should be apprehended, whipped and burnt through the right eare with a hot iron for the first time so taken, the second time to bee hanged.

The massacar in Fraice

This yeare 1572. was the Massacar in Paris.

D. of Norff. beheaded,

The 2. of June Thomas Duke of Norfolke was beheaded on Tower hill.

Francis Duke of Pemorencie, and Betraude

traude de Saligners, Knights of the order of Saint Michaell, Ambassadours for Charles King of France arriued at Douer. French Embassadour.

The xv. of June they repaired to the white hall, and there in her Graces chappell about one of the clocke in the afternoone, the articles of treatie, league or confederacie, and sure friendship concluded at Bloys the nineteenth of Aprill, betweene the Queenes Maiestie and the French King being read, the same was by her Maiestie and his Ambassadours confirmed to be obserued and kept.

The 22. of August Thomas Percie Earle of Northumberland, now brought out of Scotland whether he had fled, was beheaded at Yorke. Earle of Northumland beheaded.

In the moneth of August Sir Thomas Smith, one of the Queenes Maiesties priuie Councell, sent his sonne Thomas Smith Esquire, into Ireland with a Colonie or habitation of Englishmen to inhabite the Ardes in Vlster. Englishmē sent to Ireland,

Richard Pike, Nicholas Woodrooffe. Shriues,
Sir Lionell Ducket, mercer. Maior,

The 18. of November was seene a starre Northward very bright and clear in the con- An. reg. 15, A strange starre.

testation of Cassiopeia, which with three chiefe fired starres of the saide constellation made a Geomatricall figure lozengewise, of the learned men called Rombus: this star in bignesse at the first appearing, seemed bigger then Iupiter, and much lesse then Venus when shee seemed greatest, also the said starre neuer changing his place, was carried about with the daily motion of the heauen, as all fired starres commonly are, and so continued almost three monethes. The same Starre was found to be in place celestiall, farre aboue the Moone, otherwise than euer anie comet hath beene seene, or naturally can appeare. Therefore it is supposed, that the signification thereof is directed purposely, and spectally to some matter not naturall, but celestiall, or rather supercelestiall, so strange, as from the beginning of the world, neuer was the like.

The 14. of Nouember, Edward earle of Darby, Lord Stanley and Strange, L. and Gouernour of the Ile of Man, knight of the noble Order of the Garter, and one of the Queenes Maiesties Priuie Counsell, deceased. His life and death deseruing commendation, and craning memory to be imitated, was such as followeth. His fidelity to

to two Kings and two Queenes in dangerous times and great rebellions, in which time and alwaies as cause serued, hee was Liuetenant of Lancashire and Cheshire. His godly disposition to his tenants, neuer forcing any seruice at their hands, but dutiment of their rent. His liberalitie to strangers, his famous housekeeping, his feeding of aged persons twise a day forth and odde, besides all commers thrice a weeke appointed for his dealing dayes, and euery good Friday 35. yeares relieued one with another 2700. with meat, drinke, and money worth. His cunning in setting bones disioynted or brake, his chirurgery and desire to help the poore, his deliuerie of his George and seale of the Lord Strange, with exhortation that hee might keepe it so vnspotted in fidelitie to his Prince, as he had, and his hope that he died in the Queenes fauour, his ioyful parting this world, his taking leaue of all his seruants by shaking of hands, and his remembrance to the last day. Earle of Darby deceased.

The 18. of January William Lord Somerset Earle of Worcester, began his iourney toward France, to the christening of the Kinges daughter there, in steade of the Queenes Maiestie of England. The said Earle of Worcester, sent into France, robbed on the sea.

Earle with many of his company were robbed vpon the sea of much of their baggage, and three or foure of their men slaine.

In the moneth of February through sundrie hainous complaints brought to the Queenes Maiestie and her Councell, of Pirats that kept the narrow Seas, doing many robberies, as also the robing of the Earle of Worcester, it pleased her Maiestie to send one of her shippes named the Swallow, vnder the charge of William Holstocke Esquire controller of her highnes shippes, who had with him the Gillian the Barke Garet, and the barke of Yermouth, and 306. able marriners, gunners, and souldiers in the said three shippes, and one Barke which scoured the narrow sea, from the North foreland as farre Westward as Falmouth in Cornwall, and tooke twentie ships and Barkes of sundrie nations, viz. English, French and Flemmings, (but all Pirats) and in fashion of warre. He apprehended in those ships and Barks to the number of 900. men of all nations, and sent them to Sandwich, Douer, Wight, and Portsmouth (whereof three of them that robbed the Earle of Worcester were shortly after executed at Wight.) Also the said William Holstocke did rescue and take

The narrow sea scoured.

Pirats on the west seas,

take from the aboue said Pirats xv. other merchants ships laden with Marchandises, that were their prises, being of sundrie nations, and set at libertie the said xv. merchants ships and goods, which done he returned. pirates executed.

The 25. of March being Wednesday in Easter weeke, George Browne cruelly murdered neare to Shooters hill in Kent, a wealthie marchant of London, named George Sanders, and Iohn Bean of Woolwich, which murder was committed by the procurement of mistresse Sanders, wife to the said George Sanders, for the which fact, George Browne was hanged in Smithfield in London the 20. day of Aprill, and after hanged in chaines neare vnto the place where hee had done the fact. Mistris Anne Sanders, Mistris Anne Drurie, and trustie Roger mistris Druries man were all as accessaries, hanged in Smithfield on the 13. of May. Not long after Anthony Browne, brother to the forenamed George Browne, was for notable felonies conueied from Newgate to Yorke and there hanged. 1573. G. Sanders murdered. G. Browne Anne Sanders, Anne Drurie and trustie Roger hanged A. Browne hanged at Yorke.

This yeare the Queene of England being moued by the Regent of Scotland, sent a power of 1500. Englishmen to the siege of Edenborow Castle. S. William Drewry

Aide sent into Scotland against the Earle of Edenborogh,

knight Marshall of Barwicke, to be generall of her forces there, who with his captaines and souldiers marched thetherward from Barwicke to Lyth and from thence on the 25. of Aprill to Edenbrough, entred the towne, and the same day, sommoned the Castle, raised mounts, and began the siege in fiue places, continuing the same so hote, that on the 28. of May, the Castle was surrendred into his hands, and his ensigne was set vp, and afterwards spred in sundrie places of the Castle, and afterwards, by him it was deliuered into the vse of the K. of Scots, part of the spoyle was giuen to the souldiars, the canons and artillerie with certaine other instruments left to the king: more you may read in my Annales.

Edenborow castle yeelded to the English.

Haile in Northamptonshire.

The seuenth of June a great tempest of haile and raine happened at Towcester in Northhampton shire, wherethrough fiue houses in that towne were borne downe, and fourteene more sore perished, the hailestones were fiue inches about, one child was there drowned, and many sheepe with other sattell.

Thomas woodhouse

The 16. of June T. VVoodhouse priest was arraigned in the Guild hall of London and condemned of high treason, who had

had iudgement to be hanged and quartered, and was executed at Tiburne the nineteenth of June.

The 16. of Auguſt, VValter Earle of Eſſex, accompanied with the Lord Rich, and diuers other gentlemen, embarked themſelues in ſeuerall ſhippes at Lerpoole, and tooke their voyage towards Ireland. The Earle after many and great dangers on the ſea landed at Knockefergus. The Lord Rich with the like dangers landed at Caſtle Kilcliſe, where being met by Captaine Malby, maiſter Smith, and maiſter Moore, was conducted to maiſter Malbies houſe, where hee had in readineſſe on the morrow morning 150. horſemen for their ſafegard to Knockfergus, beſide 50. kernes. Earle of Eſſex ſailed into Ireland,

Sir Brian Makephelin on the 6. of September came to Knockefergus to the Earle of Eſſex, and there made his ſubmiſſion.

After him Ferdorough Macgillaſticke Roze, Oge, Macwilline did the like, and diuers others ſent their meſſẽgers to the Earle to ſignifie that they were at his diſpoſition, as the Barron of Dongarrowe, Condonel, Odonell, and the Captaine Kylulto.

The Earle of Eſſex hauing the countrey of Clanyboy and other, the Queenes

Earle of Eſſex generall of Vlſter.

Wherefore her Maieſtie directed her letters to the Lord deputie of Ireland, willing him to make the Earle of Eſſex captaine generall of the Iriſh nation in the prouince of Vlſter, & to beate the countrie wonne Clanyboy and elſewhere &c.

Shriues of Maior.

Iames Haruey, Thomas Pulliſon.
Sir Iames Riuers, Grocer.

Dearth without ſcarſitie,

About Lammas wheat was ſold at London for three ſhillings the buſhell, but ſhortly after it was raiſed to 4. 5. 6. ſhillings, and before Chriſtmas to 7. ſhillings, which ſo continued long after: beefe was ſold for 20. pence the ſtone, and all other fleſh and white meats at an exceſſiue price.

A monſtrous fiſh,

The 6. of July in the Iſle of Thanet a monſtrous fiſh of the ſea did ſhoot himſelfe on ſhore, where for want of water beating himſelfe on the ſands he died. The length of this fiſh was 22. yards, the nether iawe 12. foot, the opening, the thickneſſe from the backe whereon he lay, to the toppe of his bellie was 14. foote, his taile of the ſame breadth, betweene the eyes 12. foote, ſome of the ribs were 16. foote long, his tonng was 15. foot long.

Obſequie for the king

The 7. of Auguſt a ſolemne obſequie was kept in Paules Church in London, for Charles

Charles the 9. King of France.

The 15. of August being Sunday, Agnes Bridges a maid about the age of 20. yeares, and Rachell Pinder a wench about 12. yeares olde, who both of them had counterfaited to bee possessed by the diuell, stood before the preacher at Paules crosse, where they acknowledged their hipocriticall counterfaiting, requiring forgiuenesse of God, and the world. Counterfaiting to be possessed.

The fourth of September in the afternoone, such a storme of raine happened at London, as the like of long time could not be remembred, where through the chanels of the Cittie sodainly ranne with such a forcible course, that a ladd about the age of eighteene yeares neere vnto Dowgate was borne ouer with the streame, and by the same carried from the conduit there towards the Thames, with such a swiftnes that no man with staues or other waies could stay him, till hee came against the cart wheele that stood in the water gate, afore which time hee was drowned and found starke dead. A lad drowned in a channell.

Thomas Blanke, Anthonie Gammage.
Iames Hawes Cloathworker.

This Maior kept no feast at the Guild

No Maiors feast.

hall, but dined at his owne house with his brethren the Aldermen, the companies dined at their seuerall halls.

Tearme ad. iourned.

Michaelmas tearme which had beene adiourned by proclamation, began at Westminster on the first of November.

Two tides in one hour

The same first day in the morning, there happened two great tides in the riuer of thames, the first by course, the other within an houre after, which

Firy impressions merualous,

An. Reg. 17

ouerflowed the marshes. The 14. of November about midnight diuers strange impressions of fire and smoake were seene in the ayre, to proceed forth of a blacke cloude in the North towards the South, which so continued till the next morning. The next day following, the heauens from all parts did seeme to burne, & ouer our heads the flames from the horizon round about rising did meete.

Flies in February the number strange.

The foure and twentith of February, at Tewkesburie a straunge thing happened, after a flood which was not great. in the afternoone there came downe the riuer of Auen great number of flies and beetels, such as in Sommer euenings vse to strike men in the face, in great heapes, a foote thicke vpon the water, so that to credible mens iudgement they

they were within a payre of buts length of those flies about a hundred quarters. The mules there about were dammed vp with them for the space of foure dayes after, and then were cleansed by digging them out with shouels, from whence they came as yet vnknowne, but the day was colde and a hard frost.

The 26. of February, betweene foure & fiue of the clocke in the afternoone, greate earthquakes hapened in the Citty of Yorke, Worcester, Gloucester, Bristow, Hereforde, and the Countries about, which caused the people to runne out of their houses for feare they should haue fallen vpon their heades. In Tewkesburie, Bredon and other places, the dishes fell from the cupbords, and the bookes in mens studies from the shelues. In Norton Chappel the people being on their knees at euening prayer, the ground mouing, caused them to runne away in great feare, that the dead bodies would haue risen, or the Chappell haue fallen, parte of Kithing Castle fell downe, with certaine bricke chimnies in gentlemēs houses. Earthquake

1575.

On Easter day the third of Aprill, was disclosed a congregation of Anabaptistes Dutch- Anabaptists at Paules Crosse.

Dutchmen in a house without the bars of Aldgate at London, whereof 27. were taken & sent to prison, and foure of them bearing fagots recanted at Paules Crosse on the 15 of May.

The 17. of May Mathew Parker Doctor of Diuinitie, Archbishoppe of Canterburie deceased at Lambeth, & there was honourably buried.

Archbishop of Canterburie deceased.

This reuerend Father examined throughly the English translation of the holy Bibles, wherein he partly vsed the helpe of his brethren Bishops, and other Doctors, and caused the same to bee newly printed in the largest volume, for the furniture of manie Churches then wanting. Also making diligent search for the antiquities of the Britons, and English Saxons, to the end those monumentes might be carefully kept, he caused them to be well bound, and trimly couered, and such whereof he knew very few copies to be extant (amongst the which whereunto I am witnes, and was an helper, was Mathew Paris, Mathew Florilegus, and Thomas VValsingham) hee caused to be printed. The famous Palace of his Sea at Canterburie decayed, he renewed and fully restored with the charges of more than

than 1400. pound.

He founded a Grammer schoole in Rachedale, in the Countie of Lancaster.

To Corpus Christi Colledge in Cambridge, he procured 13. scholerships, and bare the charges in making and furnishing two chambers for scholers, and the inward Library of the same Colledge.

He gaue vnto the said Colledge a goodly company of printed bookes, and a greate number of written bookes of great antiquitie, and much valew.

Item, he procured to the said Colledge the patronage of Saint Mary Abchurch in London.

Item, hee hath founded two Fellowships in the said Colledge, and procured one Charter of Mortmaine, to the summe of 100. by yeare.

Item he hath giuen to the same Colledge of siluer plate double guilt, 309. ounces, three quarters, and surrendred to them a lease with the improuement of 14. pound, eight shillinges yearely for 17. yeares.

Item one hundred pound to the maintenance of a fire in the Hall from Hallowmas till Candlemas, and by his last will & Testament 500 pound.

Item

Item to diuers ſchollers, chambers with in the ſaid Colledge, diuers bed-ſteedes, with ſufficient bedding and bookes to remain for euer.

Item he hath founded for euer fiue ſermons to bee preached in diuers places of Norffolke, euerie yeare in Rogation weeke, and xl. ſhillings to be deuided at Norwich to the poore and other.

Item to the Cittie of Norwich one Baſon and Ewre of ſiluer and double gilt, 175 ounces.

Item to the towne of Watſall in Norffolk for euer an annuitie of fiftie ſhillinges to be deuided to the poore, with a ſermon in Rogation weeke.

Item to Gunnill and Caius Colledge one ſcolerſhippe, with a ſtanding cuppe and a pot of ſiluer double gilt, 55. ounces, and one neaſt of goblets with a couer of ſiluer & gilt, with a number of good bookes to their librarie.

Item to Trinitie hall one ſcholerſhip, a ſtanding cup, and a pot of ſiluer & gilt, three and fiftie ounces, a neaſt of goblets, ſiluer gilt with a couer, and bookes to their librarie.

Item to the Vniuerſitie libraric fiftie olde

olde auncient written bookes, and fiftie printed bookes.

The 21. of May one man and ten women Anabaptistes Dutch were in the consistorie of Paules condemned to be burnt, onely one woman was conuerted, the other were banished. Anabaptists banished,

The 21. of June stoode at Paules crosse, fiue persons termed the family of loue, who there confessed themselues vtterly to detest as well the Author of the sect. H. N. as all his damnable errours and heresies. Family of loue.

The 22. of July two Dutchmen Anabaptistes were burnt in Smithfield. Anabaptists burnt,

The 30. of July in the afternoone was a great tempest of lightning and thunder, where through both men and beastes in diuers places were stricken dead. Also at that time fell hailestones seuen inches about. Thunder & haile.

The 26. of September, a Poulters wife in the Parrish of Christes Church, within Newgate of London, was brought to bed of foure children at one burthen, all maiden children, and the same day moneth the mother was buried, but all the foure children liuing. Foure children at a burden,

Edward Osborne, VVolstone Dixie. Shriues.

Sir

Maior. Sir Ambroſe Nicholas Saltar.

This Maior went by water to Weſtminſter, and there tooke his oath, he kept no feaſt at Guild-hall, but dined at his owne houſe with his brethren.

The Companies dined at their ſeuerall Halles.

An. reg. 28. God puniſheth periurie.

The 11. of Februarie Anne Aueries widow, forſwearing her ſelfe for a little money that ſhe ſhould haue paid for fiue pound of Tow, at a ſhop in Woodſtréete of London, fell immediately downe ſpéechles, caſting vp at her mouth the ſame matter which by natures courſe ſhould haue bin voided downwardes till ſhe died. A terrible example of Gods iudgement vppon ſuch as make no conſcience of ſweating, though it be againſt their owne elder brother.

Archbiſhop elected.

The 15. of Februarie Edmond Grindall ſometime Biſhop of London, late Archbiſhop of Yorke, was in the Chapter houſe of S. Paules Church at London elected Archbiſhop of Canterbury.

Tilt boat drowned.

The 5 of March in the night a Tilteboate with about the number of thirtie perſons comming from Grauelend toward London, were all drowned, one boy excepted.

The

The 15. of June, Martine Frobisher with two small barkes and one pinnesse departed from Blackwall vpon his voyage for the discouerie of a passage to Cathay by the Northwest seas. Upon the first of July, he had sight of Frēesland, but durst not approach the same by reason of the great Ise that lay along the coast, not farre from thence hee lost his pinnesse, and one of his Barkes, who mistrusting the daunger of tempestes, returned home, with report that their Generall Martin Frobisher was cast away, which Captaine notwithstanding continued his course North West, beyonde any man that hath heretofore discouered, and the 20. of July, had a sight of a high land, which hee named Quēen Elizabeths foreland, and after that another foreland with a great passage, diuiding as it were, the two maine lands asunder, this place hee named Frobishers straight. After he had passed 60. leagues further, hee went a shore, found the same to be inhabited with sauage people, brought one of them into his barke, and returning, arriued in England in the moneth of August: one of his company brought from thence a peece of black stone, which being brought to certaine

Frobishers first voyage for the discouerie of Cathay.

Gold-

Goldſmiths to make a ſay thereof, found it to holde golde (as they ſaid) and that very richly.

Fl. ſhingers pirats taken

The Moneth of Auguſt, many complaints being brought to the Queene vppon the Flushingers for great ſpoyles and robberies by them dayly committed vpon her Subiectes, her Maieſtie gaue order to put foure good ſhippes and two barkes of her owne to the Seas, vnder the charge of Maiſter VVilliam Holſtocke Eſquire, controler of all her Highnes ſhippes with 1100. men, victualed for ſixe weekes, in which time was by them taken eight Flushingers ſhippes, and barkes, prizes, and two hundred and twenty ſea-rouers in them, who were ſent to ſundrie priſons.

Earle of Eſſex deceaſed.

VValter Earle of Eſſex, and Earle Marſhall of Ireland, knight of the Garter, falling ſicke of a laske, the 21. of Auguſt, deceaſed on the 12. of September at Dineſon in Ireland, and was buried at Carmarthen in Wales.

Shrines, Maior.

William Kempton, George Barne.
Iohn Langley Goldſmith.

An. Reg. 19

Patricke Brunton ouerturned

The 17. of March through a ſtrange tempeſt which happened in the North, neer to a towne called Richmond, not onelie cot-

cottages, trées, barnes, and hay stackes, but also the most part of a church called Patrike Brunton was ouerthrowen with most stráge sightes in the aire both terrible and fearefull.

1577. Charitable acte of M Lambe. Holborne conduit builded.

The 26. of March the new conduit nére vnto Holborne, with one cocke at Holborne bridge, were begunne to be founded by William Lambe, sometime Gentleman of the Chappell to king Henry the eight, now Cittizen and Clothworker of London The water whereof is conueyed into pypes of lead to the said Conduit, more then two thousand yeardes in length, all which of his owne costes and charges, amounted to the summe of fifteene hundred pound, was fullie finished the 24. of August, in the same yeare.

The said W. Lambe hath giuen to the company of the Stationers 6. pound 13. shillinges 4. pence, in the Parrish Church of S. Faithes vnder Paules Church in London, to giue to 12. poore people euerie fryday 12. pence in money, and 12. pence in bread.

Item to Christes hospitall in London yearely for euer 6. pound, and 100. pound in money to purchase lands.

Item to Saint Thomas Hospitall in Southwarke foure pound yearely.

Item to the Hospitall called the Savoy sometime, 10. pound at once to buy bedding for the poore.

Item to the Clothworkers in London, 4. pound the yeare. Also more his late dwelling house, with other to the value of 30. pound the yeare, to the intent they shall hire a Minister to say diuine service euerie sonday, wednesday, and friday, and that foure sermons euery yeare after his decease be preached in the Church to the said house, belonging called Saint Iames in the wall by Cripplegate, and also to giue to 12. poore men yearely on the first of October, to euery one a gowne of good frese ready made, a shirt of good Locoram, and a strong paire of shoes, and 12. poore women 12. gownes of the like Frese, 12. smockes, and 12. paire of shoes for euer.

Item he erected a free schoole, and six almes houses at Sutton valens in Kent, where he was borne, and appointed for the Maister twentie pound, and the Vsher ten pound yearely for euer, and to the six almes houses ten pound yearely, with an orcharde and Gardens.

Free schoole and almes houses at Sutton in Kent.

Item

Item towardes a free schoole at Paddstone in Kent.

Item to set poore Clothiers a worke in the Countie of Suffolk, one hundred pound.

To the townes of Ludlow and Bridgenorth, each of them a hundred pound.

In the moneth of Aprill the tower vpon London bridge was begunne to bee taken downe, and the heads of traytors being remoued thence, was set on the gate at the bridge foote toward Southwarke. Tower of London bridge taken downe.

The 31. of May, Martin Frobisher with one ship and two barkes furnished for that purpose, sayled from Harwich in Essex towardes Cathay by the Northwest seas, and entred his straites beyond Queen Elizabethes foreland about thirty leagues, where he went on shore, and finding store of gold ore (as he had been enformed) fraught his ship and barke, caught a man, woman & childe of that Country, and then on the twentie foure of August returning, arriued at Wilford Hauen on the twentieth of September. Second voiage toward Cathay.

The 20. of June, VV. Lumney a poore man in the Parrish of Emley, in the county of Worcester being kept in prison by a welthy widow, he hauing a mare of 22. yers

Necessity of the poore relieued.

old with foale, within three dayes after his mare foaled a mare colt, the which immediately had an vdder, out of the which was milked the same day a pinte of milke, and euery day after gaue aboue three pintes, to the great sustentation of the said poore mans wife and children, the which colte continued in that sort long time after, as hath been seen of many thousands.

Strange sickness at Oxford.

The 4. first and first daies of July, was the Assises holde at Oxforde, where was arraigned and condemned one Rowlande Ienkes for his seditious tongue, at which time there arose amidst the people such a dampe, that almost all were smothered, very few escaped that were not taken at that instant, the iuroys died presently, shortly after died sir Robert Bell, Lord chiefe Baron, sir Ro. de Olie, sir VV. Babington, maister VVeneman, m. de Olie high shiriue, M. Danuers, M. Harcourt, M. Kirle, M. Pheteplace, M. Greenewood, M. Foster, M. Nash, serieant Barā, M. Stephens, &c. There died in Oxford three hundred persons and sickened there, but died in other places two hundred and odde, from the first of July to the twelfth of August, after which day died not one of that sickneſſe, nor one

of

of them infected not another, nor any one woman or childe died thereof.

On Sunday the 4. of August betweene the houre of 9. and 10. of the clocke in the forenoone, whilest the Minister was reading of the second lesson in the Parrish church of Bliborough (a towne in Suffolke) a strang and terrible tempest of lightening and thunder, strake through the wall of the same Church, into the ground almost a yearde deepe, draue downe all the people on that side, aboue 20. persons, then renting the wall by to the Reuestry, cleft the doore and returned to the steeple, rent the timber, brake the chaines, and fled toward Bongy, fiue miles of the people that were stricken down were found groueling more then halfe an houre after, whereof a man and a boy were found starke dead, the other were scorched. The like flash of lightening and cracke of thunder rent the Parrish Church of Bongy nine miles from Norwich, wrung in sunder the wires and wheeles of the clocke, slew two men which sate in the belfrey and scorched another which hardly escaped. Tempest in Norffolke.

The Tower of London bridge being taken downe, and a new foundation drawne, sir Iohn Langley Lord Maior of the cittie of The tower of London bridge new builded.

of London, laid the first stone, the 28. of August in the presence of the shrines of London and the two Bridgemaisters.

shrines, Maior.

Nicholas Backhouse, Francis Bowyer, Sir Thomas Ramsey Grocer.

This sir Thomas Ramsey Lord Mayor of the Cittie of London, with the godly and vertuous Lady dame Mary his wife, both living, being seased of landes in the right of the said Dame Mary and of her inheritance haue giuen the fee simple of the same landes being the yearely value of 243. pound to Christes hospitall in London. The rents and profites whereof are limited to be imployed as followeth, viz. vnto Peter house in Cambridge shall bee giuen yearely forty pound to the finding of foure scholers, and two fellowes there. More, tenne pounde yearely towardes the releiuing of the poore harbored in the hospitall of Saint Bartholomew in London, and other ten pound yearely to the releiuing of poore prisoners in the foure prisons of London, to wit, Newgate, Ludgate, and the 2. Counters, this to bee continued for euer, the residue to bee conuerted towardes releife of the poore children of Christes hospital aforesaid, this gift she afterward in her widowhoode, con-

Sir Thomas Ramseis gift is of 243. li. the yeare to Christs hospitall.

firr-

firmed, and augmented greatly, both in her life, and by her Testament.

The 11. of November at night was seene a blasing starre with a long streame which was nightly seene till eight of the clocke. Blasing star.

The 19. of November the new Serieants at the Law, seuen in number, helde their feast in the Temple of London. An. Reg. 20 Serieants feast.

The 17. of January one Simon Pembrooke, dwelling in Southwarke, being vehemently suspected to be a coniurer, by cõmandement of the ordinary Iudge for those partes, appeared in the Parrish Church of Saint Sauiour, at the Court holden there. which Simon busied in entertaining a Proctor, and hauing money in his hand, leaned his head vpon the Pew, wherein the Proctor stood, which after he had done a certain space, the Proctor began to lift vp his heade to see what he ailde, and found him departed out of life, and straight way the said Simon fell downe ratling a little in the throat, and neuer spake worde after. This was done euen as the Iudge came into the church, who said it was the iust iudgement of God towardes those that vsed Sorcery, and a great example to admonish others to feare

the iustice of God. After his clothes being opened, there were found about him diuelish bookes of coniuration and abhominable practises, a picture of a man hauing three dice in his hand, and this writing: Chance dice fortunately, and diuers papers of such like matters, as he had dealt in for men, such as are mentioned in Leuiticus, the 20. Chapter, the first verse. If any soule turne himselfe after such as worke with spirites, and after Southsayers to goe a whoring (sayeth the Lord) I will put my face against that soule, and will cut him off from among my people.

Nelson executed.

The 3. of Februarie Iohn Nelson for denying the Queenes supremacy, was drawen from Newgate to Tiburn, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered.

The 10. of March deceased the Ladie Margaret Countesse of Lineaux, and was buried at Westminster.

1578.

Frobishers third voiage

The 31. of May, Martin Frobisher with 15. sayle of good ships well appointed, departed from Harwich in Essex, on his third voyage towardes Catay. The 31. of July after many attempts, and sundry times being put backe by Islandes of ise in his streites, he came to anker in the Ilands, now by

by her Maiesty named Meta incognita, where (as in the yeare before) they fraught their ships with the like ore, and then on the last of August returning thence, arrived safely in England about the first of October.

George Bond, Thomas Starkie. Shriues,
Sir Richard Pipe, Draper. Maior.

The 22. of Ianuarie about seuen of the clocke at night, Iohn Cassimere, Count Palatine of Rhene, and Duke of Bauaria landing at the tower of London, was there by diuers noble men and others honorably receiued, and conueied by cressetlight and torchlight to Sir Thomas Gressams house in Bishopsgate streete, where he was feasted and lodged till Sunday next, that he was by the nobility fetched to the court at Westminster, and after lodged in Somerset house. On the eight of February hee was made knight of the Garter, & on the 14. of February departed from London homewards, with great rewards giuen by the Queenes Maiestie, the nobilitie, and men of honour. An. reg. 21, Cassimeere receiued.

The 4. of February, and the night following fell such abundance of snow that on the first in the morning, the same was found at London to lye two foot deepe in the shallowest, and otherwise being driuen by the wind Deep snow,

winde verie boystrous in the Northeast, on bankes, an ell, or yard and halfe deepe, in the which drifts of Snow in the countries, many cattell and some men and women were ouerwhelmed and lost, it snowed till the eight day, and freezed till the tenth. Then followed a thaw with continuall raine a long time after, which caused such high flouds, that the marshes and low grounds being drowned, the water rose so high in Westminster hall, that after the fall thereof, some fishes were found there to remaine.

Great land waters.

The 20. of February deceased Sir Nicholas Bacon Lord Keeper of the great Seale of England, who was honorably buried vnder a sumptuous monument in Pauls Church of London, the ninth of March.

Lord Keeper deceased.

The fine and twentith of Aprill Sir Thomas Bromley knight, was made Lord Chancellor of England.

Lord Chancellor.

The fourteenth of Aprill, Matthew Hamont of Hithersey, three miles from Norwich ploghwright, for denying Christ to bee our Sauiour, and publishing diuers other horrible heresies, was conuented before the Bishop of Norwich, condemned in the consistorie, & deliuered to the Shrines of Norwich to bee executed, but because hee had

An heretik burnt at Norwich.

had spoken wordes of blasphemy against the Queenes Maiestie and other of her Councell, hee was by the Maior Sir Robert VVood, and Serieant VVindam Recorder, condemned to loose his eares, which were cut of the thirteenth of May in the market place of Norwich, and on the 20. of May hee was burnt in the Castle ditch there.

This yeare Marke Scaliot, Blacke-smith Cittizen of London, for triall of his workemanship made one hanging locke of Iron, steele, and brasse of eleuen seuerall peeces, and a pipe key, all cleane wrought, which weighed but one graine of Gold. Hee also at the same time made a chaine of golde of forty three linkes, to which chaine the locke and key being fastened and put about a fleaes necke, she drew the same with ease. All which locke and key, chaine, and flea, waighed but one graine and a halfe: a thing most incredible, but that I my selfe haue seene it.

Locke and key waighbut one wheat corn.

Chaine of gold containing 43. links, waied but halfe a weat corne.

The 1. of June deceased Robert Horne Doctor of Diuinitie, Bishop of Winchester, and was buried at Winchester.

Bishop of Winchester deceased.

The 17. of July the Queenes Maiestie being on the riuer of Thames, betwixt her Manor of Greenwich and Deptford, in

Traiterous fact of Thomas Appletre.

in her priuie barge, accompanied with the French Embassadour, the Earle of Lincolne, and others. It chanced that one T. Appletree, seruingman in the company of others, rowing vp and downe the Thames, hauing a Callimer charged with a bullet, and shooting at random, by misfortune shot one of the watermen, (the second next vnto the bales of the said barge which sate within fiue foote of her highnes) cleane through both armes, for the which fact the said Thomas was on the 21. of July brought to the water side, where was a gibbet set vp, and when the hangman had put the rope about his necke, hee was by the Queenes pardon deliuered from execution.

John Foxe deliuered 269. christians out of the Turkes hands.

This yeare Iohn Foxe of Woodbridge VVilliam WVicnor, Robert Moore Englishmen hauing beene prisoners in Turkey about the space of thirteene yeares with more than 260. other Christians of diuers nations, by killing of their keeper, marriallously escaped, and returned to their native countries.

Great water flouds.

In the moneth of September and October fell great windes and raging flouds in sundrie places of this Realm, where through many men, cattle, houses, were drowned.

In

In the towne of Newport the cottages were borne downe and the corne lost, pasture ground ouerwhelmed, cattell drowned. In the towne of Bedford the water came vp into the market place where cupbords, chests, and formes, swamme about the houses, their fuell, corne and hay was wract and borne away. Also the towne of Saint Edes in Huntingtonshire was ouerflowed sodainly in the night, when all men were at rest, the waters brake in with such force, that the towne was all defaced, the Swans swamme downe the market place, and all the towne about the boates did floate. Germanchester was sodainly suppriest, their houses full of water, and their cattell destroyed.

Martin Calthorpe, Iohn Hart. Shriues, Maior.
Sir Nicholas Woodroofe, haberdasher. An. reg. 2.

On the 21. of September, Sir Thomas Gresham knight, agent to the Queenes highnesse (who had builded the Royall exchange in London) deceased sodainely at his house in Bishops gate streete of London, and was buried in the parish Church of S. Elen there. Sir Thomas Gresham deceased.

The 28 of March, Marmaduke Glouer was hanged by the standard in Cheape for murthering Sergeant Grace after hee had beene

beene by him arrested.

Earthquake generall,

The first of Aprill being wednesday in Easter weeke, about fiue of the clocke towards the euening, a sodaine earthquake hapned at London, and generally throughout England, by violence whereof, the great clocke bell at Westminster stroke against the hammer, as diuers clocks and bells against their hammers and clappers both in the cittie and countrie did the like. In London a peece of the Temple Church fell down. In the late dissolued Church of the Grayfriars now called Christes Church, in the sermon time one falling from the toppe, killed a young man out of hand, and one other stone so bruised a maiden, his fellow seruant both to one maister, that she liued but foure dayes. Diuers other were sore bruised running out of the Church. Some stones fell from the Church of Saint Paul in London, and some from the Church of Saint Peter at Westminster, Diuers chimneyes with shaking lost their tops, & ships on the riuer of Thames & on the seas, were seene to totter, this earthquake continued about London not passing one minute of an houre, but in East Kent, & on the sea coast, thereabout it was felt 3. times, to wit at 6. 9. 11. of the clocke.

The

The firſt of May, after 12. of the clocke in the night, was an earthquake felt in diuers places in Kent, namely, at Aſhford, greate Chatte, &c. which made the people there to riſe out of their beds, and to runne to their Churches to call vpon God, by earneſt prayer to be merciſull vnto them. Earthquake in Kent. Haleſtones of ſtrange ſhapes.

The 13. of June about 6. of the clocke in the morning, at Shipwaſh within Bothell Barony in Northumberland, there happened a tempeſt of lightning, and thunder, after the which of a ſodaine came great ſhowers of haile, amongſt the which were ſtones of diuers ſhapes.

The 17. of June in the pariſh of Blanſdon in Yorkeſhire, after a great tempeſt of lightning and thunder, a woman of foure ſcore yeers old named Alice Perin, was deliuered of an hidious monſter, whoſe head like vnto a ſallet, the forepart of his bodie like a man, but hauing eight legges, not one like another, and a taple of halfe a yard long. Monſtrous childe.

About the 18. of July, the Lord Gray tooke his voyage towards Ireland, as Lord Deputie thereof, after whome was ſent diuers bands of luſtie ſouldiars, both horſemē & footmē, vnder the leading of expert Captaines. Souldiers tranſported in Ireland.

Captaines.

Child monstrous.

The 23. of September at Fennistanton in Hutingtonshire, one Agnes, wife to William Linsey was deliuered of an vgly and strange monster, with a face blacke, mouth and eyes like a Lyon, and both male and female.

Shriues.

Ralph VVodcocke, Iohn Allott.

Blasing star

The 8. of October appeared a Crinicall or blasing starre, bushing toward the East which was nightly seene more than two moneths after.

Sergeants feast,

The 18. of October were made, eight Sericants at law, to wit, VVilliam Fleetwood Recorder of London, Edward Flowerdew, Thomas Snagge, VVilliam Periam, Robert Halton, Iohn Clench, Iohn Puckering, Thomas VValmsley, and held their feast in the new temple at London.

Proclamation against the family of loue.

The 19. of October, proclamation was published at London, for the apprehension, and seuere punishing of all persons suspected to be of the familie of loue.

Maior.

Iohn Braunch, Grocer.

There arriued vpon the west coast of Ireland, certaine companies of Italians and Spaniards sent by the Pope to aide the Earle

Earle of Desmond in his rebellion, which fortified themselues strongly neare Smerwicke, in a fort which they called Castle del ore, there erecting the Popes Banner against her Maiestie, which when the Lord Gray of Wilton deputie of Ireland vnderstood, marched thitherward, and the first of November, hearing of the arriuall of Switsture, the Tigre, the aide, the Merlion, and other of the Queenes Maiesties ships, and also of three barkes, fraughted from Limorket & Korke with victuals, on the morrow after marched towards the fort, vnto which he gaue so hot an assault, that on the ninth of November the same was yeelded, all the Irish men and women hanged, and more then 400. Spaniards, Italians, and Biscayes put to the sword, the Coronell, Captaines, Secratarie, and other (to the number of 20.) saued for ransome. In which fortresse was found good store of money, bisket, bacon, oyle, wine and diuers other pro- An. Reg. 23
uisions of victuall, sufficient for their companie for halfe a yeare, beside armour, powder, shot, and other furniture 2000. men, and vpwards.

The 28. of November, were arraigned in the Kings bench. VVilliam Randall

for conjuring to know where treasure was hid in the Earth, and goods feloniously taken, Ralph Spacie, and Christopher VVaddington, for being present, Randal, Elas, Spacie, and VVaddington were found guiltie, and had iudgement to be hanged, Randall was executed, the other were reprieued.

Strange speeches of a child.

About the foure and twentith of December in the Towne of Walsam in the County of Sussex, a child of eleuen yeares olde, named VVilliam VVithers, lay in a trance, and then comming to himselfe againe, vttered to the standers by many strange speeches, against pride, couetousnesse, and coldnes of charitie. &c.

Against Iesuites and massing priests.

About the twelft of January proclamation was published at London, for reuocation of sundrie the Queenes Maiesties subiects remaining beyond the Seas vnder colour of studie, and yet liuing contrary to the lawes of the Realme. And also against the retaining of Iesuites and massing Priests, fowers of sedition, and other treasonable attempts. &c.

One executed for coũterfaiting the Queens hand.

The 13. of January, a man was drawne to S. Thomas of Watrings, and there hanged, headed, and quartered, for begging by a licence

licence, whereunto the Queenes hand was counterfeited.

The sixteenth of January the Parliament began at Westminster, and on the twentith of January the Queenes Maiestie went from white Hall, to the Parliament house by water. Parliament at westminster.

The 22. of January triumphant iusting was accomplished at Westminster, where many of the beholders as wel men as women sore hurt, some maimed, and some killed by falling of scaffolds. Iusting at westminster

About Halontide last past, in the marshes of Dainsey hundred, in a place called Southminster, in the countie of Essex, there sodainly appeared an infinite multitude of mice, which ouerwhelming the said marches, did sheare and gnawe the grasse by the roote, spoyling and tainting the same with their venemous teeth, in such sort, that the cattell which graced thereon, were smitten with a mortaine and died thereof, which vermine by pollicie of man could not bee destroyed, till it came to passe that there flocked together all about the same marshes, such a number of owles, as all the shire was not able to yeeld, whereby the march-holders Mice deuoured grasse,

were shortly deliuered from the veration of the Mire.

Francis Drake knighted.

The 4. of Aprill, the Queene dined at Depford, and there after dinner entred the shippe wherein Captaine Drake had sailed about the world, and being there, a bridge that her Maiestie came ouer brake, being vpon the same more then 200. persons, and no hurt done by the same, and there shee did make Captaine Francis Drake knight in his ship.

1581 Banqueting house at westminster

Banqueting house builded at Westminster, beginning on the 26. of March, and finished on the eighteenth of Aprill, in which meane space, to wit, on the sixteenth of Aprill arriued at Douer certaine Noble men of France, to witte, Francis Burbon, Prince Daulphine of Auergne, Arthur Castle Marshall of France, Lodowike Lusignian, Lord of Lansac, and others. These came from Graues end by water to London, and so to the Court then being at Westminster, where they were honorably entertained, the Nobles and Gentlemen desirous to shewe them all curtesie, prepared a triumph in most sumptuous order, vpon Whitson Munday, and Tewsday, the chiefe challengers of which attempts, were the

Ambassadors out of France.

Earle

Earle of Arundell, Lord VVindſor, Philip Sidney, and other, the defendants to the number of one and twentie, all which of them fiue courſes againſt the former challengers, who perſormed their parts valiantly. Iouſting tourneying & barriars.

The 21. of June in the night the lowreſt Images about the croſſe in Cheape, were broken and defaced, whereupon proclation was made, that who ſo would bewray the doers therof, ſhould haue fortie crownes, but nothing came to light. Croſſe in Cheape defaced.

The 13. of July Richard Cox, Doctor of Diuinitie, Biſhop of Ely, deceaſed and was buried at Ely. Biſhop of Ely deceaſed.

This yeare were to bee ſeene in London two Dutchmen of ſtrange ſtatures, the one in height ſeuen foot and ſeuen inches, in breath betwixt the ſhoulders three quarters of a yard and two inches, the compaſſe of his breaſt one yard halfe and two inches, and about the waſt one yard, quarter, and one inch, the length of his arme to the hands a full yard, a comely man of perſon, but lame of his legges, for hee had broken them with lifting of a barrell of beere. The other was in height but three foot, he had neuer a good foot nor any Two men of ſtrange ſtature,

knee at all, and yet could dance a galliard, he had no arme, but a stumpe to the elbow or little more on the right side, on the which singing hee would daunce a cuppe, and after tosse it about three or foure times, and euery time receiue the same on the said stumpe, hee would shoote an arrow neere the marke, flourish with a rapier, throwe a bowle, beat with a hammer, hew with an axe, sound with a trõpet, & drinke euery day x. quarts of the best beere, if he could get it.

Prisoners arraigned for not coming to Church.

The 18. of July were brought from the Fleete, the Gatehouse, Newgate, and the Counters, sundry prisoners indited for refusing to come to Church, all which being conuicted by their own confession had iudgemẽt accordingly to pay twentie pound for euery moneth of such wilfull absence.

Shriues, Maior.

Richard Martine, W. VVebbe.
Sir Iames Haruy, Ironmonger.

Mounsieur duke of Anioy came into England.

The first of November Monsieur the French kings brother Duke of Aniowe, and other Nobles of France hauing lately arriued in Kent, came to London, and were honorably receiued, & retained at the Court with great banqueting.

An. reg. 24.

The first of December *Edmond* Campion Iesuit, Ralph Sherwin, & Alexander Brian

Brian seminarie priests, having beene arraigned & condemned for high treason, were drawen from the Tower of London to Tiburne, and there hanged and quartered. Campion and others executed.

The first of February the Queens Maiestie with her whole Court accompanied Monsieur Duke of Aniowe from Westminster to Canterburie, where when shee had feasted all the French Nobilitie, either tooke leaue of another, and her maiestie returned. The first the Duke lodged at Sandwich, and on the next morning tooke the sea, being accompanied of the Earle of Leceſter, the Lord Hunsdon, the Lord Howard, knights of the Garter, the Lord Willowby, Lord Windsor, Lord Shefild, L. Haward, and Lord Audley, Maister Sidney, Sir George Cary, Maister Iohn and Robert Cary, and a great number of Gentlemen, so as the whole traine that attended vpon the said Earle, was one hundred gentlemen, and moe then three hundred Seruingmen. The Lord Hunsdon had of gentlemen and others to the number of one hundred and fiftie, and the Lord Haward had as many, all which sailed in 15. shippes to Flushing in Zeland, where the Prince of Orenge, and the states of the Low Countries, receiued the said duke Monsieur returneth & is honorably conuaied toward the Sea.

Duke of Aniow receiued into Zeland,

Duke of Aniow created Duke of Brabant &c,

and our nobles of England with great ioy conducting them from thence to Middleborow, and then to Antwerpe, where before the 20. day of the same moneth, they solemnly created the said Duke of Aniow, Duke Lothyer, Braband, &c, and our Nobilitie returned into England.

1582 Paine executed, at Chelmsford,

Iohn Paine priest being indited of high treason for words by him spoken, was araigned and condemned at Chelmsford, and there executed on the second of Aprill.

Conduit in Fleetstreete newly built

This yeare the water conduit in Fleetstreete was new builded with a larger Cesterne at the charges of the Cittie.

A blasing starre.

The 15. of May at night about ten of the clocke a blasing starre appeared, descending in the Northwest, the beard whereof streamed Southeast.

7. Executed at Tiburne.

The 28. of May Thomas Ford, Iohn Sheret, and R. Iohnson Priests, hauing bin before condemned of high treason, were drawen from the tower of London to Tiburne, and there hanged and quartered. And on the thirtith of May Luke Kerby, VVilliam Filby, Thomas Cotten, and Laurence Richardson, were for the like treason in the same place likewise executed.

The 2. of June Philip Price was hanged

ged in Fleetstrét, for killing a Serieant that had arrested him. P. Price hãged in Fleet street,

The 14. of July, Peregrine Barty Lord VVillowbie of Groby, appointed Ambassador to Fredericke king of Denmarke, with the Garter, imbarked at Kingstone vppon Hull, and prosperously arrived at Elsmore in Denmarke on the 20. of the same moneth. On the 14. of August the saide king receiued robes of the order, ware the Garter, Collar and George, and the Lord Ambassador returning with his train, arrived at Bromtholme in Norffolke, on the twenty of September. L. Willowby Ambassador into Denmarke.

This yeare was first founded a publike lecture in Surgerie to begin to be read in the Colledge of Physitions in London, Anno, 1584. the 6. of May &c. by Iohn L. Lumley, and Richard Caldwell D in physicke. The Reader whereof to bee a Doctor of Physicke. Lecture of Surgerie,

The 19. of July certain firkins of gunpowder (to the number of seuen) and as many more firkins of Sturgeon, laden in a cart vppon Galley key, some small portion of the same pouder being shed on the ground, the horse in the said Carre stroke fire with his foot, and fired altogether, where through the A strange misfortune of gunpowder on Galley key.

the Sturgeon was blowen away, some into the Thames, some else where, one sirken was driuen through a lomed wall that was borded ouer, the Crane on the wharfe with the houses neare to adioyning shatred, manie men and horses so blasted that three men and seuen horses died thereof.

Strange tempest in Norffolke.

The 12. of August there arose a greate tempest of lightning, thunder, whirle winde, and raine, beside hailestones fashioned like to the rowels of spurres two or 3 inches about, in the Country of Norffolke, betwéen the townes of North Walsam, and Worsteede, which tempest beate the corne flat to the ground, rent vp many great trées, and shiuered them in péeces, or wound them like withes, at Yeming (a mile from Worsted) the West doze of the church weighing more thē 300. weight was lifted off the bookes, and blowen ouer the Font within one yarde of the Chauncel doze, the top of the church was riuen vp, and the Leade blowen away, fiue webbes of leade were rusled vp together like a gloue, and blown to the fielde without the Churchyearde. At East Ruffen were many barnes blown downe.

shriues.

VVilliam Roo, Iohn Hayden deceased

ſed the 24. of Nouember, and Cuthbert Buckle ſucceeded.

Sir Thomas Blancke Haberdaſher.

Maior. Tearme kept at Hartford

Michaelmas tearme was adiourned to the Caſtle of Hertforde, there to begin in Craſtine Animarum.

Standart a Leaden h for Thame water.

Peter Morris frée denizon, conuayed Thames water in pipes of Lead, ouer the ſteeple of Saint Magnus Church: at the north end of London bridge, and ſo into diuers mens houſes in Thames ſtreet, Newfiſhſtreet, and Graſſe ſtréet, vp to the North weſt corner of Leadē hall (the higheſt groūd of London) where the waſte of the maine pipe ranne firſt this yeare on Chriſtmas euen, and ſince being diuided into 4. ſpoutes, oft times running foure wayes, plentifully ſeruing to the commodity of the inhabitants neare adioyning in their houſes, and alſo cleanſing the kēnels of the ſtréet towards Biſhoppes gate, Aldgate, the Bridge, and the Stockes Market. But now no ſuch matter, priuate commoditie being preferred, common commoditie is neglected, and not reformed as was promiſed.

The 17. of January in the Pariſh of Armitage, in a place called Blacke-

moze

Ground removed in Dorcetshire

more in Dorcetshire, a peece of ground containing three acres remoued from the place where it was first planted, and was carried cleane ouer another close, where Alder and Willow trees grew, the space of forty goad, (euery goade containing 15. foot) and hath stopt vp a high way that directed towardes the market towne of Cerne, & yet notwithstanding the hedges, wherewith it was inclosed, enuiron it still, and the trees stande thereon bolte vp right, sauing one Oke that is well nigh twentie loades, remoued the place, whereas this ground had his being, is left like unto a great pit.

Eight persons killed by the fal of scaffolde at the Beare garden.

The 13. of January being Sonday about foure of the clocke in the afternoon, the olde and vnderpropped scaffoldes rounde about the Beare-garden, on the South side of the Thames, ouer against the Citty of London, ouercharged with people, fell suddenly downe, whereby to the number of 8. persons men and women were slaine, and many others sore hurt and bruised. A friendly warning to such, as more delight themselues in the crueltie of beastes, then in the workes of mercy, the fruites of true professed faith, which ought to be the Sabboth dayes exercise.

This

This yeare 1583. VVilliam Prince of Orendge was slaine by Iohn Iowrygny a Wallon Souldier, who notwithstanding sondry extreame torments inflicted vpon his bodie and limbs in prison, as also hauing his flesh plackt of with hote pincers vpon an open stage, yet he neuer shrunke, nor craued any fauour, neither repented him of the fact. 1583. The Prince of Orenge slaine.

About this time the Archbishop of Collen being well in yeares married a wife, whereupon the Emperour with other Princes of Germanie, made warre vpon him, and forced him flie into Holland for aide, but coulde not preuaile, and forthwith there was an other preferred in his roome. The Archbishop of Collen expulsed for marrying a wife,

On the fifteene of Aprill about eight of the clocke in the morning, a gunnepowder house in Fetter lane, and diuers other houses neare adioyning, were blowne vp, with the spoile of fifteene hundred weight of powder, two men and one woman were slaine, and diuers other persons sore hurt. Houses blowne vp with gunne powder in Fetter lane.

Albertus Alasco free Baron of Lasco, Waiuode, or Palatine of Siradia in Poland, arriued at Harwich in Essex, and on the last of Aprill, came by water to Winchester house in Southwarke, where he remained for Alasco Poland,

for the moſt part of his abode here.

Elias Thacker and Io. Coping hanged at Lery.

Elias Thacker was hanged at Saint Edmondſoury in Suffolke on the fourth of June, Iohn Coping on the firſt for ſpreading certaine bookes ſeditiouſly penned by one Robert Browne againſt the Booke of Common prayer, eſtabliſhed by the Lawes of this realme.

Earle of Suſſex deceaſed.

On the ninth of July deceaſed Thomas Ratcliffe, Earle of Suſſex, L. Chamberlaine to her Maieſtie, and knight of the Garter, at Bermondſey beſides London, & was on the eight of July conueyed through the ſame Citty of London, toward Newhall in Eſſex there to be buried.

Archbiſhop of Canterbury deceaſed.

Edmond Grindall Doctor of Diuinitie Archbiſhoppe of Canterburie, deceaſed at Croydon in Surrey, on the 6. of July & was there buried.

Iuſtice Randolph his charity of 900. poũd.

Barnard Randolph Eſquire, common Sergeant of the Cittie of London, deceaſed on the 7. of Auguſt. This man in his life time deliuered to the Company of the fiſhmongers in London, the ſumme of 9. hundred pound, to be imploied towardes the conducting of Thames water, ceſterning the ſame in lead, and Caſtleying with ſtone in the pariſhes of S. Mary Magdalen, and S. Nicho-

Nicholas Colde Abbey, neare vnto Fishstreete seuen hundred pound. The other two hundred pounds to pay for euer yearely the summe of ten pounds, vz. towardes the maintenance of a poore scoller in the Vniuersitie of Oxford, yearely foure pounds: towardes the mending of the high wayes in the Parrish of Tisehurst, in the Countie of Sussex foure poundes. And to the poore people of the Parishes of Saint Nicholas Olaue in Bredstreet, and Saint Marie Magdalen neare olde Fishstreete, fortie shillinges. More he bequeathed to bee bestowed in lands or annuitie, to the releefe of the poore, inhabiting in the Wardes of Quéne-hith and Castle Bainarde, in the Cittie of London, and in the aforesaid parish of Tisehurst, in the county of Sussex, the summe of 1000. pound, a faire legacie if it be performed.

In the moneth of June were sent to the seas a ship called the Barke Talbot: a smal Barke, both manned with one hundred men, vnder the charge of Wiliã Borough esquire, Clark of her Maiesties Nauie, for the apprehending of certaine outragious sea-rouers, who for that they were many in number, and well appointed, so boldly behaued them-

Sea rouers apprehended and executed

themselues as that shortly after it was cõfidently bruited, that they had vanquished in fight the said ship and barke, but within few dayes after, beyonde all expectation, they were by the saide VV. Borough and his company discomfited and taken, to the number of 10 saile, whereof three prises and some of the chief Pirates, namely, T. VValton, alias Purser, Clinton, Athinson, VV. Ellis, VV. Valentine, alias Bagh, T. Beuen, and foure more, on the nineteenth day of August were hanged at Wapping. VValton as he went to the Gallowes rent his Venetian Breeches of Crimson Taffata & distributed the same to such his old acquaintance as stood about him, but Atkinson had before giuen his murrie veluet doublet with great gold buttons, and his like coloured veluet Venetians, laide with great golde lace, which he had worne at the seas of Norbeke, vnto such of his friendes as pleased him.

An heretike burned at Norwich.

On the 17. day of September, Iohn Lewes who named himselfe Abdoit, an obstinate heretike, denying the Godheade of Christ, and holding diuers other detestable heresies, was burned at Norwich.

On

On the 22. of September, Albertus de Lasco, Palatine of Siradia in Poland, after hee had well viewed the order of our English Court and Nobilitie, with other places of this Realme, especially the Universitie of Oxford, he returned towardes Poland. Palatine of Siradia in Poland returned.

On the 23. day of September, Iohn VVhitgift Doctor of Diuinity, late bishop of Worcester, was at Lambeth trãslated to the Archbishoprieke of Canterburie. Doctor Whitgift Archbishop of Canterbury.

The xxv. of september a monstrous child was borne in Yorkeshire, hauing 2 heads.

VVilliam Masham, Iohn Spencer.
Edward Osborne Clothworker, shriues, Maior.

The 10. of October at Caster in Norfolke, about two miles from Yarmouth, there was a fish by force of the Easterlie winde driuen a shore, the length wher of from the necke to the taile 17. yeards and a foot, the head was great, for the chap of the iawe was three yeardes and a quarter in length, with teeth of three quarters of a yeard compasse, great eyes, and two great holes ouer them to spout water, her taile was foure tẽn foot broad in thicknesse from the back to the belly, she was foure yeardes and a haife. A fish monstrous.

This yeare 1583. the Queene being at

Players, Barn Elmes, at the earnest suit of sir Francis VValsingham, shee entertained twelue Players into her seruice, and allowed them wages and Liueries as Groomes of the Chamber.

Desmonds head set on London bridge.

Iames Earle of Desmond in Ireland, secretly wandring without any succour, being taken in his cabine by one of the Irish, his head was cut off, and sent into Englād, where the same (as the head of an Arch rebel) was set on London bridge, on the 13. of December.

Nantwich in Cheshire burnt,

The 13. of December, through negligēce of vndiscrete persons, brewing in the town of Nantwich, the fire being carelesly left, set vpon some light matter, and so burst sooth to the roofes of the house, and in short time increased, that from the West ende of the towne, the flame was dispersed so furiouslie, that in short space a great part of the south side, and some of the East side was burned downe to the ground. Which fire beginning at fiue of the clocke in the Euening, and continuing till fiue of the Clocke in the Morning, consumed in a manner all the whole Towne, and about the number of two hundred houses, beside brewhouses, barnes, stables, &c. In all about 600. houses.

houſes.

Iohn Someruile of Edſtow in Warwike ſhire, of late diſcouered and taken in his way, comming to haue killed the queen, confeſſed that he was moued thereunto by certaine trayterous perſons his kinſmen & allyes, and alſo by often reading of certain ſeditious bookes lately publiſhed, for the which the ſame Someruile, Edward Arden Eſquire, Mary Arden his wife (Father & mother in Law to the ſaid Someruile) and *Hugh* Hall Prieſt, were on the 16. of December, arraigned in the Guilde hal of London, where they were found guilty and condemned of high treaſon. Someruile, Arden and others araigned.

On the 19. of Decēber I. Someruile and E. Arden being brought from thē tower of London to Newgate, and there ſhut vp in ſeuerall places, within two houres after, Someruile was found to haue ſtrangled him ſelfe. And on the morrow after, E. Arden was drawn frō Newgate into Smithfield, & there hanged, bowelled & quartered, whoſe head with Someruiles, was ſet on London bridge, & his quarters on the gates of ỹ citty. Someruile ſtrangled. Arden executed.

On the 1. of January V Villiam Carter was araigned and condemned of high treaſon, for printing a ſeditious and trayterous

arter exe
uted for
rinting of
rayterous
bookes.

booke intituled, A Treatise of schisme, and was for the same on the next morrow drawn from Newgate to Tiburne, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered, and forthwith a booke was published, intituled A declaration of the favourable dealing of her Maiesties Commissioners, &c.

The 7. of February were arraigned at Westminster, I Fenne, George Hadocke, I. Munden, I. Nutter, and Thomas Hemerford, all five were found guilty of high treason, and had iudgement to be hanged, bowelled, and quartered, and were executed at Tiburne, on the 12. of February.

5 executed
for treason.

The 21. of May Francis Throgmorton Esquire, was arraigned in the Guildhall of the Citty of London, where being founde guilty of high treason, he was condemned & had iudgement to be drawne, hanged, bowelled and quartered. The tenth of July next following, the same Francis Throgmorton was conuayed by water from the Tower of London to the blacke Fryers staires, and from thence by land to the Sessions hall in the olde Bayly without Newgate, where he was deliuered the shrines of London, laid on a hurdle, drawne to Tiburne, and there hanged and quartered.

1584.
Throgmorton executed.

This

This yeare 1584. the rich and moſt flouriſhing Cittie of Antwerpe was ſtrongly beſieged by Alexander Duke of Parma, with eleuen thouſand men: All which was in vaine except he could ſtoppe all reliefe by water, therefore he made a Bridge ouer the great Riuer of Scheld, by meanes whereof, the Cittizens were wholy impeached of all manner of ſuccour, ſo as they were conſtrained to ſubmit themſelues againe to the King of Spaines gouernement, hauing endured a yeares ſiege: during which time, 500. gallant Marchants, at their owne charges became reſolute ſouldiers, ſkirmiſhing dayly with the enemy, vntill by their owne forwardnes and the chance of warre, they were either ſlaine or taken.

Antwerpe beſieged & yeelded to the Duke of Parma.

Cittizens become reſolute ſouldiers.

Stephen Slanie, Henry Billingſley, Sir Thomas Pulliſon Draper. Shriues, Maior. An. Reg. 27

The xii. of Nouember the Queene (returning after her Progreſſe) came to her manour of S. Iames, where the Cittizens of London, to the number of two hundred in coates of veluet and chaines of gold on horſe backe, and 1000 of the Companies on foot (hauing with them 1000. men with torches readie to giue light on euery ſide, receiued & welcommed her. And on the twenty foure

day of the same moneth, her Maiestie, and the Lords rode to the Parliament, which was that day begunne at Westminster.

Earle of Lincolne deceased.

In the moneth of January deceased Edward Fines, Lorde Clinton Earle of Lincolne, and Lord Admirall of England, knight of the Garter, and one of her Maiesties priuie Counsell, and was buried at Windsor.

Seminaries & Massing priestes banished.

The 21. of January, Iesuites, Seminaries, and other Massing priestes, to the number of 21 late prisoners in the tower of London, Marshalsey, and kinges Bench were shipped at the Tower wharfe, to bee conuayed towardes France, and banished this Realme for euer.

Earle of Darby Ambassador in to France.

Henry Earle of Darby, appointed by her Maiestie, Ambassadour to Henry the third French King, to inuest him with the order of the Garter, on the 26. of January passed with his traine from London to Gravesend, & from thence to Douer where they imbarked and landed at Calleis on the first of February, and returning againe landed at Douer, on the 11. of March.

W. Parrie executed.

The 2. of March VV. Parrie was drawn from the tower through the Cittie of Londō to Westminster, & there in the pallace court hanged,

hanged, bowelled & quartered for high treason, as may appeare by a booke intituled, A true and plaine declaration of the horrible treasons practised by VV. Parry, &c.

This yeare sir VValter Mildmay knight one of her Maiesties Priuie Councell, founded a Colledge in the Vniuersity of Cambridge, and named it Emanuel Colledge. *Emanuel Colledge founded. 1585.*

The 29. of March the Parliament was dissolued, at the breaking vp e whereof her Maiestie in the Parliament house made an oration, as yee may reade in my larger labours. *Parliament dissolued*

About the 14. of Aprill, by commaundement from her Maiestie, the Cittizens of London appointed out of the Companies of the same Cittie, to the number of 4000. men with armour, inſignes, &c. the greater part wherof were shot, the other were pikes and halbarts in faire corſlets, all these were trained vp vnder expert captains, and other officers, who mustred and skirmished dayly at the Miles end, or in Saint Georges field, and on the 18. of May, mustred in the Park of Greenewich, and skirmished before the Queenes Maiesty, who gaue them thanks. *Citizens of London trained vp with shot.*

The 25. of Aprill, Philip Howarde

Earle of Arundell sent to the Tower.

Earle of Arundell was brought to the tower of London, for attempting to haue passed the seas without licence of the Queen.

Earle of Northumberland found to haue murdered himselfe.

On the 20. of June, Henry Percy earl of Northumberland, prisoner in the Tower of London, vpon vehement suspition of high treason, was found there to haue murdred himselfe, as more at large in a larger booke I haue set downe.

Soueraignty of the Low countries presented to her Maiesty.

The 26. of June arriued at London deputies for the states of the Netherlandes, who were lodged about the Tower streete, and had their diet worshipfully appointed at the charges of her Maiestie in the Cloathworkers hall. Those on the 29. of June repaired to the Courte then at Grenewich, where they presented to her Maiesty the soueraignetie of those Countries.

The 4. of July, Charles L. Howarde, late Lord Chamberlaine, was made Lorde Admirall, and Henry Lord Hunsdon, was made Lord Chamberlaine of the household.

Awfild and Welby executed.

The 5. of July, T. Awfield Seminarie Priest & T. Welby Dyer, were arraigned at London, found guilty, and had iudgement to bee hanged as Felons, for publishing of bookes containing false, seditious, and slanderous mater, these were on the next morow

execu

executed at Tiburne.

The 16. of July by the fall of a bricke wall in Thames street of London neare vnto dowgate, sixe persons were ouerwhelmed and slaine. Six persons slaine by the fall of a bricke wall,

The 16. of July Sir Francis Russell knight, Lord Russell third sonne to Francis Russell Earle of Bedford, was slaine with a dag in the borders of Scotland beside Barwicke by a Scot, as they met vpon a truce day. On the next morow, Francis Russel Earle of Bedford, knight of the Garter, and one of her Maiesties priuy Councel, Father to the late named Sir Francis Lord Russell slaine on the borders of Scotland, deceased, and was honorably buried at Chelnies in Bedfordshire. Earle of Bedford deceased.

In the moneth of July, Souldiers were pressed in the Cittie of London, and being furnished for the warres, at the charges of the companies, set forth toward the seas, on the xiii. of August, and were transported ouer into Holland, Zeland, &c. as other the like Souldiers out of other partes of the Realme before had beene. Souldiers transported into the low countries.

On the fourth of August, at the end of the Towne called Wotingham in Kent, 8. miles from London, the ground began to sinke, Ground sunke.

ſinke, three great Elmes being ſwallowed vp, and driuen into the earth paſt mans ſight.

The 14. of September, Sir Francis Drake generall as well by ſea, as by land, Chriſtopher Carlile Eſquire, lieutenant generall, M. Furbuſher, with diuers other gentlemen, captaines, & 2300. ſouldiers & ſailers in 22. ſhips & pinſes departed from Plimouth, and paſſing by the Iſles of Bayon, and the Canaries arriued at Saint Iago, which Citty they tooke and burned: after they ſailed to Saint Domingo, which they ſpoyled and ranſomed: from thence to Cartagena, which they alſo tooke ſpoyled and ranſomed, and retyring homewards, raced and burned the Cittie and fort of S. Auguſtine in Terra floryda, and the 27. of July in Ann. 1586. arriued at Plimouth.

Seminary priests banished,

The nineteenth of September to the number of two and thirtie Seminaries maſſing Prieſts, and other, late priſoners in the tower of London, Marſhalſey, Kinges Bench, and other places, were imbarked in the Mary Martine of Colchester, to be tranſported ouer into the coaſts of Normandie, to be baniſhed for euer out of this Realme.

Shriues, Anthony Ratcliffe, Henrie Pranell.

Sir

Sir VVolstone Dixie Skinner. Maior.

In the moneths of Nouember and December, many men and horses were shipped at the Tower wharfe, to be transported ouer into the Low Countries.

The 2. of December Fredericke Lorde Windsor deceased at Westminster, & was honourably buried at Bradenham, in Buckinghamshire.

And on the first of December, the Lord Robert Dudley Earle of Leycester, Lord Lieutenant Generall, with his traine, entred the Towne of Colchester in Esser, where he lodged, on the next morrow hee set forward to Harwich, and on the 8. of December the saide Earle accompanied with the Earle of Esser, the Lord North, the Lorde Audley, Sir VV. Russell, sir Thomas Sherley, sir Arthur Basset, sir VValter VValler, sir Geruase Clifton. and other with his traine, to the number of 50. sailes of shippes and hoyes, set forwarde towardes Flushing, where, by sir Philip Sidney gouernour and others, he was honourably intertained, as he was the like into all other townes of the Low countries. An. reg. 28, The Earle of Leicester lieutenant generall of the Low Countries.

The Queen tooke order for the peopling and inhabiting of the Countries late be

Desmond in Ireland peopled of the English nation.

belonging to the Earle of Desmonde to which end diuers honorable and worshipfull Gentlemen prouided to bee vndertakers of signories there, whereof some went into the said Countrey, others according to order taken, sent their people, among which were, Sir Christopher Hatton, Sir VValter Rawly, Sir VVilliam Courtney, Sir Richard Molinox, Sir George Bourchire, S. Edward Fitton, S. Valantine Brown, S. WValter Luson, Iohn Popham her maiesties Attourney generall and others.

The 19. of January Nicholas Deuorox alias VVodson was condemned for treason in being made Priest at Reymes in France. Also Edward Barbar being made Priest as aforesaid, and comming into this Realme, was likewise condemned of treason, and both drawne to Tiburne, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered on the one and twentith of January.

On the same day a wench was burnt in Smithfield, for poysoning of her Aunt and Mistris, and attempting the like to her Uncle.

Archbishop of Canterburie called to be of the priuy counsell.

On the feast day of the purification of our blessed Lady, Doctor Iohn VVhitegift Archbishop of Canterburie, William Lord Cobham,

Cobham, Warden of the fiue Ports, and Thomas Lord Buckehurſt, were choſen and taken to be of her Maieſties priuie counſell: the two firſt were ſworne on that day, and the third on the next morrow.

The xi. of February Thomas Louelace was brought priſoner from the Tower of Londõ to the Star chamber, againſt whom her Maieſties Attourney did informe, that the ſame Louelace vpon malice conceiued againſt Leonard Louelace, and Richard Louelace his couſin germaines, had falſly and diuiliſhly contriued and counterfaited a very trayterous letter in the name of Thomas Louelace (another brother of the ſaid L. and R. then reſident beyond the Seas) purporting that the ſame T. ſhould thereby incite and prouoke the ſaid L. to procure the ſaid R. to execute her highnes deſtruction, with other circumſtances of treaſon.

T. L. loſt his eares for treacherouſly practiſing to enioy the goods and lands of his naturall kin

This letter hee caſt in an open high way, pretending therby, that vpon the diſcouerie thereof, his ſaid kinſmen Leonard and Richard, ſhould be drawne in queſtion for the treaſonable matter againſt her Maieſtie in that bill contained, euen in the higheſt degree, for which offence her Maieſties Attorney praied that the ſaid Thomas then priſoner,

ner, might receiue condigne punishment. Whereupon the Court adiudged him, that hee should bee remitted to the Tower from whence he came. That he should be carried on horse-backe about Westminster hall, with his face to the horse taile, and a paper on his backe, wherein to be written: For counterfaiting of false and trecherous letters against his owne kindred, containing most traiterous matters against her Maiesties person. And from thence to be carried in that manner, and set on the pillorie in the pallace at Westminster, and there to haue one of his eares cut off, also to be carried in like manner into London, and set on the pillory one market day in Cheape, with the like paper. And after that carried into Kent, and at the next assise there, to bee set on the pillory with the like paper, and his other eare to be cut off: also to be set on the pillory one market day at Canterburie, & another at Rochester in the like manner, & at euerie the said places, this order taken touching this offence openly read, the sentence whereof was duly executed.

A notable and praiseworthy ensample of iustice.

The 14. of March at the assises kept at the Cittie of Excester in Deuonshire, before Sir Edmond Anderson, Lord chiefe Iustice of

Strange sicknes at Excester.

of the common pleas, ſerieant Floriday, one of the Barons of the Exchequer, and other Juſtices, there happened a ſtrange ſickneſs, firſt amongſt the priſoners, & then amongſt other perſons, and beſides the priſoners, many of all degrees died thereof, namely, Serieant Floriday, Sir Iohn Chicheſter, Sir Arthur Baſſet, and Sir Barnard Drake, knights, Thomas Carew, Richard Carie, I. Forteſcue, I. VValdran, and Thomas Riſdone Eſquires, and Juſtices of the peace: of the common people died, very many Conſtables, Reues, Tithmen, and Iurors, and namely of one Jury being xii. of them died xi.

The ſeuenteene of March a ſtrange thing happened, Maiſter Dorington of Spaldwicke in the Countie of Huntington Eſquire, one of her Maieſties gentlemen Pentioners, had a horſe which died ſodainly, and being ripped to ſee the cauſe of his death, there was found in the hole of the heart of the ſame horſe, a ſtrange worme, which lay on a round heape in a Call or ſkinne of the likeneſſe of a Toade, which being taken out and ſpread abroad, was in forme & faſhion not eaſie to be deſcribed, the length of which worme diuided into many grains, to y number of 50. ſpred from the body like

Strange worme found in the heart of a horſe.

like the branches of a tree) was from the snout to the end of the longest graine 17. inches, having 4. issues in the graines, from whence dropped forth a red water, the bodie in bignes round about was 3. inches and a halfe, the colour whereof was very like to a mackarell. This monstrous worme found in manner aforesaid, crawling to have got away, was stabbed in with a dagger & died, which after being dried, was shewed to many honorable persons of the Realme.

Seminary Priests executed.

The 18. of Aprill in the Sises holden at London in the Justice hall, William Tompson, made priest at Reymes in France, and remaining within this Realme, was condemned of treason. Also Richard Lea, made priest at Lyons, was likewise there condemned, which said VVilliam & Thomas, were both on the twentith of Aprill drawne to Tiburne, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered.

Sir Henry Sidney deceased.

The first of May Sir Henry Sidney knight of the Garter, Lord president of Wales, departed this life, and was honorably buried at Penshurst in Kent.

The 8. of May arrived at London on the tower wharfe, Henry Ramolins, Chancellor for Germany, Ambassadour from Frederike

derike the 2. King of Denmark, vnto the M. Maiestie of England, he was honorably receiued of the Lord Talbot, the Lord Cobham and other great estates, and by them conuayed through towers street, Fanchurch street, and Grace street, into Bishops gate street to Crosby place, where he was lodged and remained till hee had finished his ambassage, & returned on the 30. of May towards Denmarke. Ambassador from the king of Denmarke.

VVolston Dixie Maior, 1586. founded a free schoole at Boswoth in Leicestershire endowed with twentie pound land by yeare and better, more he gaue to the gouernours of Emanuell Colledge in Cambridge 600. pound to buy land, for the maintenance of two scholerships, and two fellowships there, the schollers to come forth of Boswoth schoole, hee gaue also toward the erecting of Emanuell Colledge 50. pound. To Christs hospitall in London, 42. pound the yeare for euer, toward the Diuinitie lecture, to S. Michaell bassings hall in London 10. pound the yeare for euer. Vnto his company of Skinners, 500. pound, to bee lent vnto young men of that company, Viz. 200. pound to foure young men marchant Aduenturers for three yeares, at three li. six s. 8. d.

the yeare, and 300. li. to ten other, after the same rate, part of the profits to bee spent in coles yeerely to the poore of Saint Michaels parish, Basing hall for euer. To saint Bartholmewes haspitall, and Saint Thomas hospitall 50. li. to each. The poore of Bridewell 20. li To the poore of Newgate 20, li. To the poore of the two compters 10. li. to each, to Ludgate 10. li. To Bethlem 10. li. To the 4. prisons in Southwarke 20. li. 13. s. 4. d. To poore maids marriages 100. li. To poore strangers of the Dutch and French Churches 50. li. To the poore of Basing hall 10. li. To the poore Eling in Middlesex, 4. li. And 200. toward building of the Pesthouse.

The 17. of May Philip Earle of Arundell was conuaied from the Tower of London to Westminster, and there in the Star Chamber, by the Counsaile condemned to pay 10000. li. fine for his contempt, and to remaine in prison at the Q. pleasure.

League with the Scots.

A commission was directed from her Maiestie, tending to the ratifying of a firme league of amitie, betweene her maiestie and James king of Scots, which League being articuled, Commissioners were appointed, Edward Earle of Rutland, VV. Lord Euers

Euers and T. Randolp Esquire, who with their traine came to Barwicke on the 19. of June where the Ambassadors of Scotland being present, they accomplished the matter, according to the commission, the articles of the said League in all and euery part sufficientiy confirmed on the 1. of July, which being done, the said Earle of Rutland with his traine returned home, Maister Randolph went into Scotland to take his leaue of the King and returned into England.

This yeare 1586. certaine Marchants & other gellant active Cittizens at their own proper charges only for the cõtries seruice & defẽce, practised weekly diuers feats of armes, & by orderly course euery mã bare al degrées of offices from the corporall to the captaine: and when they had by vsual practice attained vnto some perfection wõ obseruation of martiall discipline, then they trained the common souldiers of the cittie & taught them the manageing of their pẽces, pikes, and halbeards, to march, cõtermarch, & ring, this president was taken from the marchants of Antwerp. Captaines of the artillery garden, otherwise called London Captaines.

The 18. of June Henry Elkes clarke, for counterfaiting the Queenes signe manuell, to presentation of the personage of all Saints in Hastings, directed to the Archbishop Elkes executed for counterfaiting the Q signe manuell,

of Canterbury, or to his comissarie generall (the Diocesse of Chichestar being void) that he might be instituted Parson there, was drawne to Tiburne and there hanged, bowelled and quartered.

A Lotterie for maruellous rich and bewtifull armour, was begunne to bee drawne at London in Paules Church yard, at the great west gate, (an house of timber & boord being there erected for that purpose) on S. Peter and Pauls day in the morning, which Lottery continued in drawing, day & night for the space of two or three dayes.

A Lottery at London for rich armour.

Thomas Candish hauing of his owne charges built, and furnished for two yeares prouision, a shippe called the desire of 140. tunne, and a lesse of 60. tunnes, named the Content, ioyning thereto a barke of fortie tuns named the Galliane, in which fleet were 125. men, set saile from Plymoth on the 21. of July, and began his voyage about the Globe of the earth, which voyage he finished in the space of two yeares and lesse then two moneths as ye may read in R. Hacluyt.

T. Candishe his voyage.

In the moneth of July, diuers traiterous persons were apprehended, and detected of most wicked conspiracie, against her Maiestie, and also of minding to haue stirred vp a gene

Great reioycing in London for apprehension of traitors.

generall rebellion throughout the whole Realme. For ioy of whose apprehension, the Cittizens of London on the 15. of the same moneth at night, and on the next morrow caused the Bels in Churches to be rung, & Bonefires in the streetes to be made, and also banqueted euery man according to his ability, some in their houses, some in the streetes, with singing of Psalmes and praysing God for preseruing of her maiesty, and people of this land, which doings of the Citizens were so well accepted of her Maiesty, as by her letters to them directed may appeare, the copy whereof with the Oration made in the Guilde hall by Iames Dalton one of the Counsellors of the Citty, I haue set downe in the larger Chronicles,

The seauenth of September certaine of these wicked Subiectes were indited, first for intending treason against the Queenes own person, secondly, for stirring ciuil warres within the realme, and thirdly for practising to bring in forraine power to inuade the Realme, 7. of them appeared at Westminster, on the 13. of Sept. who all pleaded guilty, and were condemned, Traytors indited,

On the 15. of September, other 7. were

likewise araigned, who pleaded not guiltie, were found guilty by the Iury, & had iudgement.

Traytors executed.

These traytors 14. in number were executed in Lincolnes Inne fieldes, on a stage or scaffolde of timber strongly made for that purpose, euen in the place where they had vsed to meete, and to conferre of their trayterous practises, there were they hanged bowelled and quartered, seuen of them on the 20. of sept to wit, I. Ballard preist. A. Babington Esquire, I. Sauage, Gent. R. Barnwell, Gen, Chidiake Tichborne Esquire, Charles Tilney Esquire, E, Abington Esquire, The other 7. were likewise executed on the 21. of September to wit, T. Salisburie Esquire, Henry Dunne Gent. Edward Iones Esquire, I. Trauarse, Gent. I. Charnocke, Gen. R. Gage, Gent. Ierome Belamie Gen &c.

Sir Philip Sidney wounded and died thereof.

The 22. of September. sir Philip Sidney knight, a most valiant and towardly gentleman, sonne and heire to sir Henry Sidney late deceased, in seruice of his prince & defence of his country, in the wars of the Netherlands, was shot into the thigh with a musket, at Zutphen in Gelderlād, whereof he died on the 17. of October, whose body was

was conuaied into England, and on the 16 of February conuaied from the minories without Algate of London through the principall streets of the same Cittie, accompanied of many honorable persons vnto S. Paules Church, and there honorably buried.

The eight of October Iohn Lowe, Iohn Adams and Richard Dibdaile, being before condemned for treason, in being made Priests by authoritie of the Bishop of Rome were drawne to Tiburne, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered. Semenary Priests executed.

Robert Houſe, V William Elkin, George Barnes, Haberdaſher. ſhriues, Maior.

One of the West gates of the Cittie of London, commonly called Ludgate, being sore decaied, and in perill to haue fallen, was taken downe, the prisoners thereof in the meane time remaining, in the Southeaſt quadrant, to the same gate adioyning, which quadrant, for the ease of the prisoners was sometimes builded by Stephen Forstar, Fishmonger Maior and Dame Agnes his wife &c. And this yeare the said gate was againe not only newly, but also strongly and beautifully builded, at the charges of the Cittizens of the same Cittie. The foundation whereof Ludgate of London new builded.

in the name and preſence of Sir VVolſton Dixie Mayor, certaine Aldermen, Antho-ny Radclife, and Henry Phraunel ſhriues was laide on the ſecond of May, and forth-with ſo diligently applyed, that the ſame gate was fully finiſhed in the ſpace of fiue mo-nethes or leſſe, ſo that on the twenty nine of October in the ſame yeare, the ſaid gate was ſet open to ſir VVilliam Ce-cill knight Lord Treaſurer, who firſt en-tred the ſame on horſebacke, accompanied of the Earle of Darby, and diuers other honourable perſons and noble men of her Maieſties Priuie Councell, who all rode to the Guildehall, where, on the ſame day George Barne Lord Mayor of that Citie kept his feaſt, after he had taken his oath & charge in the Exchequer at weſtminſter.

On the ſame 29. of October the Archbi-
Parliament at Weſt. ſhop of Canterburie, the L. Treaſurer and the earl of Darby, repreſenting the Queens Maieſties perſon, began the high Court of Parliament by proie, which Seſſion of par-liament was at this time aſſembled for triall of matters concerning Mary Queene of Scots &c. The 23. of Nouember the Earle of Leiceſter, lieutenant generall of her Maieſties forces in the vnited Prouinces of

the

the low countries, returning from thence arriued at London, went late to the courte, where he was not so sodainely come, as forwardly welcome, of the principall, and others. An. reg. 29. The Earle of Leicester returned from the Low countries.

The second day of December the Parliament was prorogued vntill the 15. of Februarie, the substance of matter handled in the same Session of Parliament, concerning the Queene of Scots is set downe in a letter learnedly penned, and published, directed to the Earle of Leicester. Parliament against the Q. of Scots.

The 6. of December, the Lord Maior of London, assisted with diuers Earles, Barons, the Aldermen in their scarlet, the principallest officers of the Cittie, the greatest number of Gentlemen of the best account in and about the Cittie, with the number of eighty of the grauest Cittizens in coates of veluet and chaines of gold, all on horsebacke in most solemne and stately manner, by sound of foure Trumpets, about ten of the clocke in the forenoone, made open & publike proclamation and declaration of the sentence lately giuen by the Nobilitie against the Queene of Scots, vnder the great seale of England, bearing date at Richmond the 4. of December, beeing openly read by Maister Proclamation against the Queene of Scots.

Walter Sebright, Towne-Clarke of Lõdon, and with loud voice solemnely proclaimed by the Serieant at Armes of the saide Cittie, in foure seuerall places, to wit, at the crosse in Cheape, at the end of Chancery lane in Fléetstréet, over against the Temple, at leaden hall corner, and at S. Magnus corner neare London bridge, during which time, like solemne proclamations were made with great solemnity in the coũtrie of Middlesex, namely in the Pallace at Westminster, without Temple Barre, and in Holborne, by the shiriues of London and Middlesex, assisted with sundrie Noble men and Gentlemen of good account, and the Justices of peace of the said Country, to the great and wonderfull reioycing of the people, as it seemed, ringing of bels, making of bonefires, and singing of Psalmes.

The Quéenes maiestie foreséing the generall dearth of corne and other victuals, growne partly through the vnseasonablenes of the yeeres past, partly through the vncharitable grédinesse of such as bee greate corne maisters, but especially through the vnlawfull and ouermuch transportation of graine into forraine Countries, by the aduice of her honourable Councel, published

a proclamation, and booke of orders, to bee taken by her Iustices, for releefe of the poor, notwithstanding all which, the excessiue prices of graine, still increased, so that wheat and meale was sold at London, for viii.s. the bushell, and in some other parts of this realm dearer.

The 8, of Februarie being Wednesday according to sentence lately giuen by the nobilitie, Mary Steward Queen of Scots, about ten of the Clocke before noone, was executed, and suffered death, by beheading vpon a scaffolde, set vp for that purpose, at the great hall of the Castle of Fodringay, in the presence of George Talbot Earle of Shrewsburie, Henry Grey Earle of Kent, principall Commissioners, and others the Gentlemen of the Country neare adioyning, to the number of about 300. all her apparrel was burned, but her body with the head was royally buried at Peterborow, on the first day of August next following. Queene of Scots after 19. yeares imprisonment in Scotland & England was beheaded.

The 15. of Februarie the Parliament began at Westminster, wherein was granted to her Maiestie towards her charges for the defence of this Realme, a subsidie by the Cleargie, of 6. shillings the pound, and of the Parliament at Westminster.

Tem

Temporalty two shillinges, 8. pence goods, and foure shillinges lands, with two fifteenes, &c.

A manhanged, begged for dead, was founde no liue 3. daies after.

Munday the 24. of Februarie a man hanged for felony at Saint Thomas of VVatringes, being begged by the Chirurgions of London, to haue made of him an Anatomie, after he was dead to all mens thinking, cut downe, stripped, laid naked in a cheſt, throwne in a carre, and so brought from the place of execution through the borow of Southwarke, and the Cittie of Lõdon, to the Chyrurgions hall, neare vnto Aldersgate, the cheſt being there opened and the weather extreame colde, he was founde to be aliue, and liued till thursday next following, and then died.

Gunpouder house blowne vp.

The 23. of Februarie a gunpowder house at Radriffe was blowen vp.

Sir Thomas Bromley knight Lorde Chauncellor of England, deceaſed on the 12. of Aprill, and was buried at Weſtminſter.

1587.

L. Chancellor deceaſed

About the ſame time deceaſed ſir Ralph Sadler, Chauncelor of the Dutchie of Lancaſter, and one of her Maieſties Priuie Councell.

On the 16. of Aprill deceaſed the Dutches

chelſe of Somerſet at Hanworth, and was buried at Weſtminſter.

Edward Earle of Rutland, Knight of the Garter, departed this life at London on the 18. of Aprill, and was very honourably conueyed from thence to his Caſtle of Beauoyre, and buried in the Parrith church at Ketford. Earel of Rutland deceaſed.

The 29. of Aprill, ſir Chriſtopher Hatton knight late Vicechamberlaine, and one of her Maieſties Priuie Councell, was made Lord Chancellor of England at Croiden, and on the thirde day of May, being the firſt day of the Teacme, he rode from Ely place in Holborn to Weſtminſter, there to take his oath, before whom went about the number of fortie his Gentlemen in one liuerie and chaines of golde, diuerſe Penſioners and other Gentlemen of the Court vppon foot clothes, the officers and Clarkes of the Chauncerie, and then the Lord Chancellour, hauing on his right hand the Lorde Treaſurer, and on the left hand the Earle of Leiceſter, after whome rode certaine of the Nobility, the Iudges of the Realme, and many Knights. Sir Chriſtopher Hattō L. Chancellor.

The 22. of May was publiſhed by proclamation an order, graunted by the Queen in

For clothes to be transported.

in fauour of her Subiectes, for the transporting of clothes out of the Realme, to wit, that the Merchants of the Stilyearde resident in London, & all other Merchants, strangers, or other of the Realme, may buye of the Clothiers, any cloth vnwrought, vnbarbed or vnshorne, and shall haue full libertie to shippe and carry away out of the porte of London, any such cloathes, and further, that all Merchants, straungers, and English, that shall not haue libertie to buy cloathes at Blackwell hall, or with in the liberties of the Cittie of London, may buy all manner of clothes, in the Cittie of Westminster.

Earle of Leicester made Lord Steward of her house holde.

The 18. of June Robert Earle of Leicester was made Lord Stewarde of the housholde, and Robert Deuorex Earl of Esser, was made maister of her Maiesties horse.

The 15, of June Robert Earle of Leycester tooke shipping at Margate in Kent, toward the Low Countryes, where he remained not long but returned.

This yeare was a late spring, and a cold sommer, so that at midsomer peason in the cods, were solde at London for 8. pence the pecke, yet after were plentie, no cheries ripe

till

till Saint Iames tide or Lammas, and the such plentie that they were solde for a peny the pound.

The 7. of September Sir Thomas Henage was made Vicechamberlaine.

shrines. Thomas Skinner, Iohn Catcher.
Mayor. Sir George Bond Haberdasher.

Richard May Merchant Taylor latelie deceased gaue to the Chamber of London 300. pound, toward the new building of the Blackewell hall. An. Reg. 30

Upon this gift the said Blackwell hall, was taken downe, a new foundation was laide, and within the space of ten monethes after, with the charges of 2500. the same was finished. Blackwel-hall.

Great prouision was this yeare made both by land and sea, to withstand the inuasion intended, and after attempted by the Spanish Armado against this Realme, for besides the generall forces of the realm appointed to be mustered, trained, and put in readinesse in the seuerall shires, for the defence of the land there was also a leauy made of two seuerall armies, the one to make the body of a campe to reside at Tilburie in Esser, to encounter with the enemie, if hee should attempt to land in any place of that country 1588. Campe at Tilburie.

countrey, whereof the Earle of Leicester, L. Stewarde of her Maiesties houshold was Lieutenant Generall, as also of the armies leuied against forraine inuasion. The other to be imployed for the guard of her Highnes person, vnder the charge of the right Honorable the Lord Hunsdon lord Chamberlaine to her Maiestie. The Campe at Tilburie, consisting both of horsemen and footemen, raised out of all the shires, were of lancers 253. of light horsemen 769. of footmen 22000. The armie for the guard of her Maiesties person, lances, 481. light horsemē 1431. footmen 34050. The naue set forth and armed to the seas, consisted partly of her Maiesties ships, partly of the shippes of her subiectes, which were furnished out of the port townes whereunto they belonged, of this Naue, the chiefest and greatest parte was vnder the charge of the L. Charles Howarde of Effingham, lorde Admirall of England and were addressed to encounter with the Spanish Fleet: the rest of the ships were assigned vnto the lorde Henry Seamer, Admirall of the Fleete to guarde the narrow Seas, and to impeach the issuing forth of the ships and vessels, prepared by the Duke of Parma at Dunkirke.

The

The 23. of May, the Lorde Admirall came to Plimmouth with the Fleet aforesaid, finding there sir Francis Drake in a readinesse with more then 50. ships, and pinnaces. The 24. of June the Lord Admirall issued out toward the sea, from Plimmouth: he deuided her Maiesties Fleete into three partes, viz. sir Francis Drake Vice Admirall in the Reuenge with other, towardes the Ilandes of Silly, Iohn Hawkens Rere-Admirall in the Victorie, with other toward the Iles of Vlhent: And the Lord Admiral with the rest, remaining in the sleeue, appointed other there, all to discerne, if the Spanish fortes did any way passe.

The 19. of July, intelligence was brought to the Lord Admirall by a barke or pinnis, whose Captaine was T. Fleming, that the Spanish Fleet was seene in the sea, about the lands end.

The 20, of July, the L. Admirall made toward the sea, and the same day had sight of the Spanish Fleet, in number by estimation 158 sayles. The Lord Admirall cast about toward the land to interrupt them from approching, and hauing got the wind of them, prosecuted them all that night, and so continually, from place to

place vntill the second of August, in which space hauing by the power of God wonderfully ouercome them, he returned to Margate in Kent. Now the campe being kepte at Tilburie in Essex, vnder the charge of the Earle of Leicester, the 9. of August her maiestie repaired thether, where all the whole campe being set in order of battaile, she passed through euerie ranke of them, to their great reioicing, and lodged that night, and the night following, in the house of M. Edward Rich a Iustice in the parrish of Horndon. On the next morrow her Maiestie returned to the campe, and on the 12. returned to S. Iames, and shortly after the Campe was dissolued.

Hermaiesty went to the Campe at Tilburie.

Monday the 20. of August, M. Nowell Deane of Paules, at Paules crosse, in the presence of the Lord Maior, the Aldermen in scarlet, the Companies in their best liueries preached a Sermon, moouing them to giue laud vnto God, for the great victory giuen to our English Nation, by the ouerthrow of the Spanish Fleet our enemies.

Sermon of thanksgiuing.

The 26. of August, at the Sessions hall neare vnto Newgate, were condemned 8. persons, for being made Priestes beyonde the Seas, and remaining in this Realme, contrarie

Seminaries and others executed.

contrarie to a Statute, foure Temporal mē for being reconciled to the Romain Church, and foure other for relieuing the others. The 28. VV. Deane and H. VVebley were hāged at the Miles end, VV, Hunter, R. Morton, and Hugh More at Lincolnes Inne fields, T. Acton at Clarken well, T. Fulton, and Iames Clarkeson, betweene Braintorde and Hounslow. The 30. Richarde Flower, G. Shesley, Richard Leigh, Richard Martin, Iohn Roch, and Margaret VVarde gentlewoman, who had conueyed a corde to a Priest in Bridewell, whereby he escaped from thence, were hanged at Tiborne.

This yeare 1588. the Patriarke of the Greeke Church came from Chyo, alias Syo in Greece vnto the Citty Mosco in Russia, And for a certaine summe of money resigned all his Ecclesiasticall Iurisdiction, state, stile, and dignity vnto the Metropolitan of Mosco and his successors for euer, which done, the olde Patriarke left Mosco, and in his returne towardes Grecia, the Turkes robbed him of all his treasure, and slew him, A iust rewarde for his cowardise and couetousnes.

The transferring of the Greeke patriarke frō Greece into Russia.

The 2. of September at night, a vehemēt

fire brake forth against the Dutch church in London, to the great terror of the whole Cittie, but by the burning of one house, and pulling downe of some other the fire was quenched.

Earle of Leicester deceased.

The 4. of September, deceased Robert Dudley Earle of Leicester, Lord Steward of her Maiesties houshold, lieutenant generall, and Marshall of England, at Cornebury in Oxfordshire, from whence hee was conueyed to his Castle of Kenelworth, and from thence to Warwicke, where hee was honourably interred. He had in his town of Warwicke, founded one Hospitall of an olde guilde, giuen him by the townes for 12 poore men, endowing the same with lands to the yearely value of 200. pound, and 50. loade of Wood out of Killingworth Parke, and gaue to the same Hospitall, by his Testament 200. pound in money, for a stocke to the releefe of the house. More hee gaue to two Students of Vniuersity Colledge in Oxford twenty pound the peece yearely for euer, but they haue it not as I am informed.

Banners taken from the Spaniardes shewed at paules Crosse.

The 8. of September, the Preacher at Paules Crosse moued the people to giue God thanbes for the ouerthrow of our enemies

mies the Spaniardes, and there were shewed 11. ensignes or banners, taken in the spanish ships by our men, and on the next morow hanged on London bridge towardes Southwarke, where then the Fayre was kept, being our Lady day.

Hugh Offley, Richard Saltingstall, Sir Martin Caltrope Draper, Shrines, Maior.

The 5. of October Iohn VVelden and VVilliam *Hartley* made priests in France were hanged, the one at the Miles end, the other at Halliwell, Robert Sutton, for being reconciled to the church of Rome was hanged at Clarkenwell. Seminarie priestes executed.

The 8. of October at night was burnte one stable with horses about the number of twentie at Durie house, neare to the Strand. Stable and horses burnt An. Reg. 31

The 19. of November was this yeare kept holy day throughout the Realm w sermons, singing of Psalmes, Bonefires, &c. for ioy and thankesgiuing vnto God, for the ouerthrow of the Spaniardes, our enemies on the sea, and the Cittizens of London assembled in their Liueries, had that day a Sermon at Paules Crosse tending to that end.

The 24. of November being sonday

The Queens Maiestie came to Paules.

the Queenes Maiestie hauing attendants vpon her, the Priuie Councell, Nobility & other honourable persons, aswell spirituall as temporall in great number, all on horsebacke, did come in a chariot throane, made with foure pillars behinde to haue a Canopie, on the top whereof was made a crowne imperiall, and two lower pillars before, whereon stoode a Lion and a Dragon, supporters of the Armes of England, drawn by two white steedes from Somerset house, to the Cathedrall Church of Saint Paul, &c. At the Temple Barre, the Lord Mayor and his Brethren the Aldermen in Scarlet receiued and welcommed her Maiesty to her Citie, deliuering to her hands the Scepter which her Highnes redeliuered to the Maior, who bare the same before her. The cõpanies in their Liueries stoode along to Paules Church, whereat the great west doore she dismounted about 12. of the clocke, and was receiued vnder a Canopy by the Bishop of London, the Deane and others of the Clergie, to the number of more then 50. all in rich Copes, and by them brought to a Closet, towardes the Pulpit Crosse, where she heard a Sermon made by Doctor Pierce, Bishoppe of Salisburie, and then returned

returned to the Bishops pallace, where she dined, and returned to Somerset house by Torchlight.

The 5. of January at night, a great wind in the Northeast ouerturned trees, and other waies did great harme, great winds

The 30. of January the Queenes Maiestie came from Richmond to Chelrich, and so to Westminster, and was receiued by the Mayor, Aldermen and Commoners of her Citie of London in coates of veluet, and chaines of gold, all on horsebacke with the Captaines of the Citty, betwixt 5. and 6. of the clocke at night by torchlight. The queene receiued in to westminster.

The first of Februarie two Souldiers were set on the Pillory at the Leaden hall, whereon they stoode by the space of three houres, the one had his eare nailed, the other his tongue pierced with an aule, which aule remained in his tongue till he was taken frō the Pillory, for abusing their Captaines and gouernours with bad speeches. Souldiers punished for abusing their captaines.

The 4. of Februarie beganne the Parliament at Westminster. Parliament

About this time Francis Ket, Esq. of Arte of Wimondham, for holding diuers detestable opinions against Christ our Sauiour, was burnt neare to the Citty of Norwich. Francis Ket burnt.

Souldiers hanged.

The 5. of February two souldiers were hanged on trees at the Miles end.

1589

Parliament dissolued.

The 29. of March being Easter Euen, the Parliament brake vp at Westminster, where [illegible] granted two subsidies of two shillinges 8. pence the pound the peece, foure fifteenes and a tenth.

Earle of Arundel arraigned.

The 14. of Aprill, Philip Earle of Arundell, was arraigned at Westminster of high treason, and found guilty by his peeres had iudgement accordingly.

The 18. of Aprill, sir Iohn Norris, and sir Francis Drake, generals with fiue of her Maiesties ships, 20. ships of war, and 100. fit for burden, hauing in them a choice company of knights, captaines, gentlemen and souldiers, departed from Plimmouth, and the 23. of the same, arriued at the Groine.

Voyage to Portugal.

The 26. they tooke the lower towne with great store of ordinance, victuals, cables and other furniture for shipping. About the 6 of May they fought with the Spaniardes, at Borges bridge, where the enemies fledde with the losse of 700. men. The lower town of Groine was burned, and the ninth of May our Fleet set sayle, the thirteenth, the Earle of Essex, sir Philip Butler, and sir Roger VVilliams met the said Fleete,

sa

so that on the fiveteenth, the whole Navie arrived at Phinicha, where they set a land, and the same day wanne both towne and castle. After this they divided the armie, whereof part marched with sir Iohn Norris by land to Lisborne, the rest with Sir Francis Drake passed by Sea to Casteales. The 24. our men entred the Suburbes of Lisborne, where they obtained rich spoiles and plenty of every good thing. The 27 the Armie left Lisborne, and came to Casteales without any great fight or skirmish, where they tooke the Castle, and thence returned for England, but landing at Vigo, they tooke the towne, and wasted the countrey.

The 21. of June sir Francis Drake arrived at Plimmouth, and the 3. of July sir Iohn Norris with the rest of the Fleete arived there also.

In this meane space, to wit, the thirde of May, deceased Martin Calthrope Lorde Mayor of London, in whose place was chosen Richard Martin Alderman. Lord Maior deceased.

Richard Martin Goldsmith the 5. of may. Mayor.

Also in the said month of May, was granted a fifteen, by a decree of common councell of the Citty of London, for the cleansing of the

A fifteene for clensing of Fleet dike.

the Fleet ditch, this money was collected, and bestowed, but did no good in the said dike, or otherwise to that effect, whatsoeuer was promised.

Lightening & thunder.

The first of August at night, was the greatest lightning and thunder about London, that euer was seene and heard in the memorie of any man liuing, and yet but small hurt done, thanks be to God therefore.

Sir Iohn Norris, and Sir Francis Drake being returned as you haue heard, many of their sailors and souldiers, shortly after their landing fell sicke and died, of a stinch bred amongst them on shipboard, other sort of them

Sailers and Soldiers executed.

so rudely behaued themselues, about the countrie and elsewhere, that many men misliked of their doings, & diuers of them being apprehended, on the 27. of August, one of them was hanged on the end of a signe at an Inne doore, in the towne of Kingston vpon Thames, for a terror to the rest, and on the 29. of August two more of them were hanged in Smithfield, two at the Tower hill, two besides Westminster, and one at Tiburne.

Souldiers sent into France;

In the moneth of september, the Cittizens of London furnished 1000. men to bee sent ouer into France, to the aiding of Henrie

rie late king of Nauarre, then chalenging the crowne of France.

Shriues.

Richard Ginney, Stephen Some.

The 21. of October, Richard Martin Mayor of London, accompanied with his brethren the Aldermen, being inuited guests, rode to the Serieants feast, then holden in the new Temple Hall, and at the Temple gate, the Lord Mayor was by certain yong Gentlemen, denied to enter with his sworde before him, whereupon he with his brethrē returned home.

Serieants feast.

Sir Iohn Hart Grocer the 28, of October.

Mayor.

The 6. of Nouember, Lodowicke Griuell of Warwickshire Esquire, was brought from the Tower of London to Westminster, and there at the Kinges bench barre, for murther and other notorious trespasses, wherewith hee was charged, araigned and found guilty: but standing mute, had iudgement to be pressed to death, which iudgement was put to execution in the Gaole of the Kinges bench in Southwarke, on the 14. of Nouember, on the which day, for the same fact, his man was hanged in the pallace court at Westminster.

Lodowicke Griuel pressed to death

An. Reg. 32

In this moneth of Nouember, the Cittizens of London were sundry times affright-

ted

Cittizens of London fighted by fire.

ted by casualtie of fire, first on the 20. about 4. of the clocke in the morning, on Fishstreet hill, where one large house was burned to the ground, and some people in helping to quench were consumed, and the houses adioining, also the one side of Saint Leonardes Church was sore spoiled. On the 22. at night, about eleuen of the clocke, one other house ouer against the first, on the other side the way, was in great daunger, but soon slaked. On the 26. about one of the Clocke in the morning, one other house and some people were burnt, on the backe side of the first house burnt, and other houses neare about, were sore spoiled, &c.

Tempest of winde.

The 5. of January about fiue of the clocke in the euening, before twelfth day, began a great and terrible tempest of winde in the Southwest, which continued with greate vehemency, til about 11. of the clocke of the same night, this in the Citty of London blew the tiles of mens houses, ouerthrew chimnies, and caused men to feare the ouerthrow of their houses. The lesser west gate of Saint Paules Church, next to the Bishops pallace was broken, both bolts, bars and lockes so that the same was blowne ouer.

Adore of Paules blowne open.

In the Country, houses, and barns were

borne

borne ouer, and some blowne downe farre from the places whereon they had stode, besides trées in great numbers blew vp by the rootes. On the seas no man can tell what harme were done, by ships and barks cast away. At Southhampton the ships and barkes riding at anchor were driuen a land, & sunke, the like was neuer seene.

The 4. of Februarie in trying some péeces of great ordinance on the Tower wharf, one of them breaking, one man was slain out of hand, and some other sore hurt.

The 21 of Februarie, Awbrose Dudley, Earle of Warwike deceased, and was buried at Warwike.

This yeare 1589. was diuised & perfected the Art of knitting or weauing of silke stockings, waistcoates Coueriets, & diuerse other things by engines or steele Lomes by William Lee sometime maister of Artes of S. Iohns Colledge of Cambridge. A new kind of weauing

The 5 of March a wench was burned in S. Georges field without Southwarke, for poysoning her mistris, and other. A wench burnt.

This yeare 1589. Henrie Duke of Guise and his brother the Cardinall Guise, were both slain by commandement of the French king Henrie the third. This Duke was The Duke of Guise slaine,

-aquom

wonderously beloued of the Cleargie, and of the peeres and commons of France: he was also verie highly esteemed of the Conclaue, & of many other forraine Princes. The maner of his death was taken verie grieuously, especially by such as had combind themselues in league to suppresse the Protestants, and preferre the Romane Catholike religion.

Within a while after, the said king Henrie the third was also slaine by a Frier, in reuenge of the death of the two brethren before named, and the Frier himselfe was instantly slain by such as were about the king, who slue him with the said enuenomed knife wherewith he slabd the king. This Henrie the third was the last of the house of Valois, And presently vpō his death Henry of Burbon king of Nauarre laide iust claime to the crowne, who with great difficultie, and almost eight yeares, sharpe warres with the Leagers, hee got peaceable possession of the whole kingdome. But at the first the Leaguers droue him into diuerse extremities, and forced him flie into Deepe, where hee was readie to haue embarket for England, if the Queene had not speedily sent a resolute armie vnto him, vnder commaund of the Lord Willoughbie. And from that time the Queene

The French king slaine.

ayded

aided him with diuers armies, vnder the commaund of the Earle of Eſſex, Generall Norris, ſir Roger VVilliams and manie others, beſides inceſſant ſupplies vpon ſodaine occaſions from London, Kent, Eſſex Suffolke, Surrey, Suſſex, and Hampſhire both of horſe, men and munition.

The next yeare following, the great and auncient Cittie of Paris was beſieged by their new king Henry the fourth, which citie vntill their day of viſitation, was a glorious and a flouriſhing Cittie, and the moſt populous of all the Cities in Europe, vntill for their better defence, they were conſtrained to pull downe all their ſuburbes: and albeit the ſiege held not full fiue monethes, yet ſuch was the extremitie of famine vnto all the inhabitants, as it may well bee ſaid to be greater and more miſerable, then eyther the ſiege of Samaria or Jeruſalem, for after they had eaten vp all manner of hearbage and carrion, and al manner of moſt leather, with what ſoeuer elſe that they coulde get to eate, they did eate many children: concerning which and many other memorable and capitall Accidents, although you may reade more at large in my larger chro-

Paris beſieged.

The ſiege began in Aprill, and was rayſed in Auguſt by the Duke of Parma.

nicle

nicle: yet ſith I haue ſpoken thus much of France, I will alſo for thy further delight giue thee a touch of ſome of the cheife ancient kings thereof.

The firſt K. of France.

Faramond was the firſt chiefe king of France, in the yeare 421. and raigned xi. yeares. Clodouius alias Clouis was the liſt king of France, in the yeare 485. hee was the firſt king of France that, was chriſtened, hee was baptiſed by Saint Remy Archbiſhop of Reyns, after diuerſe victories vpon his enemies, and had enlarged his territories. pope Anaſtaſius ſent him the name and title of Patrician and Conſull, with a Crowne of golde, richly adorned with precious ſtones. At this time the Arian hereſie much troubled chriſtendome. Clotarius alis Clotane, the firſt and ſeuenth King of France his ſonne Cranus with a ſtrong faction rebelled againſt him, whom hee ouerthrew in battaile, tooke him priſoner, and burned him, his wife and children, and the chiefe of his ſeruants. Pepinus alias Pepin, the Brefe, began in the yeare 750. He inſtituted the Parliament at Paris. Magnus alias Charles le Maine, ſo called for his many noble actes which hee did for the generall good of Chriſtendom, began his raigne in the yeare 800. he was king of France 46 yeers.

Diſobedience ſeuerely puniſhed

and

and Emperor 13 yeares, & died at 71. yéeres of age.

The 6. of Aprill about midnight, deceased sir Francis Walsingham knight, principall secretarie to her Maiestie, and Chancellor of the Duchie of Lancaster, at his house in Seding lane of London, and was about ten of the clocke in the night buried in Paules Church without solemnitie. Sir Francis Walsingham deceased.

On Wednesday in Easter weeke, by shooting of a Gunne in the towne of Ulfringhamton in Staffordshire, about the number of 80. houses were burned. Vlfringhton burnt.

In the month of Aprill 3000. footemen were sent frō hence into Britaine in France vnder the conduct of sir Iohn Norris knight, to ioyne with the Prince sonne of the Duke Mountpoinsier, and generall of the French kings forces in the prouince, which companie were often since supplied. Souldiers transported

About this time (as I am informed) Robert Iohnson, a zealous Minister, preacher, and person of Northlunkingham in the Countie of Rutland, finding the poore of those quarters to be vnprouided for, and no Grammer Schoole erected in that Countrey for edification of youth, at his owne proper costes and charges, caused two fayre Free schols & hospitals ounded,

free Grammer schooles to be builded in Okam, and Uppingham, the twoo market townes of that shire, & in each of them prouided a schoolmaster, and an vsher: more, he caused hospitals to bee builded in the saide townes, both called Christs hospitall: in euerie of which may be placed 24. poore people, and for their maintenance here, hee bought and procured lands of the Queene, with a corporation & mortmaine for the same. This man hath left a good example to the other ministers and preachers to the glorie of god, for he preached both by word and life, not to inrich himselfe, but was bountifull to the poore, both in his owne Parish, where hee was maried and kæpeth a good house, & also in the towne of Stamford where hee was borne, in which towne, for many yeares together hee caused 40. poore mens children to be taught at his charges.

The 11. of July, 16. fellons hanged at Tiborne, and one in Paules Churchyard, for cutting of a purse there on the Sunday before the Sermon time.

Vnseasonable weather

In the month of August fell many great showers of raine, & sometime of haile. The moneth of September, was verie cold, raiuie and stormy of winds, and yet sometimes great

great lightnings and thunder.

The 21. of September being the feast of Saint Mathew in the after noone, was a great stirre at Lincolns Inne, by printises, and others, against yong Gentlemē students at law there, for some rude demeanours late before by them done, against the inhabitants of Chauncerie Lane, which had like to haue growne to some great mischiefe, had not the same beene by wise Magistrates soone appeased. Stir at Lincolns Inne

Nicholas Mosley, Robert Brooke. Shriues, Maior.
Iohn Allot. Fishm. the 28. of October. An. reg. 33

Hee deceased in the month of September next following, and sir Rowland Heyward Clothworker serued out the rest of that yeer, which was about some sir weekes.

The 5. of December, Giles Clapton, a yong man, was whipped through the Cittie of London for cosenage, as comming to many mens houses in the name of some other their friends, and so to borrow of them their Bibles, and then to sell them: he confessed by name whom he had thus cosened. A cosener whipped.

In the moneth of Ianuarie, one Nichols a Purueyer, for conuerting to his owne vse, certaine prouision taken for her Maiestie, was hanged for example to other the A purueyor hanged.

like purueyers.

591. ylers nged. The 30. of March certaine sailers, sixe in number, were hanged on the Tower wharf, for stealing of powder pertaining to the Queenes ships.

Dearth of ictuals. This yeare passed hardly with the poore for prises of victuals, both flesh and white meats, the butchers (notwithstãding charge of their licences) sold better cheap in the Lent then at any time after of that whole yeare, fish in Lent was two Herrings for a penny, and not good, a stock-fish xii. L. p. d. buter 5. or sixe pence the pound, cheese the like, and bread corne was not good cheape, and yet of al things plentie for money.

Copinger and Arting ton preas ched in Cheape. The 16. of July Edmond Coppinger, and Henry Artington Gentlemen, came into Cheape, and there in a Carre proclaymed news from heauen (as they said) to wit, that one VVilliam Hacket yeoman, represented Christ, by partaking his glorified bodie by his principall spirit, & that they were two Prophets, the one of mercie, the other of Judgement, called and sent of God to assist him in his great worke, &c. These men were afterward apprehended. The twentie of July Hacket was arraigned, and found guiltie, as to haue spoken diuerse most false

and

and traiterous words against her Maiestie, to haue raised & defaced her armes, as also her picture, thrusting an iron instrumẽt into that part that did represent the breast and heart, &c. For the which he had iudgement, and on the 28. of July, brought from Newgate to a gibbet by the crosse in Cheape, where being moued to aske God & the Quéen forgiuenes, he fell to railing & cursing of the Quéens maiestie, & began a most blasphemous prayer against the diuine Maiestie of God, hee was there hanged, bowelled and quartered. Hacked hanged in Cheape.

The next day Edmond Coppinger hauing wilfully abstained from meat, and otherwise tormented himselfe, died in Bridewell, and Henry Arrington long after in the Counter, submitting himselfe with a booke of repentance, and was deliuered. Copinger died in Bridewell.

In this moneth of July Robert Deuerex Earle of Esser, was by her Maiestie appointed to haue the charge and conduction, as her Lieutenant generall of foure thousand footemen, and some number of horsemen, and Pioners sent into France, for the assistance of the French King against the confederates of the League. In which expedition his Lordship was also honorably accõpanied with sundrie Gentlmen Souldiers, that va-

tarily followed him in his seruice.

Shriues. Maior.

VVilliam Rider, Bennet Barnham, Sir William VVebbe.

Proclamation against Iesuits and Seminaries.

In the moneth of October, a proclamation was published, containing a declaration of troubles pretended against the Crowne by Seminaries, and Iesuites &c. For the preuenting whereof, charge was giuen to all officers to looke to their charges for defence of the Realme, and speciall commissioners were appointed in all shires to inquire out the said Seminaries, and such as might be reconciled by them, &c.

Bren O Royrke apprehended.

On the 28. of October, Bren O Royrke a great man of Ireland, was arraigned at Westminster, where he was found guiltie of high treason, and after for the same executed at Tiburne, on the third of Nouember, as more at large I haue expressed in mine Annales.

An. reg. 24. Lord Chancellor deceased.

The 20. of Nouember, sir Christopher Hatton knight, Lord Chancellor of England, deceased at his house in Holborne commonly called Ely house, because it belongeth to the Bishop of Ely. On the 16. of December, he was honourably buried in Saint Paules Church at London, one hundred poore people hauing gownes and caps giuen them

them to goe before him, of gentlemen and Yeomen in gownes, cloakes and coates, more then three hundred, with the Lordes of the Councell and other, beside 80. of the guarde that followed, &c. A sumptuous monument for him was since prouided in Pauls Church.

The 10. of December, three Seminaries for being in this Realme contrarie to statute, and foure other for relieuing them, were executed, to wit, Ironmonger, a Seminarie, and Swithen VVelles gentleman, in Graies Inne fieldes: Blaston & White Seminaries, and three other their abbetters at Tiborne. Seminaries and others executed.

The 14. of January, captaine Arnolde Cosbie an Irish man, did forcibly set vpon Iohn Lord Brooke, (also an Irish man) neare to the Towne of Manswoorth in the County of Surrey, and there vpon a malicious intent did wilfully murther him, giuing him one mortall wound with a rapier, by meanes whereof he fell downe, and after that, the said Cosby with a dagger, gaue vnto the said Lord Brooke, 12. or more grieuous and seuerall woundes, of the which mortall wound hee died within two howres after. For the which fact Cosby was hanged Captaine Cosby executed.

on a gybet neare vnto Wanſworth, on the 27. of January.

A Seminary executed in Paules churchyard

The 18. of Februarie Thomas Parmort was conuicted of two ſeuerall high treaſons, the one for being a Seminary Prieſt, and remaining in this Realme, and the other for reconciling Iohn Barwis againſt the forme of a ſtatute. The ſaid Barwys was likewiſe conuicted of treaſon, for being ſo reconciled, and alſo of felony for relieuing the ſaid Prieſt, Thomas Parmort was executed in Paules Churchyeard of the 20. of Februarie.

Souldiers ſent into France.

In the moneth of Februarie ſir Edmonde Yorke knight conducted ouer into Fraunce 2000. footmen, ſent from hence for the ſeruice of the French king, which vpon their arriuall, remained vnder the charge of Sir Roger VVilliams Generall of the Engliſh companies there.

1592. The 27. of Aprill, ſir Iohn Parrat knight was araigned at Weſtminſter, found guilty of treaſon, and had iudgement in the ſame place of the 16. of June, but died in the Tower.

Tiltboate drowned.

The 4 of May a Tilteboat of Grauelend, hauing in the ſame boat about the number of forty perſons, was ouerrunne by a Hoy

Hoy, so that the greater part of those people were drowned ouer against Greenwich, the Court then being there.

The 4. of June, sir Io. Puckering made Lord Keeper of the great Seale, rode to Westminster, and was there sworne. New Lorde Keeper.

The 11. of June, a gentleman named Kerby, for a great cosenage was set on the Pillory without Aldersgate, and lost one of his eares, and on the three and twenty of June, was on the Pillorie in Cheape. A cosener set on the pillory.

In the moneth of June, a young man was hanged in Smithfield, and a woman burnt, both for poisoning of her husband a Goldsmith. Execution in Smithfield, for poysoning

The Merchant Taylors in London this yeare founded faire Almes houses of bricke and timber, couered with slate, vpon a plot of ground neare vnto East Smithfield, in the Parrish of Saint Botolph without Aldgate, which plot of ground was giuen to them by Richard Hilles, sometime maister of that Company, as also one 100. loade of Timber by Anthony Ratcliffe of the same societie Alderman: In these Almes houses foureteene charitable men, brethren of the said Merchant Taylors yet liuing, haue placed foureteene poore aged sole women, Almes houses founded by the Merchant Taylors

which

which receiue euerie one of them of their founder, 16. pence or better weekely, besides 8. pound, 15. shillinges yearely paide out of the common treasurie, to the said Company for fewell.

A woman burnt in Smithfielde

The fourth of September a woman was burnt in Smithfielde for poysoning of her husband.

The riuer of Thames seemed to be almost voide of water.

Wednesday the first of September, the winde West, as it had beene for the space of two dayes before very boisterous, the riuer of Thames was made voide of water, by forcing out the fresh, and keeping backe the salt, that men in diuers places might go 200 paces ouer, and then fling a stone to the land. A Collier on a mare rode from the North side to the South, and backe againe, on eyther side London Bridge, but not without perill of drowning both wayes.

Iohn Gerrard, Robert Taylor.

Sir VVilliam Roe Ironmonger.

Shriues. Mayor. No Maiors feast.

This Mayor rode from the Guild-hall to the Tower, and there tooke his oath, being accompanied of the Aldermen, Recorder and shriues, the liuerie and batchelers of the Ironmongers, the liuerie of the Haberdashers, and no more, these dined at the Lord Mayors house, and at the halles of these two

Com

Companies: and this was done by the appointment of the Queens Councel, for auoiding infection of the plague.

Michaelmas Tearme was kepte at Hartforde, and beganne on Craſtina animarum. Tearm kept at Hartford.

The 3. of Nouember deceaſed ſir Iohn Parat in the Tower of London, An. Reg. 35

The 13. of December, a certaine gentlewoman by the Councels commaundement was whipped through the Citie of London, for affirming herſelfe to be the daughter to Philip King of Spaine, as ſhe had been perſwaded (by ſome accounted Soothſayers, after prooued lyers) for ſhee was knowne to bee a Butchers Daughter in Eaſt-Cheape. A butchers daughter whipped.

The 17. of Februarie, a boy was hanged in Fenchurch ſtreet for murdering of his Maiſter. One hanged for killing his Maiſter.

The 19. of February, the Parliament began at Weſtminſter. Parliament at Weſtminſter.

The 21. of March, Henry Barrowe gentleman, Iohn Greenwood Clark, Daniel Studley Girdler, Sapio Biſlot gentleman, Robert Bowley Fiſhmonger, were indited of felony, the ſaid Barrow & Greenwood for writing ſondry ſeditious bookes, Barow and Greenwood hanged.

tending

tending to the slaughter of the Queene and state: Studeley, Billot and Bowley, for publishing and setting forth the same bookes, and on the xviii. they were all araigned, found guilty, and had iudgement on the last of March: Henry Barow and Iohn Greenwood, were brought to Tiborne, and there hanged on the 6. of Aprill.

parliament dissolued.

The 10. of Aprill the Parliament at Westminster brake vp for a time, wherein was graunted three Subsidies of two shillinges eight pence the pound, goods, & foure shillinges lands, and 6. fifteenes.

penry apprehended and hanged

About the same time Penry a Welchman, a principall penner and publisher of bookes, intituled Martin marre prelate, was apprehended at Stebbenheth by the Vicar there and committed to prison. In the moneth of May hee was araigned at the Kinges Bench Barre, condemned of felony, and afterward conuaied from the gaole of the Kings Bench to S. Thomas VVatringes, and there hanged.

Court of Assises kept in S. Georges field.

The 19. of July the Court of Assise for Surrey, was holden and kept in S. Georges field, in a tent there set vp for that purpose, many prisoners were there araigned, condemned, and had iudgement, nineteene were

burne

burnt in the hand, but none executed. This Assise was ended the same day, which was thought would haue lasted three dayes, but the Iustices (all duties being paid) made hast away, for feare of being infected with the pestilence.

This yeare was no Bartholmew faire kept at London, for the auoiding of concurse of people, whereby the infection of the pest might haue increased. No Bartholmew faire at London.

Paul Banning, Peter Hauton. Shriues.
Sir Cuthbert Buckle Vintner. Mayor.

For part of that yeare, Sir Richarde Martin Goldsmith for the rest.

The fift of December deceased Sir Rowland Hawarde Alderman of London. An. Reg. 36

The whole number this yeare buried within the Cittie of London, the suburbes and other places adioyning, as well of the plague, as of the other diseases, from the 29 of December in the yeare 1592. vntill the 20. of December, 1593. was as followeth. Within the walles of all diseases, 8598. whereof the plague, 5390. without the wals and in the liberties, 9295. the plague 5285 so that within the Cittie and liberties, of all diseases 17863, whereof the Plague Number of the plague died in London.

was

was 1067 5.

On the ninth of January deceased ſir VVolſtone Dixie, an Alderman of London.

A Seminary executed.

The 18. of February Harington a Seminary, was drawne from Newgate to Tiborne, and there hanged, cut downe alive, ſtrugled with the hangman, but was bowelled and quartered.

Lopez araigned.

The laſt of February, Rodoricke Lopez a Portugal (as it was ſaid) profeſſing phyſicke, was araigned in the Guild hall of London, found guilty, and had iudgement as of high treaſon, for conſpiring her Maieſties deſtruction by poyſon.

An Iriſh man executed.

The 1, of March an Iriſhman was araigned at Weſtminſter, & on the next morning early at Tiborne, hanged and quartered.

1594. Great wind ouerturned trees.

In this moneth of March was many great ſtormes of winde, which ouerturned trées, ſteeples, barnes, houſes, &c. namely, in Worceſterſhire, in Beaudly forreſt many Oakes were ouerthrown. In Horton wood of the ſaid ſhire, more then one thouſand fiue hundred Oakes were ouerthrowne in one day, namely, on the Thurſday next before Palmeſunday.

In Staffordſhire, the ſhaft of the ſteeple in

in Staffordе towne was rent in peeces a-long through the midſt, & throwen vpon the Church, wherewith the ſaid roofe is broken, 1000. pound will not make it good. Houſes & barns were ouerthrown in moſt places of thoſe ſhires. In Canke wood more then 3000. trees were ouerthrowne: many ſteepies more or leſſe abone 50. in Staffordſhire were periſhed or blowne down.

The 11. of Aprill was a great raine, which continued more then 24. howres long and withall a great winde in the North, which pierced the walles of houſes very ſore. Great raine.

The fourteenth of Aprill, a woman was burnt in Smithfield, for killing of her huſband. A woman burnt.

The 16. of Aprill Ferdinando Earle of Darby deceaſed at Latham.

The ſecond of May came downe greate water floudes, by reaſon of ſodaine ſhowers of haile and rain that had fallen, which bare downe houſes vpon milles, the prouiſion of coles prepared for the ſaid mills, it bare away cattell, &c. in Suſſex and Surrey: this month of May was extreamely colde, the winde in the North and Eaſt. Great water floudes,

The 2. of May, the new Sherieantes at

Serieants dinner.

of the Law in number ten, helde their dinner in the Temple.

Bishop of London deceased.

The 3. of June deceased Iohn Elmar Bishoppe of London at Fulham, and on the 11. of June was solemnely interred in his Cathedrall Church of Saint Paule in London.

D. Lopez and other executed

The 7. of June, Doctor Lopez, & two other Portugals, were drawne from the Kinges Bench in Southwarke, ouer the bridge vp to Leaden hall, and so through the Citty to Tiborne, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered.

Maior of London deceased, sir Richard Martin

The first of July deceased, sir Cuthbert Buckle, Lord Maior of London, and on the next morrow was elected sir Richard Martin to be Mayor for the rest of that yeare, & on the third of July, he tooke his oath at the tower of London.

Mayor-Ships set out by the Cittizens of London,

The 15 of July by a common councel in the Guilde hall was granted (according to a precept from her Maiestie) that fiue shippes and two pinnaces should be set forth at the charges of the Cittie, the same to bee readie with men, munition and victuals for three monethes by the last of July.

More on the 17. of July, the same Common Councel, according to another precept gran-

granted 450. men on foot to be likewise set out by the Cittizens, towardes the charges whereof a fifteenth was seassed and paid. Souldiers set out by the Londoners.

This yeare in the moneth of May, fell many great raines, but in the moneth of June and July much more, for it commonly rained day and night till S. Iames Eue, and on S. Iames day in the afternoone it began againe, & continued for two dayes together: notwithstanding there followed a faire harueſt in the moneth of August, but in September great raines raised high waters, such as staied the carriages, and bare down bridges, as at Cambridge, Ware. and elsewhere. Also graine grew to bee of a great price, as a strike or bushel of rie 5. s. a bushell of wheate, 6. 7. or 8. s. &c. which dearth happened more by meane of ouermuch transporting by our Merchants, then the vnseasonablenes of the weather passed. Great raine. Bridges at Cambridge and at Ware borne downe.

This yeare Beuis Bulmar Gentleman made an engine at Broken wharfe, thereby from thence to conuay Thames water vppe into the Citty, sufficient to serue the whole west part therof, being conuayed into mens houses by pipes of lead. The same gentleman on the 18. of October gaue vnto sir Richard Martin then L. Mayor of the city of London Thames water conueied into the city of London

A siluer mine found

and to the Cittie for euer, one cuppe of siluer with a couer, weighing 137. ounces of fine, better thē the Stearling, the siluer of which cup with other (he said) was digged out of the mine in England, in the moneth of August, last before passed.

Shriues, Maior. An. reg. 37.

Robert Lee, Thomas Benet,
Sir Iohn Spencer Clothworker.

A woman burnt in Smithfield.

The 25. of November, deceased Hugh Offley an Alderman of London.

The 30. of Decem. a woman was burnt in Smithfielde for coining of money. The same day D. Fletcher B. of Worcester, in Pauls Church was elected B. of London.

Bishop of London elected.

Earle of Darby married.

The 26. of January the Earle of Darby married the Earle of Orfords daughter, at the Court then being at Greenwich.

Yorke and Williams executed.

The 10. of February two souldiers or Captaines named Yorke and VVilliams were executed at Tiborne.

Southwel executed

1595

The 10. of Februarie Southwell a Iesuit, that long time had laine in the Tower of London, was araigned at the Kinges bench barre, he was condemned, and on the next morrow drawn from Newgate to Tiborn, & there hanged, bowelled and quartered.

Great lightning and thunder.

The 20 of Aprill being Easter day in the afternoone, about fiue of the clocke, it thunde-

thundered and lightned sore, with some rain notwithstanding the weather was cold, and so continued the rest of that moneth, and also the moneth of May.

In the moneth of May after the grant of two fifteenes towardes the cleansing of the towne ditch: the same was begunne to be cast from Aldgate towardes Bishops gate, where that worke was ended. More ditch clensed.

This yeare by meanes of the late transportation of graine into forraine Countries, the same was here growne to an excessiue price, as in some parts of this Realme, from 14 s. to foure markes the quarter, and all things else whatsoeuer was sustenance for man, was likewise raised without all conscience and reason, for remedy whereof our Merchants brought backe from Dansk much Rie, and some wheat (not altogether of the best) but passing deare, as 40. or 48. shillinges the quarter of Wheat, and Rie at 4. shillings, or foure shillings foure pence the bushell, whereby the same Rie in meale was solde for fiue s. eight d. or fiue s. the bushell. &c. Great derth of corne & other victuals.

On the 27. of June, certaine young men apprentizes and other, were punished by whipping, setting on the Pillory, &c. for Disordered youthes punished.

taking of butter from the market women in Southwarke, after the rate of 3. pence the pound, whereas the sellars price was 5. pence the pound.

Certain men for coining were hanged, & also a Scrivener in Holborne was hanged, bowelled and quartered, for taking the great seale of England from the olde patent, and putting the same to a new.

Vnruly youthes on the tower hil apprehended.

On the 29. of June being Sonday in the afternoone, a number of vnrulie youthes on the tower hill, being blamed by the warders of towerstreete warde to sever themselves and depart from thence, threw at the stones, and draue them backe into Tower streete, & were hartened thereunto, by a late Souldier, sounding of a trumpet, but the trumpeter and many other of them being taken by the shrives of London, and committed to prison. About 7. of the clocke the same night, sir Io. Spencer L. Mayor rode to the tower hill, attended by his officers and others, to see the hill cleared of all tumultrous persons, where about the middle of the hill, some warders of the tower or lieutenants men, told sir Iohn that the sword ought not to be born vp there, and two or three catching hold hereof, some bickering was there, and the sword bearer

hart

hart, but the L. Mayor seeing the hill cleared of all trouble, rode backe, the sword bearer bearing vp the sword.

The two and twentie of July, in presence of the Earle of Esser, and other sent from the Queene, were araigned in the Guilde-hall of London, fiue of those vnruely youths that were on the Tower hill apprehended, they were condemned, and had iudgement to be drawne, hanged and quartered, and were on the twenty foure of the same moneth drawne from Newgate to the Tower hill, and there executed accordingly. Vnruly youthes executed on the tower hil.

Sir Thomas VVilford knight, Prouost Marshal for the time in the Citty of Londō, rode about, & through the Cittie of London daily, with a number of men well mounted on horsebacke, armed with cases of pistoles &c. This Marshall apprehended many vagrant and idle people, brought them to the Iustices, who committed them, &c. Prouost Marshal for London.

The price of victuals continuing deare, as afore, one egge was solde for a peny, or two for two pence at most, and sweet butter for seauen pence the pound.

Thomas Low, Leonard Haliday, shriues.
Sir Thomas Slany Skinner. Mayor.

Two Marshals in London.

This yeare in February. 1595. the Lord Maior and Aldermen, as well for expelling vagrant people out of the Cittie, reforming of common abuses to be aiding to the Clarks of the market, for redresse of Forraners false waightes and measures, as to be assistant vnto all Constables, and other ciuill officers for the more speedy suppression of any distemperature that may arise by youth, or otherwayes: they ordained two Marshals, viz. Maister Reade, and Maister Simpson, and after them M. Roger VValrond was admitted alone.

The 20. of February fiue men for cousonage and counterfaiting of Commissions, &c. were set on the Pillorie in West Cheape, some of them had their eares nailed and cut off, others that had beefore lost their eares, were burnt in their cheekes, and forehead.

A pinnace made in the Leaden hal.

This yeare a certaine Pinnace was made by an house Carpenter, in the greene yeard of the Leaden hall in London, it was about some fiue tunne, to be taken a sunder, and set together with vises, the same was finished and launched out of the Leaden Hall on the 12. of March in the night, drawn by strength of men and horses on a sleede with wheeles

wheeles made for that purpose, towards Aldgate, where about the parish Church of S. Katherine Christs Church, the wheels taking fire on the axeltrees, were broken about one of the clocke in the morning, where it stayed till the next night, and then was drawne to the Tower hill, where the same was calked and pitched, and on the xx. of March drawne & launched into the riuer of Thames, at the water gate by the tower, and from thence by water drawne to Ratcliffe, & there tackled.

The 9. of April being good fryday in the afternoon, the L. Mayor & Aldermen were sent frō the sermon in Paules Church yard, and forthwith vpon precept from the Counsell, pressed 1000. men, which was done by eight of the clocke the same night, and before the next morning, they were puruaied of all manner of furniture for the warres, readie to haue gone towards Douer, and so to the aid of Calis against the Spaniards, but in the afternoone of the same day, they were all discharged. 1596. Souldiers pressed and discharged,

And on the xi. of April being Easter day about x. of the clocke, came a new charge, so that all men being in the Parish Churches readie to haue receiued the Communion, the Souldiers pressed,

Aldermen, their deputies, and Conſtables, were faine to cloſe vp the Church doores, till they had preſſed ſo many to be ſouldiers, that by 12. of the clocke, they had in the whole City 1000. men, and they were forthwith furniſhed of armour and weapons, &c. And they were for the moſt part that night, and the reſt on the next morning ſent away to Douer, as the like out of other partes of the Realme, but returned again about a weeke after, for the French had loſt Callis, &c.

Souldiers ſent to Douer.

The laſt of Aprill at night, deceaſed ſir John Puckering L. keeper of the great ſeal, he died of a great palſie, wherewith hee had been taken on the 26. of Aprill at night.

L. Keeper deceaſed.

On May day proclamation was made, that all ſouldiers appointed to ſea, ſhould in all haſt paſſe to Portſmouth, &c. to the earle of Eſſex, and other the Nobility there.

Souldiers to the ſea.

The 6. of May ſir Thomas Edgerton Maiſter of the Rolles, was made L. keeper, and had deliuered vnto him the great ſeale. The 11. he rode (accompanied of the Nobilitie and others in great number) to Weſtminſter, and there tooke his place.

New Lord Keeper.

In this moneth of May (as afore) fell continually raines euery day or night, where through the waters, growen deepe, brake

Waters ſloudes.

brake ouer the high wayes, namely, betwixt Ilford and Stratford the bow, so that market people riding towardes London, hardly escaped, but some were drowned: also towardes Lambeth in the high way, people not on horseback were born on mens backs, and rowed in wherries.

Robert Earle of Essex and Charles Howard, high Admirall of England imbarked with 150. good saple of shippes on the first of June weyed anchor, and hoysed vppe sayles, on ward their iourney from Plimmouth towardes Spaine.

This moneth of June, and also the moneth of July was euery day, raine (as afore) more or lesse to the end.

The fifteenth of June towardes night, deceased Doctor Fletcher Bishop of London and was secretly buried in S. Paules Church. B. of Londō deceased.

The 22. of July, Henry Carew L. Hunsdon, and Lord Chamberlaine deceased at Somerset house without Temple bar, and was honorably buried at westminster: about the same time also deceased sir F. Knoles, one of her Maiesties priuie Councel. L. Chamberlaine deceased.

Sonday the eight of August, great triumph was made in London, for the good suc-

Triumph in London for victorie in Spaine.

successe of the Earle of Essex, and his companie in Spaine, the winning, sacking, and burning of the famous Towne of Cadiz, the ouerthrow & burning of the Spanish nauie, and other accidents. A sermon of thanks giuing was preached at Paules Crosse in the forenoone, bonefires through the streetes in the afternoon, from three of the clocke till 12. or 1. drinking, banqueting, & other waies reioycing.

A conie of Partridges followed a man 35. miles.

Anthony Finch (vpon certaine compositions made) brought a conie of partridges to follow him from Lewes in Sussex (35. miles) to London through Southwarke, ouer London bridge, through New fishstreet, Crooked lane, Candlewicke street, and into the Lord Mayors house by Downegate, where he deliuered them, 8. in number on the 1. of August.

Men slaine by fal of an house in Fleetstreete

The 15. of August, betweene the houres of eight and nine at night, a house of timber lately set vp, and not fully finished neere to S. Brides Church in Fleetestreet, sodenlie fell downe, and with it, one olde house adioyning, by the fall whereof the Good man named Cox, with a manseruant and a childe were killed.

In the moneth of August began a new collecti-

collection, for to reliefe the poore in this Cittie, so that besides their ordinary pensions in monie giuen to them, they also receyued weekly two shillings bread readie baked, euerie loafe weying 24, or 26. Ounces the peece.

The 29. of August, the Duke of Bolloine being arriued in England came to the court at Greenwich, and there by oth for the king his maister, confirmed the League of amitie betwixt the two Realmes of England and France. D. of Bolloine came into England.

Shortly after souldiers were sent ouer to ayde the French in their warres. Soldiers sent into France,

The 16. of September, Gilbert Talbot Earle of Shrewsburie, and sir Anthohie Mildmay knight, ambassadors with lords, knights, gentlemen, and other, to the number of more then 200. horse, departed from Douer towards France, arriued at Deepe on the xviii. had audience of the king, who most princely welcomed them on the 7. of October, the fidelitie or oth of ye league was solemnly taken, the order of the Garter most royally performed, and the ambassadors returning with great honours, arriued in the Downes on the 27 of October. Earle of Shrewsbury Ambassador into France.

Richard Godard, Iohn Wats, 28. Sep. Shriues.

Richard

Mayor, Thomas Skinner Clothworker 28. Oct.
Henry Billingsley 31. December.

Prouision made for grain from beyond the seas. Through the diligent carefulnesse of T. Skinner Maior, prouision was made for bread corne to be brought from Danske, and other the East countries, by our Marchants, vnto whom was granted custome and scoüage free, as also to make their owne price, or transport to any part of this Realme, whereupon it followed (were the price neuer so high) this Citie neuer wanted for their money.

Great land waters. This yeare, like as in the moneth of August, so in September, October, and November, fell great raines, whereupon high waters followed: wheate in meale was solde at London for ten shillings the bushell, Rie fiue shillings, and Oatemeale eight shillings.

An. Reg. 39 Great triumph for the prosperous raigne of her Maiestie. The 17. of November, a day of great triumph, for the long and prosperous raigne of her Maiestie, at the Court, the Earle of Cumberland Champion for the Queene, the Earle of Essex, Bedford, Southampton, and Sussex, with other, ran at the tilt most brauely.

Sunday the fift of December, greate numbers of people being assembled in the Cathe-

Cathedrall Church of Wels in Somersetshire, in the Sermon time before noone a sodaine darknesse fell among them, and stormes and tempest followed, with lightning and thunder, such as ouerthrew to the ground them that were in the bodie of the Church, al which Church seemed to be on a light fire, a loathsome stench following, some stones were striken out of the bell tower, the wiars and pynons of the Dorologe were molten: which tempest being ceased, and the people come to themselues, some of them were founde to bee marked with sundry figures on their bodies, and their garments not perished. Tempest in the Citie of Wels

The 30. of December at night, deceased Peter Hauton, an Alderman of London, and the same night also deceasd Thomes Skinner Lord Maior of the same Cittie. Whereby was made frustrate the great hope, that men had conceyued of his good gouernment to come. And on the next morrow being the last of December, Henrie Billingsley Haberdasher, was elected Maior, who being chiefe Customer for her Maiestie, on the twelfth euen, sate in the Custom-house with the sword before him lying on the table. The 11. of Januarie hee tooke his oath at T. Skinner Maior deceased. H. Billingsley Maior.

at the Tower of London.

The moneths of December, of January, and Februarie, continued colde and moyſt,
1597. and great raines, alſo March colde but drie, with extreame froſts: Aprill colde nowes, May cold and drie, &c. by meanes of which weathering, and prouiſion for the ſhippes to ſea, all kind of victuals kept at an high price, as well fiſh as fleſh, and white meats ſo deare that butter was ſold for ſeuen pence and eight pence the pound. The benevolence therefore of two pennie breade to the poore, was in London continued, as the yeare laſt before paſſed.

Soldiers trained and ſent to the ſea.

In the month of May, Soldiers were preſſed in the Citie of London to the number of 550. with all the furniture, at the charges of the Citizens: theſe were trained to the field, out of which was picked 400. and the reſt diſmiſſed: theſe and other picked men out of diuers Shires about the number of 6000. moſt bravely furniſhed of all things neceſſarie, beſides the ſuperfluitie of voluntaries, who ſpared for no coſt, namely in golde lace, and feathers vnder conduct of Robert Earle of Eſſex, were ſent to the ſeas: they ſet from the weſt coaſts of England about the tenth of July, being Sunday, and on Munday the ſame

ſame fléete was ſailed out of ſight from England, but the 17. being Saterday, hauing the wind againſt them, as the like for three or foure da'es before, a tempeſt of lightning and thunder, raine and darkneſſe, ſhooke and diſperſed them. whereupon they returned, ſir VVater Rawley, with fourtie ſaile came to Plimmouth, and afterwarde the Earle and others, to Falmouth, ſome of their companie wanting, namly the Lord Thomas Howard, the Lord Mountioy, ỹ Lord Rich, and other, the gallants or voluntaries came home againe, but not with ſuch ioylitie, as they went out, for many left their Feathers at ſea. About the twentie ſeuen of October was newes that the Earle of Eſſex was returned, hauing before ſent home three or four ſhips verie richly laden, and lately taken, hee left the fleete to purſue the action in taking more.

This Sommer arriued here, an Orator from the king of Polonia, and had audience at the Court then at Greenwich, on the twentie fiue of July, whoſe Oration was preſently anſwered by her Maieſtie in Latine.

The 26. of Auguſt, Anthonie Finch of Lewes in Suſſex, hauing (as afore) brought

partriges

Partriges followed a man to the top of Pauls steeple.

Partridges, following him to London, they also being eight in number, followed him vp to the top of Paules steeple, and then he gaue them to the Bishop of London.

In the moneth of August, the price of Wheate in the Markets of London, fell from thirteene shillings the bushell, to ten shillings Rie from nine shillings to fiue shillings, and so to three shillings two pence, but then rose againe to the old greatest price.

Ambassadors from Denmarke.

This yeare also, Arnold VVhitfield Chancellor of Denmarke Ambassador, and Christian Barnkun his assistant from the king of Denmarke, arriued here, and were lodged in Fenchurch street: these had audience at the Court then at Eltols, on the 7. of September, and were answered by her Maiestie without pawse to euerie point of their ambassage, and feasted.

Shriues. Maior,

Henrie Roe, Iohn Moore. 28. Sep.
Richard Saltonstall Skinner. 28. October.

Lectures red in Sir Thomas Greshams Colledge.

Monday 3. of October, began the reading of the Diuinitie lecture in Sir Thomas Greshams Colledge, by him founded in Bishops gate streete.

The 23. of October, the honourable Lord Charles Howard, Lord high Admirall of England.

England, was created Earle of Nottingham at Westminster. Earle of Nottingham created,

A Parliament began at Westminster on the 24. of October: on the which day diuerse people were smouldered, or crushed to death, preasing betweene Whitehall and the Colledge Church to haue seene her Maiestie, and Nobilitie ryding in their Robes to the said Parliament, sir Thomas Garrard Marshall and his men, making way before them. Parliament at West.

The 27. of October, her Maiestie went by water to the Parliament house, and prorogued the sayd Parliament, til Saterday the 5. of November.

This yeare against Christmas, Pepper was sold for eight shillings the pound, Raysons for fiue, or eight pence the pound, Gascoine wine White, and Claret, for 4. pence the pint. An. Reg. 24 rice of pepper, raysons, and Gascoine wine.

On the 20. of December being S. Thomas eue, the Parliament was put off till the 11. of January, and that day they sat againe.

A great frost the first ten dayes of Januarie, so that the Riuer of Thames was at London verie nere frozen ouer, but then it thawed. Great frost.

Sir Robert Cicill principall Secretarie,

Ambassadors into France.

Doctor Harbert master of the Requests, sir George Carie, master of the Ordinance, & other, prepared for their Ambassage into France, and set saile from Douer, about the 19. of Februarie.

The 25. of Januarie, one named Ainger was hanged at Tiburne, for wilfully and secretly murdering of his owne father, a Gentleman, & a Counsellor at the law at Graies Inne, in his chamber there.

The 9. of Februarie, the Parliament hauing granted three subsidies of 4. s. the pound lands, & 2. s. 8. d. the pound goods, and six fifteenes, was dissolued and brake vp.

In the moneth of March, the beginning thereof three or foure dayes together, were hot more then ordinarie for that time, but the residue of that month, and the next, verie bitter cold, with great winds still West, with haile, snow, &c.

On the 26. of March in the after Noone, great lightning, thunder, and haile, and still colde.

On the third of Aprill Twiford towne in Deuonshire was burnt by casualtie of fire, beginning in a poore cottage, a woman there frying pancakes with straw, the same fired the house, and so to the towne, about one

1598. Twiford town burnt

one of the Cloke in the afternoone: the rage of which fire lasting one houre and a halfe, consumed 400. houses, burned downe one hundred and fiftie thousand poundes consumed in money, plate, marchandise, houshold stuffe, and houses, fiftie persons, men, women, and children, consumed, an almes house preserued with poore men therein in the middest of the flames, two thousand pound weekly was bestowed there in the Market on Mondayes in Deuonshire Carsies, nine thousande people maintained by the clothing of that towne in Cornewall, and Somerset shire. It was the earle of Deuonshires chief seat, where yet standeth his castle or Court place. Thus much certified to her Maiestie.

On the first of May, sir Robert Cicill, and other Ambassadours returned out of France, and came to the Court.

About the latter end of May, or beginning of June, Callis and other townes in France lately holden by the Spanish nation, were vpon compositions of peace, rendered to the French king.

The tenth of July, nineteene for fellonyes were hanged at Tyburne, and one pressed to death at Newgate. Also Iohn Barese

A chalenger of all men of defence was hanged.

a Burgonian and a fencer, that had lately come ouer: chalenged all professors of that Arte, was hanged without Ludgate, for killing of Nicholas Rapley, an Officer of the Cittie, that had arrested him for debt, such was his desperateneſſe, and brought such reward as ought to bee an example to other.

The 12, of Julie, one Ioannes, alias Bucley, a priest made beyond the Seas, hauing beene arraigned in the Kings bench on the third of July, and there condemned of treason for comming into this Realme, contrarie to a Statute, was drawne to Saint Thomas a Waterings, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered, his head set on the Pillorie in Southwarke, his quarters in the high wayes towardes Newington, Lambeth, &c.

Lord Treasurer deceased.

On the fourth of August, sir VVilliam Cicill knight of the order, Lord Burleigh, maister of the Wardes and Liueries, Lord high Treasurer of England, a famous counceller to the Queenes Maiestie during all her raigne, and likewise had beene to king Edward the first. Who for his singular wisdome was renowned throughout all Europe, departed this mortall life at his house by

by the ſtrand, his body was conueied to Weſtminſter with ſolemne funerall, & from thence ſecretly to Stanford, & there buried amongſt his anceſters.

The firſt of September in the after noone, thunder and lightning at London, two great cracks, as it had beene the ſhooting of great Ordinance, ſame men ſmitten at the Poſterne by the Tower of London, and one man ſlaine at the bridge-houſe in Southwarke ouer againſt the Tower. Thunder and lightning.

Edward Holmdon, Robert Hampſon the 28. of September. ſhriues.

Sir Stephen Some Grocer, the 28. of October. Mayor.

The 2. of October, the Earle of Comberland came a land about Limehouſe, or Radclife beſides London, being returned from the Seas, and hauing amongſt other valiant Acts made ſpoyle of the ſtrong town and Caſtell of Saint Iohn de Portarico, &c. Earle of Cũberland returned frõ the ſeas.

The 9. of Nouember Squire of Greenwich was arraigned at Weſtminſter, condemned of high Treaſon, and on the thirtenth drawne from the Tower to Tyburne, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered. Squire executed.

The Queen receiued, An. reg. 41

The 14. of November, the Queenes Maiestie came to Westminster, and was there most royally receiued by the Maior of London, Aldermen and Shiriues in scarlet, and a great number of wealthie Citizens in velvet coates, and chaines of gold, all on horsebacke, in the euening by Torchlight.

Great frosts.

In the moneth of December, great frosts the Thames nigh ouer frozen at London. In the beginning of the month of Januarie, soldiers in diuers shires, as also in the Cittie of London, were pressed and furnished of all things necessarie for the warres, & were sent into the lowe Countries, there to serue, in place of olde Souldiers, from thence to be transported into Ireland. The subsidie men in the Cittie, were seased at eight pence the pounde goodes, or landes, towarde this charge. Also, in this Moneth great loanes of money were demaunded and graunted, by the Cittizens of London.

Soldiers sent into Ireland.

Soldiers into Ireland.

The moneth of Februarie a fiftéene was granted, and paied by the Cittizens of London, for the setting forth of more soldiers into Irland.

The 27. of March, about two of the
1599 clocke in the after noone, Robert Deuereux
Earle

Earle of Eſſex Lieutenant generall, Lorde high Marſhal, &c. departed from his houſe in Seding lane, through Fenchurch ſtreete, Grace ſtreet, Cornhill, Cheape, &c. towarde Ifeldone, Highgate, and rode that night to Saint Albons towardes Ireland, hee had a great traine of Noblemen and Gentlemen, on horſebacke before him, to accompany him on his iourney, his coaches followed him, he had alſo (by the pleaſure of God) a greate ſhower or twaine of raine, and hayle with ſome great claps of thunder, as he rod through the Cittie. Earle of Eſſex rode towards Ireland.

The Moneths of March, Aprill, and May cold and drie, but on whitſonday great raine and high waters, the like of long time had not beene ſeene, the moneths of June & July, hote and drie for the moſt part: thus much for wethering.

In the Month of Auguſt by the quéenes appointment (politickly to prevent daungerous annoyance of her eſtate, then feared to haue happened, but not erpreſſed). The Cittizens of London were charged with the furniture and ſetting forth to ſea, of twelue ſhippes, ſince increaſed to 16. &c, Alſo with 6000. men and furniture for the warres, which men with all ſpeede were Ships to the ſeas & men trained for the wars.

made in a readines. Three thousand of them were daily trainde in the fielde vnder Captaines, Cittizens of the same Cittie, from the first of August, &c. The other three thousand appointed to attend vpon her Royall person, were also likewise trained vnder captaines, in braue furniture, for they were householders of account, all which their charges was partly born by themselues, the residue performed by subsidies leuied of the Cittizens.

Chaines drawne thwart the streetes in London.

In this meane time, to wit, on the fifth of August at night by commandement from her Maiestie, the chaines were drawne thwart the streete and lanes of the Cittie, & lanthornes with lights of candles, hanged one at euerie mans doore, there to burne all the night, and so from night to night, and great watches kept in the streetes, which so continued a long time. Also many thousandes of horsemen, and footmen, chosen persons, well appointed for the warres, trained vp in armour, with braue liueries, vnder valiant Captaines in diuers shires, were brought vp to London, where they were lodged in the Suburbes, townes, and villages neare adioyning, from the eight of August, till the 20. of 23. in which time the horse

horſemen were ſhewed in Saint Iames field, the footmen trained in other grounds about the Cittie, and then all diſcharged homewardes, with charge to bee alwayes ready at an houres warning. And ſo it followed that on ỹ 25. of Auguſt at night, poſts were ſent after them, to recall the horſemen, preſently to returne to London with all ſpæde poſſible, which charge they prepared to performe. But on the 27. of Auguſt, the ſaide Poſtes were likewiſe ſent to ſtay them at home, or to returne them backe, whoſe forwardnes in ſeruice of the Queen was ſuch, as the like hath not been ſeen or heard of, towards any prince of this realme, ſuch was the dutifulnes of her louing and obedient ſubiectes. The 26. of Auguſt, being Sonday in the morning before fiue of the clock by the commandement from the Queen, the 3000 ſoldiers trained vp by the Citizens, were all in armour in the open ſtreetes, attending on their Captaines til paſt ſeuen of the clocke, at what time being throghly wet by a great ſhowre of rain, were ſent home againe for that day. On the nert morow being the 27. the other 3000. Citizens houſeholders and ſubſidie mẽ, ſhewed on the Miles end, where they trained all that day, and other vntill

the

the fourth of September, and so ceased they training, and whatsoeuer had beene foreseen and wisely preuented by the Prince and her Nobility (whereof the Communalty were vtterly ignorant for the time) a good peace within this Realme hath since followed, which God long continue amongst vs.

Shriues. Humfrey Wilde, Roger Clarke, the 28 of September.

Mayor. Sir Nicholas Mosley Clothworker the 28. of October.

Note. This Roger Clarke Shriue, bidding the Companies of London to dine with him, as had beene accustomed by other shriues his predecessors, tooke no benevolence of them towardes his charges.

Earle of Essex returned out of Ireland. On Michaelmas euen, Robert Earle of Eller, Lieutenant Generall for Ireland, hauing secretly returned into England, came to the Court at Nonesuch, and spake with the Queene, and on the second of October, was for contempt, &c. committed to the Lord Keeper.

On the 29. of November, the Lord Keeper and other Lordes of the Councel in the Starre chamber, perswaded against rumorus talke of the Earle of Esser.

Monday the 25. of December, winde west

weſt, and by South, boiſterous, where through the tops of many chimnies were ouerthrowne, leade of Churches blowne downe, trees and barnes blown down, alſo wᵗ a Tilt boat frō London towards Grauesend loſt againſt Woolwich with 30. perſons, men and women, whereof eleuen were ſaued. An. Reg. 42 Great wind

The 19. of Januarie 16. prieſtes, and 4. lay men were remoued out of diuers priſons in, and about London, and ſent to the Caſtle of Wiſbich in Cambridgeſhire, whereof one was a Biſhoppe of Ireland, and another a Franciſcan Fryer of the rule of the Caputians, which woꝛe his Fryers weede all the way as hee went, a thing not ſeene in England many yeares beſoꝛe. Twenty priſoners ſent to Wiſbich Caſtle.

The 8. of Febꝛuary Charles Blunt L. Mountioy departed towardes Ireland, as Lieutenant there: ſouldiers out of diuers ſhires were ſent beſoꝛe him, and alſo after him in the moneth of Februarie, namely, the Cittizens of London, at their own charges furniſhed, and ſent 300. at that time into Ireland. L. Mountioy ſent into Ireland.

The 21. of June, Iohn Rigby was drawne from the Kings Bench in Southwark, to S. Thomas VVatrings, and there han- 1600.

hanged and quartered, for being reconciled contrarie to the statute.

Execution of Seminaries.

In the moneth of July, were drawne, hanged and quartered at Lincolne two priestes, named T. Hunt and Sprat, for comming into this Realme, contrary to the statute: two other Priests, Edwarde Thing & Robert Nutter were likewise executed for the like offence at Lancaster. Also T. Palafer a priest executed at Durham, & a gentleman with him, for relieuing and lodging him in his house.

Soldiers into Irelād.

In the moneth of July, the Cittizens of London sent out 300. soldiers into Ireland with their furniture: also out of diuers shires souldiers were likewise furnished and sent thether.

This yeare in the moneth of Aprill, Richard bishop of London with other commissioners, to wit, Doctor Parkins, and Doctor Swale, were sent Ambassadors to Emden, there to treate with the Commissioners frō the king of Denmark, who had long remained there for that purpose, but their Commission expired, they were returned ere Ambassadors were come there: whereupon our Ambassadors also returned into Englande, the 8. of July next following. In which ser-

Bishop of London ambassador to Emden.

uice

uice the saide Reuerend Father so wisely, bountifully, and honorably carried himselfe, that the Queene very gratiously accepted his proceedings.

The 5. of June, the Earle of Esser was called before the Lordes of the Councel, at the L. Keepers, where for matters laide to his charge, hee was suspended from vse of diuers offices, and till her Maiesties pleasure to the contrarie, to keep his house as before. Earle of Essex suspended frō his office.

The 5. of August, Charles Iames king of Scots in Scotland, escaped a strange and strong conspiracie, practised by the Earle of Gowrie and his brother, as at large appeareth in a booke thereof extant, first published, and printed in Scotland, and since in England. Conspiracie against the k. of Scots.

A peace being concluded at Ueraine in Fraunce, in the yeare 1598. betweene Henry the fourth, King of Fraunce and Nauarre, and Philip the second King of Spaine: The Queene of England was likewise inuited by the French King, her confederate allye, to dispose her selfe vnto a like Treatie of amitie with Spaine. To the effecting whereof, he had procured the consent of the K. of Spaine, then liuing. Meanes for an intreaty of peace to be had.

After whose decease, Philip the third, suc-

succeeding his Father in the Crowne, the same was againe renued and solicited by Andreas of Austria, the Gouernour of the Low Countries, and the Bishoppe of Constance, both for the house of Burgundy, and kingdome of Spaine, afterwardes ratified by the Archduke, Albert returned out of Spaine with the Infanta his wife. Upon which former promise made vnto her Maiestie, shee was at length induced to condiscend vnto a treatie of Peace at Bolaigne in France, a place chosen by mutuall agreement on eyther side, with the assent and good liking of the French king. whether both Princes sent their Ambassadors, furnished with ample power and authoritie in that behalfe, where the English Ambassadors arriued the 16. day of May, in this present yeare, 1600. being the day prefixed for this assembly, and the Spanish, the seuenteenth of the same moneth. The commissioners on the English side were these, sir Henry Neuel knight, her Maiesties ordinarie Ambassador resident with the French king, Iohn Harbert Esquire, her Maiesties Secretarie in the North part, and Thomas Edmonds Esquire, her Maiesties Secretarie for the French tongue. The Commissioners

mers for Spaine were Baltazar de Caniga and Fonseca Ambassador resident for the King of Spaine, with the Archduke of Austria in the Low Countries, and Ferdinando Carillo, Doctor of the Civil law, vnto whome were adioyned on the Archdukes part, Iohn Richardot president of the Councell of the saide Arch-duke, and Lewis Verzaken the saide Archdukes Audiencer. The Commissioners on both sides being viewed and considered of, some question for the presidencie and superiority of place fell into disputation and debate, her Maiestie chalenging the same as due vnto her before the time of the Emperour Charles (as appeareth by Volateran) in the time of King Henry the seuenth her Highnes Grandfather, when this selfe same difference between both those crowns comming into question, the Pope preferred England, and adiudged vnto this Crowne, the most honourable place, but for asmuch as the same was contradicted by the Spanish Commissioners, who not onely refused to yeeld prestantie vnto her Maiestie, but also to admit an equalitie, or of any other indifferent and middle course, whereby the honour of her Maiestie might be preferred:

the

the present treatie (which hitherto was performed onely by some private visitatiõs and conferences of some one or two of the Commissioners on either side, without comming to any generall meeting or colloquie) was on the second day of August, in the yeare aforesaid for this time delaid, and by mutuall assent of the Commissioners on both sides, according to their severall authorities respectively granted vnto them in that behalfe suspended, vntill the end of fiftie dayes following, in which meane while it might be vnderstoode, what should be the determination of both Princes, for a further proceeding in the said Colloquie of peace, at some other time and place, wherein as yet no certaine resolution hath beene hitherto taken.

Ambassadors from Barbarie.

The 8. of August 1600. came Ambassadors from Abdela VVayhetanowne king of Barbarie, the chiefe whereof was his Secretary, diuers in Commission with him were Artificers and Trades men, they were very bountifully entertained at the queens charges during their fiue moneths abode, they were very subtle and vnthankeful, they abhorred to giue any manner of Almes vnto any poore Christians, they solde their broken

broken meat vnto such as would giue most for it, they killed all their owne meat in the Ambassadors house as lambes, and all kind of Pullen, &c. which they vsually killed, turning their faces towardes the East: they vsed to wash their own feet twice or thrice a day, and sometimes to wash their bodies: they vse beades and pray to Saints: they diligently obserued the maner of our weights and measures, and all things else that might anaile their native merchants, and prejudice the english nation.

The 18 of September came Ambassadors from Borris Pheodorowich Emperour of Russia, which said Borris was newly come vnto that dignitie by vsurpation, onely by meanes of his greatnes in popularitie, hauing as he supposed long before made away the immediate heire Demetrius, second son to old Ivan Vasellowich, and yonger brother to the late Pheodor Vasellowich: this Borris at his first comming to the crown, was as bounteous and liberall vnto all sorts of people, as he was when hee was a subiect, but within a while after hee grew very couetous, and desirous to fill his treasure, by meanes whereof within fiue yeares he was as generally hated of al the Russians

Ambassadors from Russia.

as euer he was beloued, of whose so daint and vnexpected downefall, you may read at large in the third yeare of King Iames.

Earle of Essex set at liberty.

About the last of August, Robert Earle of Eſſex was set at liberty.

They were sent home at the Queenes charges.

The 10. of September, the saide Ambassadors of Barbarie, were againe conuaied to the Court at Datlands, there to take their leaue of her Maiestie, but were required to stay to see the Iusting, and other triumphes at Westminster, on the 17. of November.

Souldiers sent into Ireland.

In the moneth of September, souldiers prest in and about the Citie of London, to the number of 350. and likewise out of diuers shires were sent towards Ireland, whereof diuers running from their Captaines, and colours, were afterward taken and hanged, for example to others.

Runawaies punished.

Ambassadors from Russia and Muscouia.

The 18. of September, Ambassadors from Muscouia or Russia, landing at tower wharfe, were there receiued by the Aldermē of London in skarlets, the Muscouie Merchants, and a number aboute two hundred, of the principal Companies in veluet coates, and chaines of gold, all well mounted on horsebacke, conuaied them in eight coaches, from the tower to Billingsgate, and there lodged

lodged in the house sometime pertaining to Sir Cuthbert Bucke Maior.

The 14. of October the said Ambassadors rode to the Court, and had audience before the Queene.

This yeare the most reuerend Father in God, Iohn VVhitegift, Archbishoppe of Canterburie, did finish that notable monument of our time, to wit, his Hospital of the holy Trinitie in Croydon in the Countie of Surrey, by him there founded, and builded of stone and bricke, for the releefe and sustentation of certaine poore people. As also a faire Schoole-house for the increase of literature, together with a large dwelling house for the schoolemaister his vse: and these premises he hath through Gods assistance in his own life time perfourmed, for as (my selfe haue hard him say) hee would not be to his Executors, a cause of their damnation, remembring the good aduice that an auncient Father hath left to all posteritie. Hospital in Croydon founded.

Tutior via est vt bonum quod quisquis post mortē sperat agi per alios, agat dum viuit ipse per se. It is a way farre more safe for a man to do good and charitable deedes by himselfe, whilest hee liueth,

then to hope that others will doe the same for him after his death.

Shriues. Thomas Smith, Thomas Cambell the 28. of September.

Maior. VVilliam Crauen, the foureteenth of Februarie.

Sir VVilliam Rider Haberdasher the 28. of October.

The 13 of November, the Queene being most honourably attended on by the Prelates, Nobles and Iudges of this realm, was receiued neere vnto Chelsey, by the Lord Maior of London with his brethren the Aldermen in scarlet, besides to the number of 500. Cittizens of coates of veluet, and chaines of gold on horsebacke, euery of them hauing two staffe-torches to attend on thē, and they all waited on her to her Pallace at Westminster.

An. Re. 43 Iustes at Westminster. The 17. of November, there were most princely iustes performed at Whitehall, in honour of the Queenes holiday, by three Earles, foure Lordes, seuen Knightes and nine Gentlemen, her Maiesties Pencioners. At these Iustes was so great an assembly of people, as the like hath not bin seen in that place before. There were also present sundry Ambassadors, as namely from the

the French King, the King of Barbary, and Fez, and the Emperour of Russia. There was no great harme that happened, but that an arme of a great Elme broke, which stood in the Parke, by being ouerladen with people, and from thence there fell three men that were sore bruised, and dangerously hurt.

The 5 of February in the morning, being Sonday, a great tempest of wind brake the Windmill beyond Saint Giles in the field without London, the Miller throwne one way, an other man another way, one North, the other South, a part of the Mill roofe, and halfe the Milstone in like manner throwne. Tempest.

Notwithstanding that for many yeares together vpon sundrie deuises, the Cittie was continually charged, either with building or furnishing ships and soldiers to Sea, or else in training, mustering, or leuying and sending soldiers wel appointed, either into Ireland or Holland, or into both: all which were euer performed with wondrous dexteritie, so as their great trouble and charges for sixteene yeares space neuer ceased. Ouer and besides all which, it happened the last yeare, vpon a strong report of the Spaniards preparation for a second inuasion, that the Cittie Drumlers.

Gallies made by the Citizens of London & giuen to the Queen.

was at extraordinarie charges in building & altering the vpper decks of many great strog boies, and new cutting in them lower portholes apt for the ready vse of great ordinance, which vessels so altered and prepared for war were called Drumlers. And this yeare the Citizens gaue fiue fifteenes towardes the newe making and ample furnishing of two Gallyes. And when these roiall Gallyes were lanched, rigged, and in all points furnished, then the Cittie gaue them vnto the Queene.

The Crosse in Cheape was partly repayred.

Earle of Essex his rising.

Sonday the eight of Februarie, about ten of the clocke before Noone, Robert Deuoreux Earle of Esser, assisted by sundrie Noble men, and Gentlemen, in warlike manner entered the Cittie of London at the Temple barre, crying for the Quéne, till they came to Fenchurch streete, and there entered the house of Maister Thomas Smith, one of the Shriues of London, who finding himselfe not Maister of his owne house by meanes of the strength the Earle brought with him, and being ignorant of his intent and purposes, conueyed himselfe out at a backe gate to the Maior, wherupon

upon the Earle with his troupe, turned into Grace ſtreete, & there perceyuing himſelfe with his aſſiſtants to be proclaimed traitors, alſo the Cittizens to bee rayſed in Armes againſt him hee with his followers wandering vp and downe the Cittie, towards Euening, woulde haue paſſed at Ludgate, which was cloſed againſt him, ſo that hee was forced to returne to Quéene Hithe, and from thence by water, to his houſe by the Strande, which hee fortified, hee vnderſtanding that great Ordinance was brought to haue beate it downe, hee yeelded, and was conueyed to the Tower about midnight.

The 17. of Februarie, Captaine Thomas Lee was drawne to Tiborne, and there hanged, bowelled, and quartered for conſpiracie againſt the Quéene: hee tooke his death conſtantly, confeſſing hee had diuerſe wayes deſerued it, but to bee innocent of that hee was condemned for, &c.

The eighteenth of Februarie, Iohn Pibuſh a Seminarie Prieſt, after ſeuen yeares impriſonment in the Kings bench, hanged, and quartered at S. Thomas Waterings, for comming into the Realme, contrarie to the Statute Anno twentie ſeuen yeare of

the Queene.

The 19. of Februarie, the Earle of Eſſex was arraigned at Weſtminſter, and founde guiltie of high treaſon, as more at large appeareth in bookes thereof extant.

Aſhwedneſday, the fiue and twentie of Februarie, the Earle of Eſſex was beheaded in the Tower, betweene the howres of ſeuen and eight of the Clocke in the Morning, being preſent, the Earles of Hartfort and Cumberland, the Lord Thomas Howard Conſtable of the Tower for that time, and not paſſing fiftie or ſeuentie perſons more, the Hangman was beaten as hee returned thence, ſo that the Shriues of London were ſent for, to aſſiſt and reſcue him, from ſuch as would haue murdered him.

Seminarie Prieſts executed,

The ſeuen and twentieth of Februarie, Marke Bakworth, and Thomas Filcockes Seminarie prieſts, were drawne to Tiborn, and there hanged and quartered, for comming into the Realme contrarie to the Statute.

A Gentlewoman hanged,

And the ſame day a Gentlewoman called Miſtreſſe Anne Lina, a Widdow was hanged in the ſame place, for relieuing a Prieſt in her lodging contrarie to the ſayde Statute

Statute.

The laſt day of Februarie, a young man named Woodhouſe, was hanged in Smithfield, for ſpeaking and libelling againſt the Queenes Proclamation, and apprehending of the Earle of Eſſex. One hanged for libelling.

The fift of March, the Earl of Marre, the Lord of Krynters, in Commiſſion, Embaſſadors, and others from Scotland, came to London, and were lodged by the Exchaunge, in the houſe of maſter Anthonie Ratcliffe. Embaſſadors from Scotland.

The 13. of March, Sir Gelly Merike knight, and Henry Cuffe Gentleman, were drawne to Tiborne, the one from the tower, the other from Newgate, and there hanged, bowelled, & quartered, as being actors with the Earle of Eſſex. Merike and Cuffe executed.

The 15 of March, in the night, a newe Scaffolde was carried from Leaden Hall in London to the Tower hill, and there ſet vp by Torchlight.

The 18, of March Sir Charles Danuers, and Sir Chriſtopher Blunt knights, were vpon the ſaid new ſcaffold on the Tower hil beheaded. Danuers & Blunt executed.

In the Moneth of May fiue fifteenes were leuied in London, toward the ſetting 1602

out

out of Gallyes to the Seas, (as was appointed by the Queene) and charges about the Earle of Essex, when hee entered the Citie.

The 20. of June, Proclamation was made at London, for deliuerance of prisoners to serue in the Gallies made at the charge of the Cittizens.

Men set on the pillorie.

Two men were set on the Pillorie in Fleetstreete, whipped with gagges in their mouthes, and their eares cut off, for attempting to haue robbed a gentlewoman in Fetter Lane in the day time, putting gagges in the mouthes of the seruants in the house, because they shoulde not crie. One of those Theeues was afterwardes hanged and quartered at S. Thomas VVaterings.

The Earle of Shrewsburie, and Worcester of counsel.

Gilbert Talbot Earle of Shrewsburie, Edward Earle of Worcester, and Sir Iohn Stanhope, were called to be of the Queenes Counsell.

Souldiers sent to the lowe countries.

In the Moneth of July 1000. Souldiers were sent to the lowe Countryes, set out at the charges of the Cittizens of London, 3.l. 10.s. a man. More 800. soldiers set out by the Shires.

Desmond brought out of Ireland.

The 26. of August, Desmond and an other Knight brought out of Ireland, were conueyed

conuayed to the Tower of London.

About the 5. of September, certaine noblemen and other of France, to the number of 300. persons, arriued at the Tower wharfe, the chiefe of them were conuayed in Coaches, through the Cittie into Bishopsgate streete, and there the principall namely Marshall de Biron, was lodged in Crosby place, the other neere adioyning in Cornhil. Marshal de Biron of France.

Henrie Anderson, VVilliam Glouer, the 28. of September. Shriues.

Sir Iohn Garrard Haberdasher, the 28. of October.

About the 13. of October, 400. souldiers, were set out of the Cittie of London. Maior.

The .of November, the Lady Marie Ramsey, widow to Sir T. Ramsey, sometime Maior of London, was buried in the Parrish Church or Hospitall of Christs Church by Newgate Market: A charitable dole or almes was giuen for her, on the same day in the afternoone, at the Leaden hall, 17. poore and weake people, were there among the sturdie beggars, crushed and troden to death. Lady Ramsey. An. Reg. 44. 17 poore people murdered.

The nineteenth of December, with the graunt

Parliament dissolued.

graunte of Subsidies and Fifteenes, the Parlament was dissolued.

Lightning thunder & Earthquake at Christmas

Lightning and thunder, often before Christmas, and in the holy daies, and an Earthquake at London on Christmas euen at noone.

Victors in Ireland

In the moneth of January, newes came out of Ireland, that on Christmas day the Spaniards and Irish were ouercom and slaine in great numbers, and the English men were victors.

Bonefires for victory in Ireland.

The 18. of January at night bone fires were made at London, with ringing, &c. For ioy of newes out of Ireland, the victorie of our English there.

Great lightning in the Moneth of Januarie.

Windsor boate cast away.

Windsor boate was cast away against the Blacke Fryers stayres at London, by tempest.

1602. Execution.

The nineteenth of Aprill, Peter Bullocke Stationar, and one named Ducket, for printing of bookes offensiue were hanged at Tiburne.

Seminaries executed.

The twentieth of Aprill, Stichborne, William Kenson, and Iames Page, Seminarie Priestes were drawne to Tiborn, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered,

for

for comming into this Realme contrary to the statute of An. 27. &c.

In the moneth of May, great pressing out of Souldiers about London, to bee sent into the Low Countries.

Great leuying of soldiers to aide Holland.

The 22. of June proclamation was published for the pulling downe of late builded houses, and the auoiding of Inmates, in the Cittie of London, Westminster, and for the space of three miles distant of both these Cities but little hurt was done, and small effect followed, more then of an Act of Parliament, made to that purpose: those Cities are still increased, and pestred with cottages and inmates, to the great infection of them both.

Proclamation against late building and inmates but neuer the better.

The last of June, Atkenson a customer of Hull, was set on the Pillorie in Cheape, and with him three other, who had been brought thither on horsebacke, with their faces towardes the horse tayles, and papers on their heades. They were there whipped on the Pillorie, and lost their eares by iudgement of the Starre chamber, for slanderous words by them spoken, against the Councell.

Men set on the Pillory

The same last of June in the afternoon fell great lightning and thunder with haile-

stones

Tempest of thunder & haile.

stones in many places of nine inches compasse, which at Sandwich in Kent lay a foot deepe on the ground, brake the glasse windowes of their Churches, and many tiles of their houses, some barnes were fired by lightning.

Souldiers to Ireland.

About the first of August, the Cittizens of London set out & furnished 200 souldiers towardes Ireland.

Shriues.

Mayor.

James Pemberton, Iohn Swinarton, the 28. of September.

An. reg. 45

Sir Robert Lee Merchantailor, the 28. of October.

In the moneth of January, the Cittizens of London were charged with shippes to sea, to lie before Dunkerke, two shippes and a Pinnace, furnished, manned & maintained.

Seminaries executed.

The 17. of Februarie, VVilliam Anderson alias Richardson, a seminary preest, was drawne to Tiburne, and there hanged, bowelled and quartered, for being found in England contrarie to the statute of Anno 27. &c.

Straight watches kept.

In the moneth of March, the Queene lying at Richmont, daungerously sicke, straite watches were kept in the Citty of London

London with warding at the gates, lanthornes with lights hanged out to burne all the night.

Queen Elizabeth deceased.

Thursday the 24 of March, about two of the Clocke in the morning, deceased Queene Elizabeth at her Manor of Richmont in Surrie, being then aged seauentie yeares, and had raigned 44. yeares. 5. monethes and odde dayes. Whose corps was priuily conueyed to White hall, and there remained till the 28. of April, and then buried at Westminster.

K. Iames proclaimed

The same day aforesaide, the Nobilitie and Priuie Counsellors of Estate, with as great peace, prudence and prouidence, as the hart of man could imagine, assembled themselues together, and far beyond the generall imagination of all men, being a matter most remarkable, tooke speedy order, aswell for the instant manifesting the Queenes death, as in publishing to the whole Realme, for their lasting comfort, the true and lawfull Successor. And about eleuen of the Clocke the same Thursday in the forenoone, which according to the Computation of the church of England, is the last day of the yeare 1602, being accompanied with the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Shreeues of

London

London, and very many others of most reuerend and honorable qualitie at the high Crosse in Cheapeside proclaimed Iames the first of that name king of Scotland, to be the right king of England, Scotland, Fräce and Ireland, defendor of the Faith, being lineally descended from Margaret, the eldest daughter to king Henry the seuenth, by Elizabeth his wife, which was the eldest daughter of king Edward the fourth, the said Margaret was married to king Iames the fourth, of that name king of Scotland, in the yeare of our redemption 1503. who had issue Iames the fifth, who was father to Mary Queene of Scotland: And the saide Marie was mother to Iames the first, now sole Monarch of the whole Iland of Great Britaine, and king of France and Ireland, this forenamed Proclamation was most distinctly and audiblie read by Sir Robert Cecill principal Secretarie vnto Queene Elizabeth. Also the Lords and Priuie Coũcellors of Estate with great diligence, sent speedily condigne Messengers vnto his Maiestie into Scotland, who manifested their whole proceeding with tender of their zealous loue and dutie, and the peoples vniuersall ioy, and greate desire to see their king,

which

which his Maiestie most graciously accepted, approued all their proceedinges, and returned them all princely thankes, authorising the Lordes and others late Priuie Cõcellors of Estate to the Queene, to persist as they had begun, vntill he came personally vnto them.

This chaunge was very plausible, or well pleasing to the Nobilitie and Gentry, and generally to all the Commons of this Realm, among whom the name of a king was thẽ so strange, as few could remember, or had seene a king before, except they were aged persons, considering that the gouernement of the realme had continued neere the space of 50. yeeres vnder the raigne of two Queens, which is the far greater part of an old mãs age, but tidings hereof being brought to the king in Scotland, he called a councell to him, and taking order for setting al things in his realme of Scotland, began his voyage towards England.

King IAMES.

PResently vpon the death of Queene Elizabeth of famous memory, the Nobilitie of this land and Prinie Councellors of Estate vnto the saide Queene, acknowledged the immediate right of Iames the first, then king of Scots, and within fiue howres after her death, the said Lordes and Councellors, gaue full satisfaction vnto the people by three proclamations, the first at the Courte gate, the second at the hie Crosse in Cheape. And the third at the tower, by the name of Iames the first king of England, Scotland, Fraunce and Ireland defendor of the Faith, &c. the king being then full 36. yeares of age, and crowned king of Scots in his infancie, began his raigne ouer the great Isle of Britaine, the 24. of March, Ann. Reg. 1

March, 1602.

The Nobility and state aforesaid, with all speede sent Sir Charles Percy and Mr. Thomas Somerset with letters vnto the king, signifying the death of the Queene, and tender of all their duties, loue and allegiance, but sir Robert Carye rid post, and brought the first newes to the king, and as he rode gaue knowledge vnto his brother Sir Iohn Cary, then Gouernour of Barwicke. This calme and discreete course of the English Lordes, in proclaiming the king and quiet setling the whole Estate, without faction or interruption, was as plausible vnto all his Highnes Subiectes as admired of all forraine Nations.

1603 The King beginneth his iourney for England.

The 5. of Aprill the king came from Edenborough to Dunglasse, and the next day to Barwicke, and vpon the morrow after came newes of many disordered persons, that were in Armes in the borders, whereat the king was somewhat troubled, and forth with there was power sent to suppresse them, and after that when the King came to London, he with the aduice of the Lords of his Councell, set all the parts of the North borders in as good condition as any other part of his dominions.

The

The eight of Aprill, the King went from Berwicke to Wytherington, and thē to Newcastle, and from thence to Durham, to Yorke, to Dancaster, to Newark vpon Trent, to Burleigh, to Roiston, to Theobaldes, where the Lordes and other of the Priuie Councel, and many other of the Nobilitie, attended his comming, and did their homage vnto his Maiestie: And here the King made of his Priuie Councel the L. Henrie Howard, the L. Th. Howard who was also made L. Chamberlain, and the L. Moūtioy, there the king made 28. knights. The kinges iorney from Barwike to London.

The 10. of Aprill, diuers prisoners were discharged out of the Tower, among whom the Earl of Southampton was the chiefest. Prisoners discharged.

The 22. of Aprill the Maundy was kept at Westminster, and performed by the L. Bishoppe of Chichester, where thirtie fiue poore men had the auncient benevolence. The Maundie.

The 27. of Aprill, there were thirteene persons slaine, and blowne in peeces, by misfortune, at the Gunnepowder mill at Redriffe. Diuers slain by Gunpowder.

The 7. of May his Maiestie went from Theobaldes to London, and by the way at Waltam, M. Iohn Swinarton one of the Shiriffes of London and Middlesex, atten-

The Lord Maior, sheriffes, and chiefe citizens ride to receiue the king.

ded to receiue him, as the shiriffes of other Counties had formerly done in all the kings progresse from Scotland, And at Stanford hill three miles from London, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen in scarlet robes, accompanied with the chiefe officers and Councellors of the Citie, and fiue hundreth graue Citizens in veluet coates and chaines of gold, well mounted attended his Maiestie, there met him also diuers others his Highnes officers as Serieants at Armes, Heraldes and Trumpeters, euery one in due place, the Duke of Lenox bare the sworde, the Lord Thomas Howard receiued his Maiestie into the Charter house, where hee stayed fowre dayes, and made fourescore knightes, you shall vnderstand, that whilest the king was in his iorney, many prisoners were released out of diuers prisons, and the Maundy very solemnly performed. And the 28. of Aprill at Westminster, a very royall obsequie for the late Queene Elizabeth, according to the kinges appointment by his letters to the Lords of the Priuie Councel, all auncient English rites and customes, were fully obserued, except onely the feaste of Saint George, which his maiestie deferred vntill his personall comming vnto some

Prisoners released.

Funeral for Queene Elizabeth.

of

of his owne pallaces.

The 7. of May proclamation was made for suppression of all manner of former Monopolies that hindered comerce, and protections that impeached mens suites in Law, and against the annoyance and oppressions done by the Salt Peter men, Purueyors, & Cardmakers. Proclamation.

The 11. of May, the King rode priuately from the Charterhouse to Whitehall, and went from thence by water to the Tower of London, and there the 13. of the same, hee made Barons, by. Robert Lord Cecill Baron of Essenden, Robert L. Sydney baron of Penshurst, VVilliam L. Knowles Baron of Graies, Edward Lord VVotton Baron of Marley, he also made 11. knightes. Barons created.

The 16. of May, Proclamation was made to prohibite all manner of persons frō killing of Deare, and all wilde fowle, according to the Tenour of diuers statutes, for preseruation of the Kinges game of hunting and hawking. Proclamations,

The 19 of May, Proclamation was made for the suppressiō of disordered persons in the North borders, and for the mutuall peace and amity of both kingdoms.

Knights made.

The 20. of May, the King made knights, sir Iulius Cęsar; sir Robert VVilbram maisters of the requests, sir William Waad, sir Thomas Smith, sir Thomas Edmonds clearks of the priuie chamber, and sir Thomas Lake clearke of the Signet.

The Lord Mayor of London knighted.

The 22. of May, the King knighted sir Robert Lee Mayor of London, sir Iohn Crooke Recorder, and sir Edward Coke his highnes Attourney generall. And that day the King made a great feast, & was serued with great state, and at night sundrie fire works vpon the Thames, the Court being at Greenwich.

Sergeants feast.

In the last yeare, and last terme of Q. Elizabeth, there was a call of Sergeants at Law, viz. Thomas Couentry, Robert Houghton, Laurence Tanfield, I. Crook, Thomas Foster, Edward Philips, Thom. Harris. Iames Altham, Hēry Hubert, Augustine Nichols, & Robert Barker: these receiued writs from the Q. de statu & gradu seruientum ad legē suscipiendi, returnable tres Pascę next following, being the second returne in Easter terme: but the Q. dying in the meane time, their writs abated, which notwithstanding the King being aduertised therof in Scotland from the councel of England

land

land of their late election, gaue order for the rest of their proceedings according to their ancient laudable customs, so farforth as ỹ they proceed by new writs in his name returnable the day aforesaid. And added vnto their nũber 3. others, viz. Iohn Sherley, George Snig, and Richard Hutton: these 14. vpõ tuesday the 7. of May, being the next day after the returne of their writs, made their appearãce before sir T. Egerton L. keper of the great seale in the high court of Chancerie, & were then sworne sergeants at law, & vpon tuesday following being the 24. of May, they were admitted to the Common place bar, & the same day kept their solemne feast in the middle temple hall. At this feast sir E. Philips was chosen the kings sergeant: you shal vnderstand that albeit some of the sergeants were knighted, yet amongst themselues they had no precedence, but euery man held his place according to his antiquitie.

The first of June, there was one whipped through London for presuming to come to court hauing his house infected. Presumptiõ punished.

The 4. of June Valentine Thomas hauing bẽn many years prisoner in the tower, was arraigned at the K. bench bar, & there cõdemned of hie treason, for conspiracie against our late Quẽne, and some of her counceil, & the Valentine Thomas executed for high treason.

And the 7. of June about fyre of the clocke he was drawne from the Kinges Bench in Southwarke to S. Thomas VVatringes, and there hanged and quartered.

Ambassadors. About this time came Ambassadors from many forraine Princes, namely Monsieur Rosney from the French King, Don Iohn de Tassis from the king of Spaine, others came from the Archduke, the Signory of Uenice, the Duke of Florence, and the states of Holland.

The Earl of Rutland Ambassador into Denmarke. The 21. of June, Roger Earle of Rutland, was sent Ambassador vnto Christianus the 4. king of Denmarke, to solemnise the baptisme of his sonne, and to present him with the most noble order of the Garter, being attended by VV. Segar Norroy king of Armes, he returned into England the 30. of July.

The greate Ladies of England do their homageto the queene. The 2. of July the king solemnised the feast of S. George at Windsor, and entralled Prince Henry knight of the Garter, and there the chiefe Ladies of England did their homage vnto the Queene.

Knightes of the Garter. There were also made knightes of the Garter with Prince Henry, the Duke of Lenox, the Earle of Southampton, the Earle of Parre, and the Earle of Pembrooke

brooke.

Within few dayes after were made diuers Proclamations for the apprehension of Anthony Copley, sir Griphin Markam knight, and William VVatson, and William Clearke priests, and about the same time, were apprehended as traitors, the L. Cobham and his brother, the Lord Grey, Sir VValter Rawleigh and others. Proclamations. The Lorde Cobham & the Lord Grey and sir Walter Rawleigh aprehended

The 21. of July, at Hampton Court, Henry VVriothesley Earle of Southãpton was created and restored, the L. Thomas Howard created Earle of Suffolke, Charles Lord Montioy created Earle of Deuonshire, Sir Thomas Egerton Baron of Ellesmere, sir VVilliam Russel baron of Thornhaugh, sir Henry Grey Baron of Grooby, sir Iohn Peter Baron of Wrttle, sir Iohn Harington Baron of Exton, sir Iohn Danuars baron of Dawneley, sir Thomas Gerrard baron of Gerrards Bromley, sir Robert Spencer Baron of Wormeleighton, sir Thomas Edmondes is sent Ambassador Lieger to the Archduke, The 23. of July, the king made sirette and one knights of the Bath. Creation of Earles and Barons. Sir Thomas Edmondes Ambassador. Knights of the Bath.

Against this time of Coronation the Citizens had made wonderous great prouision, but Coronation

but through the terrible encrease of pestilence in the Citie and Suburbes, their sumptuous Pageants, and other triumphant entertainements stoode like ruines, being not yet finished, and the king constrained to omit his former determination, in riding through London, as Kinges haue accustomed, and all Londoners prohibited by proclamation from comming at Court, there died that weeke of all diseases eleuen hundred and three, the twentie fiue of July being Sunday and the feast of S. Iames the Apostle, King Iames the first of that name, king of England, and the most noble Lady Queene Anne his wife, were both crowned and annointed at Westminster, by the most reuerend Father in God, Iohn Whitgift Lord Archbishoppe of Canterburie, in presence of all the Nobility, and diuers others, namely, Sir Robert Lee, Lorde Mayor of London, in a robe of Crimson veluet, and all the Aldermen in Scarlet gownes, and twelue Cittizens admitted to attend them.

Coronation

The Aldermen of London knighted.

The 26. of July, the king sent for all the Aldermen of London to Westminster, and knighted them, and the same day the King knigh-

knighted sir Christopher Parkens Doctor of the Law, M. of the Requests, and Deane of Carlile.

At this time the Bishops commanded the 5 of August, to be held as a holy day, with prayers, preaching, and thanksgiuing to God, for the kinges escape from being murdred by Earle Gowrie in Scotland. The 5 of August to be kept holy day.

The plague encreased still most grieuously in London, and thereupon it was ordained that euery wednesday there should be a generall fasting and prayer with preaching throughout the land, to draw the people vnto humble and hartie repentance of their sins.

This yeare Bartholmew Fayre was forbidden, & Michaelmas terme adiorned vnto Mense Michaelis, & to be kept at westminster, but by reason of the sickness, it was afterward held at Winchester, & the L. Mayors triumphes and great feast at Guild-hal, was this yeare omitted, at this time there was strict proclamation, against inmates, and diuers new built houses & sheds, standing noysomly, choaking the streetes or other places, al which were by expresse order beate downe, there was also great care & prouision, for ỹ banishing of rogus & vagabõds, according to Fayres forbidden. Terme at Winchester. No Mayors feast at the Guild hall. Inmates suppressed. Rogues banished.

the tenor of the statutes in that behalfe.

Shriues. Sir VVilliam Rumney, Sir Thomas Middleton.

Maior. Sir Thomas Benet Mercer.

The 4. of Nouember the Lord Cobham the Lord Grey of Wilton were conueyed from London Tower vnto Winchester to be araigned, and to that purpose the 19. of Nouember were also conueyed from the Tower to Winchester, sir VValter Rawleigh, Sir Griffin Markam knightes, George Brooke, brother to the Lord Cobham, Anthony Copley Gentleman, William VVatson and VVilliam Clearke Priestes, and the same day out of the Gatehouse at Westminster, went Sir Edwarde Parham knight, and Brooksby Esquire of Leicestershire, they were all condemned of high treason, saue only sir Edward Parham who was acquited by the Iury, the 29. of Nouember were executed the two priestes, and 6. dayes after was George Brooke beheaded, and the 9. of December, sir Griffin Markham and the two Barons after that they had been seuerally brought vppon the scaffold in the Castle at Winchester, & had made their confessions, and prepared themselues likewise seuerally to die, vpon the

prisoners carried frō the tower vnto Winchester.

Araignemēt at Winchester.

Execution,

the sodaine, the Kinges warrant written with his owne hand was there deliuered to sir Beniamin Tichborne, high shiriffe of Hamshire, commaunding him to stay execution, these three and sir VValter Rawleigh were returned prisoners to the tower, the 15. of December.

The greate plagne in London

From the 23. of December 1602. vnto the 22. of December, 1603. there died of all diseases within London and the liberties, thirtie eight thousand, two hundreth and sortie fower, whereof of the plague, thirtie thousand fiue hundreth seauentie eight: and the nert year following, London was cleare of that infection, and then were all the shires in England greuously visited.

The whole land visited with sicknes except London

The xvii. of February died the most renowned and reuerend Father in God Doctor VVhit gift Archbishoppe of Canterburie.

Archbishop of Canterbury deceased.

The 5. of March, was proclamation made for the authorizing of the booke of common prayer.

proclamation

The 13. of March, the Lord Henry Howard was created Baron of Marnehill, and Earle of Northampton, and Thomas Lord Buckehurst was created Earle of Dorset.

Creation of Earles

The

The King, Queene & prince with all the Nobility ride in state through London.

The 15. of March, the king, Queen and Prince with the Lords spirituall and temporall, the chiefe Gentry and all officers as well of honour and armes, as otherwise passed most triumphantly from the tower, through the high streets of his Highnesse Royall Chamber of London to Westminster, and all the way hee went, euen from his first entrance into the Cittie, vntill hee came to Temple barre, his Maiesty was receiued and attended by the Lord Mayor, in a robe of crimson veluet, bearing a golden scepter in his hand, and the graue Cittizens of euery Company in their Liueries, standing in their stalles with great state, hauing their banners and bannerets displaide, on the one side of the streetes, and the otherside very strongly rayled in to giue free passage, and keepe backe the violent pressing of the multitude of people, which at that time exceeded, as well in houses, as otherwise, and at this time the former gates or Pageants, being seuen in number, were all most sumptuously beautified and adorned with solemne orations, melodious harmony, and diuers ingenious deuises: the first pageant stoode in Fanchurch streete, the second in Gracious street, the third in Cornhil,

hill, the fourth at the west end of Cheape side, and at the East side of the high Crosse in Cheape was erected a low Gallery, wherin stood the Aldermen, the Chamberlaine, the Towne-Clearke with the Councell of the Cittie, where Sir Henry Mountegue Recorder of London, after his oration in the behalf of the Lord Mayor and the whole body of the Cittie, presented three cuppes of golde, one for the king, the second for the Quæne, and the thirde for the Prince, the fift pageant stood at the west end of Cheape, the sixt in Fleetstræte, and the seauenth at Temple Barre, at this time all the chiefe Conduits ranne Claret wine, there was an other Pageant erected in the Strand at the charges of the inhabitants there aboutes.

The second pageant was set vp at the charges of the Italians, & the third at the charges of the Neather landers.

The 19. of March began the Parliament at Westminster, and continued vntill the 7. of July, and was there prorogued vntill the 7. of Februarye next after.

A parliament

Sir Edward Denny was made Baron of Waltham by writ, and sate in his robes in the Parliament house, the day wherein the Parliament was adiourned.

Sir Edward Denny Baron of Waltham.

Sir Thomas Smithlate Alderman of London, is sent Ambassador vnto Borris Pheodorowich Emperor of Russia.

An. reg. 11. Ambassador to Russia.

peace with Spaine proclaimed

The 5. of Auguſt, arriued Don Iohn de Velaſco, Conſtable of Caſtile, in being ſent from Philip the third king of Spaine, to take the oath of the King of Englande, for ratification of the Articles of peace, then agreede vpon by certaine Engliſh Lordes, authorized by the king, and by former Commiſſioners ſent the laſt yeare from Spaine and the Archduke, which ſaid Don Iohn with all the Commiſſioners vppon Sonday the 19. of Auguſt, were moſt royally entertained and feaſted at White hal, and the ſame forenoone the king in his owne Chappell was ſworne vnto the foreſaid Articles, and in the afternoone the Peace was proclaimed with Spaine and the Arch-duke at the Court, and in London. And this moneth the Archduke won the ſtrong towne of Oſtende in Flanders, after it had beene beſieged with all extremitie three yeare, and three monethes.

Oſtend beſieged three yeares and 3. monthes

The Lorde Robert Cecil created Viſcount Cranborne.

The 20. of Auguſt the Lord Robert Cecill Baron of Eſſenden, was created Viſcount Cranborne.

The Cuſtõs of marchandiſe let to farme.

In October the Cuſtomes of Marchandiſe were rayſed both in warde and out of ward, and were then let to farme.

The 24. of October, with great ſtate by

by a king at Armes, two Sergeants at Armes, assisted by the Lord Mayor and Aldermen, king Iames was proclaimed in London king of Great Britain, France and Ireland, defender of the faith, &c. the kinges Trumpeters sounded very solemnely before the Proclamation. King Iames proclaimed king of great Britaine.

Sir Thomas Hayes knight, Shriues.

Sir Roger Iones Knight.

Sir Thomas Low knight Haberdasher Mayor.

The 10. of December the most reuerend Father in God, Richard Bancroft Doctor of Diuinitie, late Lord Bishoppe of London, was translated to the Archbishopricke of Canterbury. D. Bancroft Archbishop of Canterbury.

The 24 of December, Richard Vaughan Doctor of Diuinity, late Lord Bishop of Westchester, was by his Deputie installed Bishop of London in Paules church. D. Vaughan Bishop of London.

The 4. of January at Whitehall, sir Philip Harbert brother to the Earle of Pembrooke, maried the Lady Susan Vere yongest daughter to the Earle of Oxforde: the king himselfe gaue her in mariage. Sir Philip Harbert maried,

The 4. of Februarie in the afternoone Charles Duke of Albany, second sonne to king Iames, Robert Lord VVilloughby, the Lord Chandois, VVilliam Lorde Knightes of the Bath

Compton, the Lord Norris, VVilliam Cecill, ſonne & heire to the Lord Viſcount Cranborne, Allayne Piercie brother to the Earle of Northumberland, Thomas Somerſet, ſecond ſonne to the Earle of Worceſter, Francis Manners, Brother to Roger Earle of Rutland, Francis Clifforde, Brother to the Earle of Comberland, Thomas Howard ſecond ſonne to the Earle of Huntingdon, and Iohn Harington, Sonne and Heyre to the Lord Harington. All theſe were made Knights of the Bath, and two dayes after that they perſormed all appropriate rites and Ceremonies. And the ſame time, the forenamed Duke Charles, was alſo created Duke of Yorke, being not full fowre yeares of Age, the Earles of Oxford and Eſſex were his Eſquires.

The Duke of Yorke created.

The twenty ſixe of February, was a Lion whelped in the Tower, which whelpe was taken preſently from the Damme, and brought vppe by hand as the King had commaunded, by reaſon that the ſame Lioneſſe in Auguſt laſt had whelped a Lion and ſpoiled it, by carrying it in her mouth vp and downe the denne to hide it:

...ions whel...ped in the Tower.

it, this young Lion lined but fiveteene dayes, after this the King caused a conuenient place to bee made neere to the Lyons Denne, for the Lioneſſe to breed in; And the ſame Lioneſſe afterwarde brought foorth two Lions at one litter, and they lined and became as luſtie as ame other in the Tower: theſe fower were the firſt that euer were whelped in the Tower.

All Ieſuites and Seminaries baniſhed by Proclamation.

The 22, of Februarie 1603. Proclamation was made againſt all Jeſuites and Seminaries, and that they ſhould forthwith depart out of the kingdom.

A proclamation for eſtabliſhing the epiſcopal authority, and the booke of common prayer.

The 5. of March proclamation was made for confirmation of the Eccleſiaſticall gouernement of the Church of England, and the Booke of Common prayer, as it hath beene vſed in the time of Q. Elizabeth, &c.

Ann. reg. 3.

1605

The 28. of March, 1604 the Earle of Nottingham, Lord high Admirall of England imbarked for Spaine, to take the kings oath for confirmation of the Articles of Peace lately agreede vpon, and returned the nineteenth of June, hee left Sir Charles Cornewallis Ambaſſador lieger in Spaine.

The Lord Admiral ſent to the king of Spain to take his oth

The 19. of Aprill, Edward earle of Hertford

The earle of Hartforde goeth to take the oath of the Archdukes

was likewise sent Commissioner into Flanders, to the Archduke and Dutches, to take their oathes for confirmation of the saide peace, and returned the twentieth of May.

A charitable deede.

At this time, Robert Dow of London Merchanttaylor, gaue competent maintenance for euer, for the tolling of a bell, in S. Sepulchres Church, to cause good people to pray for such prisoners, as are to be executed out of Newgate, and to cease when they are executed, this bell dooth beginne to toll at fiue of the Clocke in the morning, and the same is made knowen vnto the prisoners, that the saide bell is to put them in minde, to prepare themselues for death, &c.

Robert Peake of London Goldsmith, gaue vnto the Parrish Church of S. Sepulchre, a fayre communion Table, gilded all ouer, aswell the footpace and side postes thereof, as any other part.

The Prince of Spaine borne.

The 29. of March, was borne Philip Prince of Spaine, sonne to Philip the 3. of that name.

The Lady Mary born.

At Greenewich the 8. of Aprill, was born the Lady Mary, daughter to our Soueraign Lord the king, betweene 11. and 12. a clock

clocke at night.

The 21. of Februarie last died Clemẽt the eight, Pope of Rome, after hee had raigned full thirteene yeares, after him succeeded Leo the eleuenth, who died within 14. dayes after his instalment, and after him came Paul the fift. 3 popes in 6. weekes.

The feast of S. George was kept at Greenewich, where the king made Duke Vlricke, brother to our most gracious Queene Anne, and Henry Earle of Northampton, knights of the Garter. Knights of the Garter, made,

At Greenewich the 4. of May, the king made Earles and Barons, vz. Sir Robert Cecill, Viscount Cranborne, baron of Essenden, was created Earle of Salisburie, Thomas Cecill Lord Burghley elder brother to sir Robert Cecill, was created Earle of Exceter, sir Philip Harbert younger brother to the Earle of Penbrooke, was created Baron of Shurland, and Earle of Mountgomery, Robert Sydney baron of Penshurst, was created Viscount Lisle, sir Iohn Stanhope, was created L. Stanhope of Harington, sir George Carew was created Lorde Carew of Clopton, M. Thomas Arondell was created Lord Arondel of Wardour, and M. Creation of Earles and Barons.

VVilliam Cauendiſh was created Lorde Cauendiſh of Hardywicke.

The next day after being ſonday, the Lady Mary was chriſtened.

The Lady Mary chriſtened.

Upon May day laſt, Richard Haydock a Phyſitian, asked forgiuenes of the Lorde Archbiſhoppe of Canterbury, for deluding the king and many others: vnder pretence of being inſpired, and to preach in his ſleepe by night, with which deceit, he had ſo ſtrongly poſſeſt the vulgar, as it was hard to remoue them, although hee confeſſed the abuſe.

The pretended ſleeping preacher.

The 19. of May, the Queene was churched, and two dayes after the king made 12. knightes, vz. ſir Iohn Mewes, ſir VVilliam Kirkham, ſir Ambroſe Botten, ſir Robert Payne of Medlow, ſir Hugh Plat. ſir Edward Cope, ſir Henry Mallery, ſir Halles, ſir Anthony VVildgooſe. ſir Iohn Lee, ſir Robert Albany. and ſir Iohn Fitz VVilliams.

The queen churched.

In this moneth Iohn Lepton of Keptwicke, in the Countie of Yorke Eſquire, a Gentleman of an anncient family there, and of good reputation, his Maieſties ſeruant, and one of the Groomes of his moſt honourable Priuie Chamber perfourmed ſo memo-

M. Leptons ſwift iorney betweene London & Yorke.

memorable a iorney, as I may not omit to record the same to future ages, the rather for that I did heare sundry Gentlemen who were good horsemen, and likewise manie Phisitions affirme, it was impossible to be done without daunger of his life.

He undertooke to ride fiue seuerall times betwixt London and Yorke in 6. dayes, to bee taken in one weeke, betwixt monday morning and saturday following: he begunne his iourney vpon munday being the 20. day of May, betwixt 2. and 3. of the clocke in the morning forth of S. Martins neere Aldersgate within the Citie of London, and came into Yorke the same day, betwixt the howres of 5. and 6. in the afternoone, where hee rested that night; the next morning being Tuesday about 3. of the Clocke, hee tooke his iourney forth of Yorke, and came to his lodging in S. Martins aforsaid, betwixt the howres of 6. and seuen in the afternoone, where he rested that night, the next morning being Wednesday, betwixt 2. and 3. of the clocke, he tooke his iourney forth of London, and came into Yorke, about 7. of the Clocke the same day, where hee rested that night; the next morning being thursday betwixt 2. and 3. of the Clocke, hee tooke

his

his iourney ſooꝛth of Yoꝛke, and came to London the ſame day betwixt 7. and 8. of the Clocke, where he reſted that night, the nexꝛt moꝛning being Friday, betwixt two and thꝛee of the clocke, he tooke his iourney towardes Yoꝛke, and came thetheꝛ the ſame day, betwixt the houres of 7. and 8. in the afternoone, ſo as he finiſhed his appointed iourney (to the admiration of all men) in fiue dayes, accoꝛding to his pꝛomiſe: and vpon Monday, the 27. of this moneth, he went from Yoꝛke, and came to the court at Greenewich vpon Tueſday the 28. to his Maieſtie, in as freſh and chearefull manner, as when he firſt began.

Duke Vlricke returneth to Denmarke.

The firſt of June, Pꝛince Vlricke, Duke of Holſteine, &c. imbarked foꝛ Denmarke.

The King maketh ſpecial prouiſion for the breeding of Lions in the Tower.

About this time the king cauſed a conuenient place to be made on the backe part of the Lions denne, foꝛ the Lions to bꝛeede in, which tooke good effect, read my large booke concerning the triall and concluſions with the Lions, touching their inſtinct of Nature, in not fearing the Cocke, noꝛ greedie deuouring the Lambe, as alſo the vndaunted courage of the Engliſh Maſties, againſt the fierceſt Lion in the Tower.

The

The 15. of June Thomas Dowglas was committed to the Tower, who arrived in England but three dayes before, being then sent prisoner by the County Palatine of the Rheine, the 26. of June, the saide Thomas Dowglasse was brought to the Sessions house at Newgate, and there condemned of high treason, by. for counterfeiting the Kinges Priuie Signet, and for counterfeiting the kinges hand vnto letters of his owne deuising vnto diuers Princes of Germany, &c. and the next day after his triall, he was drawne, hanged and quartered in Smithfield.

Thomas Dowglas set prisoner out of Germany, and after that cõdemned and executed for his treason.

The 2. of July 1604. seauenteene Scottish Ministers contrarie to the kinges former expresse commaundement, helde a solemne assemblie at Aberdine in Scotland, who being conuented for the same before the Councell of Scotland, vtterly denied not onely their Lordships authoritie in that behalfe, but the kinges also, saying, that in matters ecclesiasticall, they neither owe, nor ought to acknowledge themselues in any subiection, either to the king, or to any temporall Councell, and that all spirituall differences should be tried and determined by the church, as competent Iudges, &c. Iustifying their

An vnlawful assembly of Ministers,

their voluntary meeting to bee good and warantable by the word of God, alleadging the seuerall assemblies of the Apostles without knowledge or consent of any temporall estate &c. for which ryot and for denying the Kinges Supremacie, in causes Ecclesiasticall, five of the chiefe of them, the tenth of January following, at Blacknese were araigned, and condemned of high treason.

A speciall ambassador from the Emperor of Almaine.

The fift of July arriued at London, Prince George Lodwicke Langraue of Lutenburgh, &c, being sent Ambassador frō Rodolphus the second of that name, Emperour of the Romaines, vnto the kinges Maiestie, to congratulate his peacefull enioying this kingdome, and the rest of his lawfull inheritance, and for continuance of auncient amitie with the King of Greate Britaine, and the Emperors emperiall dignitie: this Ambassador was accompanied with 3. Earles, and 24. knights and gentlemen, he had a guard of muskets, and an hundreth other common persons, and returned the 22. of July.

A proclamation against Pirats and peace breakers.

The 8. of July proclamation was made against Pirates, and other English Mariners and Souldiers, who vnder pretence of

of ſerving the ſtates, robbed diuers Engliſh men and other nations, who made complaint thereof vnto his Maieſty, this is the thirde Proclamation againſt Pyrats.

The 24. of July dyed ſhreeue Iones, and two dayes after Oliuer Style Grocer was choſen Shiriffe for the remainder of that yeare, but the ſaid Oliuer Style was not choſen Alderman, but remained as a Commoner, becauſe he had paide a fine before to acquite himſelfe thereof, and as hee ſuppoſed of all other publike offices, wherein he deceiued himſelfe. Shiriffe Iones died, and a newe ſhiriffe choſen in his place.

The firſt of Auguſt, dyed ſir Edmond Anderſon, Lorde Chiefe Iuſtice of the Common Pleas, A man very famous for law, equitie, and conſcience, hee ſate Iudge of that High Court three and twenty yeares, hee abhorred briberie, hee was vtterly againſt all Monopolies, and Polipragmaes, in concealementes: after him ſucceeded, Sir Francis Gawdie, a moſt iuſt iudge, and a great Lawyer, hee died the 15. of December next following. The Lorde Anderſon dec eaſed. Sir Francis Gawdie L. chiefe Iuſtice of the common Pleas. The Lord Gawdie deceaſed.

The 21. of Auguſt the king made proclamation

A procla mation for continuance of thinges giuen to charitable vses.

tion to redresse the misimployment of landes and goodes, and other things giuen to charitable vses.

A cruel homicide.

VVilliam Caluerley of Caluerly in Yorkeshire Esquire, murdred two of his owne children in his owne house, then stabde his wife into the body with full entent to haue killed her, and then instantlie with like fury went from his house, to haue slaine his yongest childe at nurse, but was preuented, hee was preest to death in Yorke the 5. of August.

The kinges progresse to Oxford.

The 27. of August, the king, Queene and Prince, with many of the Nobility, being accompanied with the Ambassadors of Spaine and the Archduke, were very royally receiued into Oxford, wher the king heard sondry disputations, and himselfe made an Oration in latine, in presence of the whole assembly, and for three dayes space, they were most sumptuously feasted by the earle of Dorcet Lord Treasurer of England, and Chancellour of that Vniuersity, who also gaue free entertainement vnto all commers from morning vntill night, during the kings abode in Oxford.

A special ambassador from the k.

The last of August arriued at London *Henricus*, Remelyus principall Secretarie of

of Eſtate vnto Chriſtianus the 4, king of Denmarke, to bee enſtalled knight of the Garter in his kings right, to whome the order of the Garter was ſent two yeares beefore, he returned the 28. of September.

of Denmarke.

The 29. of September, the Lord Archbiſhop of Canterburie was ſworne a priuie Councellor of Eſtate at Hampton Court.

The Archbiſhop of Canterbury ſworne a priuie councellor.

Captaine Chriſtopher Newport preſented vnto his Maieſtie a wilde Boare, & two young Crocodiles aliue which hee brought out of the Weſt Indies.

Crocodiles aliue in England.

About the 20. of September, ſir Thomas Smith returned out of Ruſſia, being ſent thether ambaſſador the laſt yeare vnto the Emperour Boris Pheodorowich Godonoua, at whoſe arriuall there, he found the Country in vproare, and the Emperour in open warre againſt Demetrius who claimed the crown, then entered his territories with an armie of Polonians, and ſeconded by certaine diſcented Ruſſians, all which notwithſtanding the Emperour vſed and entreated him very reſpectiuely, and became ſo gracious with him, as the Emperour graunted all that he deſired, and being returned from Moſco to Vollogda to embarke for Englād, he vnderſtoode that the ſaid Boris Pheodor

Sir Thomas Smith returneth from Moſco.

Demetrius came out of Poland and was brought vp there.

dor had poysoned himselfe, and that his sonne Pheodor Borosslowich succeeded him, who vpon knowledge that the English Ambassador was not yet departed, dealt as kindelie with him as his father had done, as well in accepting his letters, as promising to confirme whatsoeuer his father had graunted, but this young Emperour died within eight weekes after his coronation, and the forenamed Demetrius the supposed sonne to the ancient Euan Vaselowich, obtained the crowne, which saide Demetrius after his counsell had duelie informed him of the serious purpose and discreet cariage of the English Ambassador from the king of England, and that he remained yet in Russia, with all speede sent Gauarillo Salmanoue a great Courtier vnto his Lordshippe, with commission to giue him an honourable dispatch, and to signifie his maiesties most earnest desire to be in loue and amitie with K. Iames of Englande, aboue all the kinges in the world.

The practise of the blowing vp of the parliament house.

Thom Pearcie, Robert Catesby, Thomas VVinter and others in the last yeare of the raigne of Queen Elizabeth, by the instigation of certaine Iesuites, practised with the king of Spaine, to send a well furni-

furniſhed armie vpon England, promiſing him great aide to entertaine them at their arriuall at Milforde hauen, and to that purpoſe the king promiſed to ſende them fifty thouſande pounde for leuying of horſe and foot, and preparation of munition in England to ſecond them, but whileſt this was in a manner concluded. Queene Elizabeth died, and the king of Spaine vpon certaine knowledge, that king Iames was eſtabliſhed, diſpatched, his Ambaſſadors and commiſſioners for England, for confirmation of a laſting peace betweene them, yet neuertheleſſe the ſaid Robert Cateſbie ſent Thomas VVinter againe to the king of Spaine to reſolicite their former proiect, but the king anſwered him, your olde Queene is dead, with whome I had warres, and you haue a new king with whome I haue euer beene in good peace and amitie, and for continuance thereof I haue ſent my ſpeciall Commiſſioners, and vntill I ſee what will become thereof, I will not hearken vnto any other courſe whatſoeuer: when Winter returned, and made this knowne vnto Cateſbie, Pearcie and the reſt, then they began to caſt about, what they might do of themſelues, to aduance the Romaine Ca-

tholike religion, but first they would see the euent of the first Parliament, if that would mitigate any former lawes, and try what good the conclusion of peace with Spaine would doe vnto them, before they attempted any farther, but when they perceiued that neither Parliament, nor publike peace sorted in any part to their desire, and that the peace concluded was rather a more redie meanes for the law to proceed against them then otherwise, because the Peace concerned onely the amitie of Christian Princes, for the generall good of Christendome, without any particular or priuate respect: then Catesby tolde the rest, hee had a deuice in his head that should free them and the rest of the English Catholiques, from their oppressions, and when hee had found out fit Ministers for execution of his deuice, after they had taken Oath and Sacrament for secrecie, hee tolde them, hee had deuised the meane to vndermine and blow vppe the Parliament house, at the instant when the King, Quéene, Prince, Peeres and Commons were all assembled, which project they presentlie imbraced, and foorthwith Pearcie hired certaine lodginges close to the

Parlia-

Parliament house: and then they appointed Miners, who with great difficultie digged and vndermined a part of the wall, but after a while they vnderstoode that the Vaut right vnder the Parliament house was to bee let to hire, then Guydo Fawkes went and hired it, this Fawkes was of late a Souldier in Flaunders, and for this purpose was sent for, who by consent of the rest chaunged his name, and was called Iohn Iohnson Maister Pearcies man: after they had hired the vaute, they secretly conuayed into it, thirty and fiue barrels of powder, and couered them all ouer with billets and fagots.

The discouery of the gunpowder treason.

About tenne dayes before the Parliament should beginne, an vnknowne partie in the Euening met a seruant of the Lord Mounteagles in the streete, and deliuered him a letter, charging him speedilie to geue it vnto his Lorde, which hee did, when his Lord had read it, and obserued the daungerous contentes with a speciall caueat, not to appeare the first daye of Parliament, hee was amazed, and forth with deliuered it to the Earle of Salisburie, the kings principall secretarie, a chief councellor of estate, whē the earle had iudiciously obser-

the ſtrange Phraſe and tenor thereof with the terible threates therin againſt the whole ſtate, he acquainted the Lord Chamberlaine therewith, and then they conioyned vnto thē the Lord Admiral, the Earles of Worceſter and Northampton, who inſtantly conſulted what was fitteſt to be done, omitting neither time, diligence nor induſtrie, all which notwithſtanding, they could not as yet find out the depth of this miſterie, and were therfore much troubled in mind, becauſe the appointed day of Parliament drew neere, which was tueſday the 5 of Nouember, vpon the Saturday before, the King being returned from hunting, the ſaid Lords acquainted his Highnes with what had paſt, and when his Maieſty had well noted the ſtrange contents of the letter, which purported the ſodaine ruine of the ſtate, the king ſaide notwithſtanding, the ſleight regard which might be giuen to ſcattered libels, yet this was more quicke and pithie then was vſuall in libels, and willed them to ſearch in all places, as well not dayly frequented, as of vſuall repayre, and concerning any forraine diſturbance or inuaſion, he well knew the preſent force and preparation of all chriſtian Princes, & that whatſoeuer practiſe of treaſon

ſon was now in hand, it muſt be perſormed in ſome vnſuſpected place, and by ſome home bred traytors, thereupon new ſearch was made in all places about the Court and the Parliament houſe, but could not as yet find any thing worthy their labours, all which ſearches were perſormed with ſuch ſilence and diſcretion, as there roſe no manner of ſuſpition eyther in Court or Cittie, the L. Chamberlaine, whoſe office it moſt concerned, neuer reſted day nor night, and the night before the Parliament, as his Lordſhip with others by him appointed, ſcrowted about the parliament houſe, eſpied a fellow ſtanding in a corner very ſuſpitiouſly, and asked him his name, what he was, and what he did there ſo late, who aunſwered very bluntly, his name was Iohn Iohnſon, M. Pearcies man and keeper of his lodgings, the Lord Chamberlaine continued ſtill his ſearch in all places thereaboutes, and returning thether againe, found him lingring there ſtill ſearched him, and found vnder his cloake a cloſe lanterne, and a burning candle in it: and about him, other ſignes of ſuſpition, that hee ſtoode not there ſo late for any good, then the Lorde Chamberlaine entred the Vaut, where they found the powder couered with billets and

fagots as aforesaid, then the L. Chamberlaine caused the traytor to bee bound, and being now about three a clocke in the morning, hee went vnto the king, and with exceeding gladnes tolde his Maiestie the treason was discouered and prevented, and the Traytor in holde, the King desired to see Fawkes, who when hee came before the King, vsed like trayterous and audacious speeches as he did at his first apprehension, affirming himselfe was the onely man to performe this treason, saying it sorrowed him, that the deed was not done, and for that time would not confesse any thing, touching the rest of the Conspirators, but that himselfe onely and alone was the contriuer and practiser of this treason.

Betweene fiue and six a clocke in the morning, the Councell gaue order to the Lorde Mayor of London to looke to the Citie, and in very calme manner to set ciuill watch at the Citty gates, signifying there withall ỳ there was a plot of treason discouered, and that the king would not go to parliament that day, and the same day in the afternoone, the manner of the treason was by proclamation made knowen vnto the people, for ioy whereof, there was that night as ma-

ny

ny bonefires in and about London, as the ſtrẽtes could permit, and the people gaue humble and hartie thankes vnto almightie God, for their King and countries right bleſſed eſcape.

Within three dayes after, two other proclamations were made, ſignifying vnto the people, who were the cheefe conſpirators, with commaundement to apprehend Pearcie and Cateſby, and to take them aliue if it were poſſible, which ſaid Pearcie and Cateſby were gone to Hollbach in Warwickſhire, to meete VVinter, Graunt and others, where vnder pretence of a great hunting, they meant to rayſe the Countrie, and ſurpriſe the Lady Elizabeth from the Lord Harington, whome they ment to proclaime Queene, and in whoſe name they meant to enter into Armes, being perſwaded that the King, the Prince, & duke of Yorke, were by that time blowne vppe in the Parliament houſe, but when they knew their treaſon was knowne and preuented, and ſaw the kings forces round about the houſe, ſo as they could not eſcape, Pearcie and Cateſby very deſperately iſſued foorth, and fighting backe to back were both ſlaine with one Muſket ſhot.

Saturday the 9. of November, the king went to Parliament, where in the presence of the Quéene, the Prince, the Duke of Yorke, the Ambassadors of the King of Spaine, and the Archduke, and all the Lordes spirituall and temporall, and Commons of the same, hee made a very solemn oration, manifesting the whole complot of this treason.

Shriues.

Sir Clement Scudamour knight, and M. Iohn Iolles.

Maior.

Sir Leonard Halliday Merchantaylor Maior.

The Lorde Mayors triumphes.

At this time the solemne triumphes and pleasant trophies in honour of the Lord Mayor and the cittie of London, were helde two seuerall dayes, vz. the day of his oath, and all hollonday.

The Earl of Essex maried.

Monday the 5. of January, Robert Earle of Esser married Francis Howarde second daughter vnto Thomas Earle of Suffolke.

The Lorde Knowles married.

The 19. of Ianuary the Lord VVilliam Knowles Baron of Graies married Elizabeth Howard eldest daughter vnto the said Thomas Earle of Suffolke.

A present from the king of Spaine.

The 4. of Ianuary the Spanish Ambassador deliuered a present from king Philip his

his Maiſter vnto King Iames, vz. fiue Ie-
nets of Andaluſia, with rich ſadels, & ſaddle-
cloathes, and all other thinges ſuteable.

Sir George Carye Amb-
aſſador in France.

Sir George Carye is ſent Amballador Lieger into France.

A great whale came vp as high as Wol-
wich.

The 19. of January, a great Porpos was taken aliue at Weſtham, in a little Creeke a mile and a halfe within the land, and was preſented vnto Francis Ghoſton Eſquire, chief Auditor of the Impreſts, and within few dayes after, a very great whale came within eight miles of London, whoſe length was diuers times ſeene aboue the water, and the ſame was iudged to be longer then the longeſt ſhip in the riuer.

Three entier ſubſidies and fiue fif-
teenes giuē by the tem-
poralty. & 4. ſubſidies giuē by the Clergie.

A few dayes before Chriſtmas the Parliament brake vp, and began to ſit againe the 22. of January being tueſday, and continued vntill the 27. of May next following, in which Parliament they gaue the King and his Succeſſors three entier ſubſidies and fiue fifteenes, and then the Parliament was prorogued vntill the 18. of Nouember, at this time the Cleargie gaue vnto the King and his Succeſſors fower entier Subſidies; And in this Parliament it was enacted, that the 5. of Nouember for euer ſhould bee kept holy day, with preaching and thanks giuing

The 5. of Nouember ordained holy day.

vnto

vnto Almighty God for his mercy, in preuenting the terrible daunger of the late practise by Pearcie, Catesby and the rest, to blow vp the Parliament house.

Araignmēt of traytors at Westminster.

The 27. of January at westminster were arraigned Thomas VVinter, Guydo Fawkes, Robert Keyes, and Thomas Bates for plotting to blow vp the parliamēt house, digging in the Mine, taking oath and sacrament for secresie, &c. and Robert Winter, Iohn Graunt, Ambrose Rookwood, for being acquainted with the treasō afterward, giuing their full consent thereunto, & taking oth and sacrament for secresie, and sir Euerard Digbie for being made acquainted with the saide treason, yeelding assent, and taking his corporall oath for secresie, all which inditements were proued against them, and by themselues confessed, and there vpon had iudgement giuen them to bee drawne hanged and quartered, their limbes to be set vpon the Citie gates, & their heades vpon the Bridge: according to which sentence the thirtieth of January, Sir Everard Digby, Robert Winter Iohn Graunt and Bates were executed at the west end of Saint Paules Church, and the next day after the other foure were executed in the Parli-

Execution in London and west minster.

parliament yeard, 6. of the 8. acknowledged their guiltines, in this horrible treason, & died very penitent, but Graũt & Keyes did not so.

Saturday the 22. of March, betweene fiue and seuen a clocke in the forenoone, a rumour was sodainely spread throughout the Court and the Citie of London, that for certaine the king that morning was slaine, as he was hunting in Okeeing Parke, 20. miles from London, which dreadfull newes still encreased vntill nine a clocke, being seconded by infinit suggestions, by reasõ whereof it was generally receiued for truth, & there vpon the Court gates were kept shut, the L. Mayor began to set guard at the citie gates, and to raise their trained souldiers, sir William VVaad Lieutenant of the Tower did the like with his hãlets within his liberties, & the parliament house was greatly amazed, but by 11. a clock, the ioiful news of ỹ kings good health was made known in London by proclamatiõ, as it had been an howre before at the Court gate, whereat the people begã torecouer their dered spirits, which vntil then were wondrouslie surcharged with hearts grief, yea, men & women, old matrons and põg virgins made exceeding lamentatiõ this flying terror went 3. daies iourney into the country

A terrible rumor that the king was slaine.

Ann. reg 4. Henry

country before it was wholy suppressed.

Garnet arraigned. 1606.

Fryday the 28. of March 1606. in the Guilde hall in London, was araigned, & condemned Henry Garnet Prouinciall of the Iesuits in englād, for being acquainted with the gunpowder plot, & concealing the same, for the which he was adiudged to be drawn, hanged and quartered, and his head to bee set vpon London bridge. and according to that sentence, hee was executed the third of May at the west end of S. Paules Church, where he acknowledged the greatnes of his offence in concealing the treason, and besought all Catholikes to forbeare and desist from treason, and all other violent attempts whatsoeuer against Kinges and Princes, saying that all such practises were vtterly against the Catholike Religion.

Garnet executed.

Great winds and flouds and ship wracke.

The 29. and 30. of March the winde was extreame violent, so as it caused much shipwracke vpon the coasts of England, France and the Low countries, it brought in the sea and drowned much cattel, & in Picardie neer Dyope, it blew downe a steeple which slew fourescore persons in the fall thereof, in Flaunders and vppe towardes Germany, there were many Churches, Towns, windmilles, and trees blowne downe, and the 8. of

of June following, it rained twenty foure houres. and the next day there rose strange landwaters, which carried away milles, trees and houses, made new currants, where neuer any was seene before, it brake downe the heades of pooles and trenches, and carried quite away great quantities of cattell, timber, and other thinges from off vp land groundes.

The 24. of Aprill arriued Don Iohn de Mendoza, Marques of Saint Germaine, from the king of Spaine vnto the king of Great Britaine, to congratulate his happy deliuerance from the late pretended treason. and to deliuer certaine presents from Queene Margaret of Spaine, vnto Queene Anne of Great Britaine, viz. a robe of mosrey satten, imbroodered all ouer with amber leather, and in many places with gold, vpon the fore part thereof was 48. tagges of beaten gold, three inches long, hollow within, and filde with amber greece very curiously wrought, & two large chaines of amber greece, two bracelets of Amber greece, a velvet cappe with gold butons, pleasantly enameled like ỳ tags, euery of these were seuerally inclosed in an ouall bore of gold. and were presented altogether in a vessel of gold like vnto a bason.

A special ambassador from Spain.

Presents from the Q of Spain vnto the Q of Great Britaine.

Tuesday

Knights of the Garter made.

Tuesday the 11. of May at Windsor were enstalled knights of the Garter, Robert Earle of Salisburie, and the Lord Thomas Howard viscount Bindon.

Lordes brought from the Tower and censured in the Starre chamber.

The third of June, Henry Lord Mordant and Edward Lord Sturton, were conuicted in the high Court of Starre-chamber, of diuers misprisions and contempts, and for the same the Lord Mordant was censured to pay ten thousand markes, and the Lorde Sturton fiue thousand markes, and imprisonment during his Maiesties good pleasure.

A proclamation against al Iesuites and Seminaries.

The tenth of June, proclamation was made for the banishing of all Iesuites, Seminaries and Romaine Priestes.

The Lady Sophya borne.

The Lady Sophya daughter to our soueraigne Lord the king, was born at Greenwich vpon Sonday the 22. of June, at three a clocke in the morning, and died the next day, and vpon Thursday next after was very solemnly conuayed by barge, couered with blacke veluet, accompanied with three other barges couered with blacke cloth, vnto the Chappell royall in Westminster, & was there enterred by Doctor Barlow Lord Bishop of Rochester, where were present all the great Lords of the Councell with the

Pe-

Heraldes and chiefe officers of the Court.

The 27. of June Henry Earle of Northumberland was brought from the Tower vnto the ſtarre-Chamber, and there conuicted of diuers miſpriſions, contempts and offences, and for the ſame was adiudged to pay thirty thouſand pound, and to be remoued from the place of a Priuie Councellor, and from being Captaine of his Maieſties Pencioners, and from all other offices, which hee held of his Maieſties grace and fauour, and to remaine priſoner during life. The Earle of Northūberland conuicted in the ſtarre chamber.

At this time returned Signior Nicholas Molyno of honourable familie, hauing been here three yeares Ambaſſador Lieger for the Signorie of Venice, whom the King honoured with knighthood, and in his ſteade came the honourable Signor Georgvo Iuſtiniano from the Duke and ſtate of Venice, of which moſt famous and flouriſhing Cittie, I haue here very briefly ſet downe the firſt foundation, and ſtate thereof as followeth. ambaſſador frō Venice.

Bleda and Attilla brethren kinges of the Huns, after they had made great excurſions and ſpoiles vpon Illyria and Thrace, as for The origis nall & ſtate of Venice.

for Thermopyle. Attilla desirous to be sole Soueraigne, slew his brother Bleda, then he subdued most nations Eastward, and after that with 5. hundreth thousand men, he inuaded the Romaine Empire, by the Romaines and Visygots who encountred him with diuers Armies, hee passed violently through Italy, and forced the people to flie from Cittie to Cittie and other places, of which sort some went and possessed certaine very small Islandes in the sea, which then were not well knowne by any man: but were afterward called Uenice as you may reade, he also inuaded Fraunce and besieged Orleance in the yeare of the world. 4414. and after Christ, 452. and gaue battell vnto Aetius the vpper Emperour, and Theodoric king of Vysigots, the fight continued one whole day, wherein was performed all martiall prowes, and two hundreth thousand slaine on both sides, yea, such was the effusiõ of bloud, that very many dead bodies floted vp and downe as if it had beene a brooke of bloud, in this fight Attilla had the worst, yet neuertheles he reencouraged himself, and furiously assailed Italie, and had vterly spoiled it if the Pope had not humbled himselfe before him, then he returned into his own

country

countrie of Hungary, The Emperour Valentinian the third, being in a manner constrained, gaue him his sister in mariage, after that hee maried an other, at which Nuptiall he became so drunke that he died thereof, the cittie of Venice being at first but a smal thing, was gouerned by Consuls, who resisted Pelagyus, Nestoryus, and Pharamond the first king of Fraunce, thē it increased was gouerned by Tribunes: And in the yeare 582 Pope Pelagus the second in a counsell of twentie Bishops by meanes of the Archbishop of Aquilea, it was agreed that Grado should be the Metropolis of Venice and Istria, by reason that Grado was then more noble and populous then Venice and so continued vntill the yeare 654. afterward Mallo Mocco and Palestina by meanes of a great assemblie of people from Padua and Mount Telice which came in company of the bishoppe of Padua. Venice was greately increased, this was done when Padua had beene destroyed by the Lombardes the third and fourth time in the yeare 593. And in the yeare 654. vnto the foresaid ten Tribunes, were added two more to rule in Hyracita, which Hyracita tooke his name of Hyracius the christian Empe-

rour. the saide Hyrachia in the yeare 603. was reedified and enlarged by Bishop Magno, but Rotaryo king of Lombardes, still exercising his cruelty, destroyed Oderzo, and other places, as also there was ciuill wars a long time in most partes of Italie, so as many auncient Noble habitations being ruinated, the distressed persons for their conuenient safetie resorted and inhabited these foresaid small plots or Iflandes, lying in the sea, the chiefe whereof was then called, Ryuo Aho, and is now called the Ryalto, which they found to bee commodious for traffique and Nauigation, then they encreased so fast in people and building, that these petty plottes or Iflandes became well inhabited, and therein with greate christian pietie erected eight faire goodlie Churches, with many stately pallaces, so as the citie was growne verry great, and these fast twelue Magistrates of Tribunes continued vntill the yeare 697. And was then by the forenamed Hyrachius, and pope Sergius the first, in the generall councell of Aquylea: those foresaid Iflandes, were called Venice, and by vertue of the same Councell it was ordained, that they shoulde choose themselues a Duke out of their ci-

These Ilands vntill then were not known by any name.

tie

tie ſucceſſiuelie for euer, and for concluſion of peace after long diſſention betweene Grado and Venice, the Pope was content that the patriarchie of Grado ſhould be tranſferred vnto Venice, ſince which time, he hath there beld his Cathedra, and the Venetians haue been gouerned by Dukes, aſſiſted by Senators, Paulus Lucius was the firſt Duke, and haue ſo continued Dukes by election vntill this preſent yeare, 1606. with great honour and proſperitie, ouer whome Leonardo Donato now raigneth, there haue beene ninety and one Dukes, ſince the forenamed Councell.

At this time the king made ſir Edward Coke Lord chiefe Iuſtice of the common pleas, after he had beene foureteen yeares his Maieſties Solicitor and Atturney generall.

Sir Edward Coke chiefe Iuſtice of the common pleas.

This yeare at the appointment and charges of the King, the ſtately Tombe for Queene Elizabeth was fully finiſhed and ſet vp in a little Chappell on the north ſide of the high Alter in the Chappell Royall at Weſtminſter, and her image or ſtatua placed amongſt the pictures of other Kinges and Queenes in an vpper roome on the North ſide of the high Altar in the

A Tombe for Queene Elizabeth.

Abbey Church at Westminster, which saide Images of former Princes were wont to stand in a darke loft or Chappell behind the high Altar, and were remoued thence into a more lightsom place by Doctor Neile Deane of Westminster, which said Deane repayred the Tombe of Anne of Cleaue, gaue a rich Altar cloath vnto the Church, and reformed the impeachments of light in the Quire thereof.

A monstrous mother.

The 15. of July the wife of Richard Homwood of East Grynsted in Sussex, without any knowne cause, murthered her owne three Children, and threw them into a pit, and then cut her owne throat likewise.

The King of Denmarke arriueth in England.

Thursday the 17. of July, Christianus king of Denmarke with eight shippes cast Anker before Graues end, and the next day King Iames with Prince Henrie and diuers Nobles went thether to him, & dined a shipboard, and after dinner both Kinges came to Greenwich, where Christianus and all his traine were royally entertained. The 24. of July, these Kinges rode progresse together, and for fower dayes space, they and their traine were worthilie feasted by the Earle of Salisburie at Theobalds,

baldes, and vpon Thursday the last of July, both kinges with all magnificence rode through London, against which time, and vpon verie shorte warning the cittizens had made diuerse Trophies, vz. a bower of the Muses at the east end of Cheapside, a braue stately Pageant with delicate musicke, eloquent orations, and variable pleasant deuices, at the west end of Cheapside, vpon the south side whereof, sate the Lord Maior, and Aldermen in Scarlet robes where Sir Henry Mountegue Recorder of London, after his solemne oration in latin, presented the King of Denmarke with a faire cuppe of gold: and vpon the fountaine in Fleetestreet, was a pleasant pastoral deuice with musicke and pleasing songes: and for their more state and easie passage, the streetes were railed in, on the one side, and the Companies sate in their Liueries on the other side in as great brauerie as is vsed at a Coronation, and that night the Kinges were lodged at Whitehall: the next day the King of Denmarke after hee had seene and noted the rare Architecture, and statelie monuments in the Chappell royall at Westminster, hee surueyed Paules church, and vpon the top of the steeple thereof he caused

Edward Soper keeper of the steeple to take the iust length and breadth of his foote in the lead, and the said Soper in memorie thereof within few daies after fired the kings Character in the print of his foot, from thence the king went to the Royall Exchange, and to the Tower, where Sir William Waad banqueted him and all his attendants, and within few daies after that, the Earle of Rutland feasted all the king of Denmarkes Prime Councellors, having made his prouision to haue feasted the king also.

Sir William Waad.

The king of Démark returneth.

Sonday the tenth of August the King of Denmarke with his Councell and chiefe Gentlemen were royally feasted by the king of Great Britaine in the Elizabeth Ionas at Chatham, and the next day Christianus feasted king Iames, Queene Anne, Prince Henry, and others of the Nobilitie in his owne shippe, and about sowre a clocke in the afternoone, all princely complementes being performed, they tooke their leaue one of another, and the Thursday following the king of Denmarke with all his ships and traine, hauing a fayre winde set sayle for Denmarke: the King whilest he was in England, heard three sermons in laten made by

three excellent Doctors, vz. Doctor Androwes. Lord Almner, and Bishoppe of Chichester. Doctor Parry Deane of Chester. and Doctor Playfaire.

The prince of Vaudemount commeth to see king Iames.

The 23. of September arriued Francis Prince of Vaudemount, and was very royally feasted and entertained by his maiestie, and returned within twentie dayes: the 24. of September the French king baptized his sonne the Prince Dolphin, being then full fiue yeares of age.

Prince Dolphin of France christned.

This yeare diuers Churches in London were well repayred, and somwhat beautified, namely Christchurch, Trinitychurch, S. Brides Church, and Bow-church with others. The Citie also very carefully clensed their ditches and cõmon shewers, & made flood gates in Holborn ditch & Fleet-ditch: & beyond all expectation, they turned Moorefielde into diuers pleasant and princely walkes, and planted it round on al sides and quarters with good store of young trees, and rayled it round in like manner to preserue the walkes, and keepe the trees from violence, and defended the outsides thereof with a new strong bricke wall, there was also made diuers vautes vnder grounde, some to conuay away fowle water without

Churches repaired.

Morefielde otherwise called the new walkes

offence, and one to bring fresh water into the Towne ditch to keepe it sweete. This field was euer vntill this present, a rude noysome place like a laystall, halfe enuironed with stinking ditches, very offensiue to the Citie, and all passengers: Sir Leonard Hallyday Lord Mayor was verie forwarde and carefull to the furtherance of this worke, and for contriuing to bring a riuer to the North part of London to serue the Citie, & to cleanse their ditches and sewres, & what hee could not performe in his Maioraltie, his Successor Sir Iohn VVats did his full endeauour to accomplish, there were manie thousandes of worthie Citizens wondrous earnest to expresse their bountie towardes the bringing of the foresaid riuer to the Citie, according to the tenor of a statute lately made for them in that behalfe.

A truce betweene the Emperour of Germany and the great Turk.

This yeare was concluded a Truce for fifteene yeares, betweene Rodolphus the second of that name Emperour of Almaign, and the Great Turke.

Shriues, Maior.

VVilliam VValthall, Iohn Leman Sir Iohn VVats knight, Clothworker Maior.

The 18. of December, the Lordes, knightes, and Burgesses of the Parliament had

had leaue to goe home vnto their houses, and the tenth of February they all began to sit againe.

The first of January at Whitehall with very great solemnitie the Lord Iames Hay was married vnto Honora the daughter & heyre of the Lord Edward Dennye, and at night a stately Maske with diuerse speeches, orations, and pleasant sonets, deuised by Thomas Campion Doctor of Phisicke. The Lord Hay maried

The twentieth of January it pleased God to send a mightie west wind which continued fiueteene houres, which brought in the sea, by reason whereof, and of the spring Tides, both which encountred the land waters, after a greate raine which caused the Riuer of Seauerne beginning as far as the Mount in Cornewal to ouerflow her banks all along on both sides vppe into Somersetshire, and Glocestershire, in some places the waters ouerflowed their Bankes, three foote, in other places fiue foot, and some places seuen foot, by meanes of which sudden inundation, much people & cattel were drowned, diuers Churches and villages borne downe great flouds

and

and spoiled, and some vtterly destroyed, and in Wales in diuers places, it did most harme in manner as afore said, the like whereof in England is not knowne to bee mentioned in any Chronicle, the certainetie concerning the particulars thereof, are not yet come to my hands.

A Seminary executed

The twentie fiue of Februarie, Robert Drewry a Seminary was executed at Tiburne.

Reconciliation between the Graue of Emden and his Subiects

The first of March a peace and reconciliation, was concluded and proclaimed betweene the Graue of Emden and the Citie of Emden, and the Graue entered and tooke possession of the Citie, his subiectes assured him his royalties and profites, and concerning all other differences betweene the Graue and the Cittizens it was agreed the same should be determined by the Emperour, this was done after the people had wasted their wealth, and were wearied with three yeares wars.

Ann. reg. 5. 1667.

Tuesday the last of March the Lordes Knights, and Burgesses of the Parliament, came before the King at Whitehall vnto whome hee made a solemn speech. And from that time the houses sate not vntill the 20 of Aprill following, and the 2 of may the King

The King manifesteth his mind to both houses

mate

made an other solemne speech vnto the said Lords, Knights, and Burgesses concerning the vnion.

Maundy Thursday the 2 of Aprill, there happened greate inundations of water in Kent, Essex, Suffolke, and Norffolke. And the 17 of Aprill there arose in the citty of Couentrie a most strange and dreadfull inundation. great flouds in diuers places.

The 8. of May arriued Prince Ienuille of the house of Lorraine, second sonne to Henry late Duke of Guyse, which was slaine in the yeare 1589. he was very honourably feasted and entertained by the king, And the 22. of May, he accompanied the King, Queene and Prince vnto Theobalds, where they were royally feasted and entertained with pleasant and ingenious deuices by the Earle of Salisburie, being the appointed day in which his Maiestie came to take possession thereof. Tuesday the 25 of May, the said Prince Ienuylle with others ran at Tilt at White-hall. viz. Prince Ienuille came into Engld

The Prince Ienuille. The Duke of Lenox
The earl of Arundel, the earl of Pẽbroke
The earle of Mountgomerie, The viscoũt Haddington.
The L. Compton, The L. Hay.

Sir

Sir Henry Caryc, Sir Richard Bulkley. Sir Richard Preſton. Sir Henry Guntrot. And the 29. of May the ſaid Prince returned into France.

Vnlawfull aſſemblies to lay open incloſures.

About the middle of May certaine commō perſons aſſembled themſelues in Northampton ſhire, Warwickſhire & Leyceſterſhire, they cut and brake downe hedges, filled vppe ditches, and laid open all ſuch incloſures, of Commons and other groundes, as they found incloſed, which of auncient time had been open, and employed to tillage: And the laſt of May they were ſtraightly commaunded by Proclamation to furceaſe their diſorder, but yet they ceaſed not, whereupon the Sheriffes and Juſtices, had authority giuen them, to ſuppreſſe them by force: and after that, the King ſent certaine Noble men and Iudges to puniſh the willfull offenders according to law, and the 28. of June, the King made an other Proclamation, ſignifying his great vnwillingnes to haue proceeded againſt them, eyther by marſhall law, or ciuill Juſtice, if lenitie or gentle admonition, might any way haue preuailed with them to deſiſt from their turbulent rebellions and traiterous practiſe.

Tueſday the ſecond of June in Paules church

Church the right Reuerend Father in God Thomas Rauis, Doctor of Diuinity, late Bishoppe of Glocester, was by his Deputy, Doctor King Deane of Christchurch, enstalled Lord Bishop of London. Doctor Rauis Lord Bishop of London.

Friday the 12 of June the King dined with the Lord Maior, and after dinner wēt into Cloathworkers Hall, and was there made free of that companie, at that time also were made free, Sir Patricke Murry knight, gentleman of the kings bedchamber, Sir Arthur Arston knight, Sir Hugh Carmychel knight, Iames Medow Doctor of Diuinitie one of the Kinges chaplines, Francis Carbreth seargeant of the Kings pantrie, Richard Newbut gentleman of the Kings chamber, and Iohn Trehearne the Kings cheese porter: & the 16 of July being ỳ great feast day at Marchantailors hal, the Lord Maior feasted all the Aldermen that were not free of the Marchantailors, and with them these honourable Personages following, vz. Patricke Steward, Earle of Orqueney, Sir Iohn Ramsey knight, Lord Viscount Hadington, Sir Iohn Sellbye knight, Edward Ramsey Gentleman Sewer to the king, and brother to the Lord Hadington. These were also made free of the The King dineth with the Lord Mayor, and made free of the Clothworkers.

the Clothworkers, Sir VVilliam Stone being then Maister of the Company, Henry VValton, Thomas Bostocke, Richard Boothe, and VVilliam Kymber Wardens.

His Maiesty payeth 60000.l. which was lent vnto Q. Elizabeth.

The thirde of July, the Kings Maiesty repayed threescore thousand pound vnto the Citizens of London, which summe the Londoners had lent vnto Queene Elizabeth the 3. of Februarie 1598.

Ambassadors from the States.

Saturday 4. of July, arrived Iohn Berke, chiefe Councellor of Dort, & Iames de Maldere knight, Lord of Hayes, and had audience the 6. of July, they were honorably entertained and feasted in many places, namely, at the royall feast of Marchantailors hall, where they and sir Noel Caron knight, according to their earnest desire, were then made free of the Marchantailors, they were also feasted by the Marchant Aduenturers, and by the Marchant straungers, accompanied at both places with the Lord Maior and Aldermen, and manie chiefe Commoners, they returned the 28. of July.

Sir Thomas Kneuit made Barō

The 4 of July the right honorable Sir Thomas Kneuit knight, was called by writ to the Parliament, by the name and title

A parliament.

tle of Baron of Eſcricke, and ſate that day in his robes among the Barons, being the laſt day of that Parliament holden vppon prorogation and ſo againe proroged vntill the 16. of November following.

Sir Iulius Cæſar made a Priuie Councellor

Sonday the 5. of July, Sir Iulius Cæſar knight, Chancelour of the Exchequer, was ſworne a Priuie Councellor of Eſtate.

The King & Prince feaſted at Marchantailors hall.

Thurſday the 16. of July 1607. the kings moſt excellent Maieſtie with Prince Henry and diuerſe honourable Perſonages, dined at Marchantailors Hal, and were moſt ioyfullie entertained with great varietie of melodious harmony of voices & inſtrumẽts & pleaſãt ſpæches (being the day they held their feaſt, for the election of Maiſter and Wardens,) And after dinner, M. Iohn Swynarton the Maiſter, and Richard VVright, Andrew Oſborne, Edward Atkinſon, and William Albany, the fower Wardens of the Companie being accompanied with M. Baron Sotherton, and Sir Leonard Halliday, Sir William Crauen, Sir Iohn Swynarton knightes and Aldermen, and Ieffrey Elwes Alderman, being all members of that Companie, reſorted to the Kinges moſt excellent Maieſtie, who dined in their chamber called

called the Kinges Chamber, and Sir Henry Mountague knight, Recorder of London being there present, did in the name of the whole Company most humbly thank his Maiestie, for that it had pleased him to grace the Company with his royall presence that day. And the Maister of the Companie did present his Maiestie with a purse full of gold, and Richard Langley the clarke of the Company, did deliuer vnto his Maiestie a roll, wherein was entred the names of seauen Kinges, one Queene, seauenteen Princes and Dukes, two Dutchesses, one Archbishoppe, thirtie one Earles, fiue Countesses, one Viscount, twentie foure Bishoppes, sirtie fiue Barons or Lordes, two Ladies, seauen Abbots, seauen Priors, and one Subprior (omitting a number of Knightes, Esquiers, &c.) who had beene free of the Company. which his Maiestie most graciously accepted, and said, that hee himselfe was free of another Companie, yet he would so much grace the Company of Marchantaylors, that the Prince his eldest sonne should be free thereof, and that he would see and be a witnesse, when the garland should be put on his head. And then they in like manner resorted to the Prince,

who

who dined in the great hall. And the saide Maister presented his Highnes with an other purse full of gold, and the Clarke deliuered his Highnes a like roll, which were also gratiously accepted, and his Highnes saide, that not onely himselfe would be free of the Company of Marchantailors, but commãded one of his Gentlemen and the Clarke of the Company to go to all the Lords present and require all of them that loued him, and were not free of other Companies to be free of his Company, whereupon those Lordes whose names ensue (with humble thanks to his Highnesse) accepted of the freedome. viz.

Prince Henry made free of the Marchantailors.

Strangers

John Berke Lord in Godshalckoort, &c. Councellor of Dort in Holland.
Sir Iames du Maldere knight, Lorde of Hayes, &c. Councellor of Zeland.
Sir Noel de Caron knight, L. of Schonewal, &c. ambassador Lieger from the States &c.

Noblemen.

The Duke of Lenox.
Earle of Nottingham Lord Admirall.
Earle of Suffolke Lord Chamberlaine.
Earle of Arundell.
Earle of Drenford.
Earle of Worcester.

Earle of Pembrooke.
Earle of Eſſex abſent, yet entred by order from the Prince, vnder his Highnes owne hand.
Earle of Northampton.
Earle of Saliſburie principall Secretarie to the King.
Earle of Mountgomery,
Earle of Pearth.
Lord Viſcount Cranborne.
Lord Euars,
Lord Hunſdon.
Lord Knolles.
Lord Haye.
Lord Sanker.
Lord Borley.

Knights. M. Howard. Sir Iohn Harington.
M. Sheiffield
Sir Thomas Challoner, gouernour to the Prince.
Sir Thomas Vauaſor Knight Marſhall,
Sir Dauid Fowlis. ſir Dauid Murray.
M. Doctor Mountague Deane of the Chappell.
M. Newton Deane of Durham, and Tutor to the Prince.
Sir Thomas Sauage.
Sir Lewes Lewknor, M. of the ceremonies.

ſir

Sir Robert Darcy, } gent. Vshers of the
M. Erwyn. } Priuie Chamber to the Prince.
Sir Iohn Wentworth. } gent. of the priuy
M. Moore. } chãber to the P.
Sir Edward Michelborne.
Sir Thomas Munson.
Sir Robert Maunsell.
Sir Robert Darcy, Sir Iohn VVentworth
Sir Thomas Penruddocke.
Sir Robert Carew.
Sir Henry Mountague Recorder of Londõ
Sir Henry Helms. Sir Gregory Cromwel
Sir Iohn Key. Sir George Hey.
Sir Robert Kyllegray.
Sir Robert Osborne.
Sir Edward Torbucke.
Sir Thomas Mettam.
Sir Iames Ouchterlowny.
Sir Alexander Strattõ L. of Lowriston.
Sir VVilliam Anstrowder.
Sir Iohn Digby. Sir Richard Preston.
Sir Edward Gorge. Sir Ralph Winwood
Sir Roger Dalleson.
Sir Richard Wigmore.
M. Bruce. } Pages of Honor to the Prince. Esquiers & gentlemen.
M. Hetley. }
M. Puckering. }

M. Sandelans. }
M. Burchmore. } Groomes of the bedde-
M. Ramsey. } chamber to the Prince.
M. Gybb. }

M. Dowglasse Esquire.
M. Abington. }
M. Alexander. } Gent. Vshers daply
M. Lumley. } waiters.
M. Doctor Hamond Physition.
M. Gwinne.
M. Tirrell Gentleman of the Bowes.
M. Cannocke Auditor to the Prince.
M. Richard Marten Councellor at law.
M. Manley Clearke Comptroler.
M. Floud Clearke of the Kitchin. } to the
M. Knolles Clarke of the spicerie. } Prince
M. Wilson Yeoman of the robes. }
M. Knightley Gentleman to the Earle of Salisbury.
Thomas Morgan.
Iohn Hebborne Gent. Vsher daply wayter to the King.
M. Alexander Serle Batchelor in the lawes.
Iohn VVydopp the yonger, one of the Groomes of the Princes Priuie Chamber.
VVilliam Hay. And diuers Esquiers, Gentle-

Gentlemen and seruants to the King, Queen and Prince and to Noblemen.

The new Maister and Wardens chosen in the presence of the King and Prince, was Iohn Iohnson Maister of the Companie, and Thomas Owen, Richard Scales, Iohn Woller, and Randolph VVolley Wardens. The new Maister and Wardens of the Marchantailors

The next day the King christened Iames the eldest son of Thomas Earle of Arundel, borne of Alethea youngest daughter to Gilbert Earle of Shrewsbury, The Earle of Suffolke, and the Lady Arbella were the other Gosips The Earle of Arundels eldest sonne

About the beginning of September there fled out of Ireland into the partes beyond the seas, Hugh Earle of Tirone, Terconel Hugh baron of Don Gannon, Caffer Oge Odonnel brother to the earl of Terconnel, Arto Oge Oneale Nephew to the Earle of Tyrone, the countesse of Tyrone, and 2. of the younger sonnes of Tyrone, and the son and heyre of the Earle of Terconnel, being an infant of one peare of age or there about, with diuers other their seruantes and followers, they imbarked at Lughswillie. The Earle of Tyrone and other Irish Lords fled out of Ireland.

The seauenth of September was born

The king of Spaines second sonne borne.

Duke Charles second sonne to the king of Spaine.

The death of the Lady Mary.

Wednesday the 16. of September died the Lady Mary, daughter to our soueraign Lord the King, and was solemnly entetred at Westminster the 23. of the same, in a vaute of the same Chappell, and in the same manner as was her sister the Lady Sophia.

Inmates & encrease of building forbidden by proclamation. Also the preseruatiō of timber and vniformity of building throughout London commanded by proclamation. Cōtemners censured in the star chāber.

The first day of March in the second yeare of his Maiesties raigne, proclamation was made, straitly prohibitting al encrease of buildings within the citie of London, and one mile thereof, and expressly commaunding all persons to build all the fore front and windows of al their new buildinges, eyther of bricke or stone, but it tooke smal effect, wherupon the 12. of October, this present yeare, 1607. Proclamation was made againe to the same effect, and commaunding them to build all their vtter walles and windowes, eyther of bricke or stone, And the 16. of October, there were two censured in the starre Chamber, for building contrary to the tenor of his Maiesties first Proclamation.

The old rotten banqueting house of timber taken downe, and a new builded of bricke and stone.

This yeare the King new builded the stately banqueting house with increase of manie faire lodginges at Whitehall.

At

At this time the Earle of Salisburie had fully finished his house in the Strand. Salisburie house.

By this time there were more Churches repaired in London, namely S. Magnus S. Dunstones east, saint Martins Vintrie, Allhallowes Bredstreet, saint George Buttolph, saint Buttolph Billingsgate, S. Michael Bassishaw, saint Marie Woolchurch, saint Mary Woolnoth, saint Martin Outwich, saint Margaret Pattens and others, also saint Martins in the fielde, was repaired and enlarged almost 20. foot in length. Churches repayred.

Doctor Ailmer late Lord Bishoppe of London, and the right honourable Elizabeth Countesse Dowger of Shrewsburie, haue giuen certaine summes of money for the better maintenance of sermons hereafter at Paules Crosse, and Thomas Russell Draper, hath likewise giuen ten pound a yeare for euer, to be giuen vnto such beneficed preachers, as shall preach at Paules Crosse, by tenne shillings at a time, so farre as that summe will extend, whereupon the Lord Maior and Court of Aldermen for the due imployment of the foresaid summes, and encrease of the same, haue further prouided for the said preachers, so as euery of them, prouision for such Preachers as shal preach at Paules Crosse.

being vnbeneficed, shall not onely receiue a gratuitie in money, but also euery one that shal preach there, shall at his pleasure bee freely entertained for fiue dayes space, with sweet conuenient lodgings, fire, candle, and all other necessaries, from thursday before their appointed day of preaching, vntill tuesday morning following.

Shrieues. Maior.

Geffrey Elwes, Nicholas Style. S.
Sir Henry Rowe Mercer. Mayor.

OF THE VNIversities in England and Colleges in the same, with the Founders and principall Benefactors.

I Haue before time reioiced (saith Erasmus Roterdam) that England was so well furnished with so many men of excellent learning, but now I beginne to enuie her felicitie, for that shee so flourisheth with all kind of literature, that by taking the commendation thereof from the other regions, shee doth as it were marualously obscure them. And yet notwithstanding, this commendation is not as now first due to England, in the which (it is well knowne) haue beene of long time, mē of great learning. The Vniuersities proue this

this to bee true, which both for their antiquitie and worthines, contend with the most auncient and worthie Universities in the world.

Peter Colledge. Peter Colledge was erected of two auncient Hostels (sometime belonging unto the brethren of the sect called De pœnitentia Iesu Christi) by Hugh Balsame sometime subprior of Ely. 1256

This Hugh was afterward the 10 Bishop of Ely, and finished this Colledge in An, 1284

Clare hal. Clare *Hal* was first builded by Richard Badow then Chancellor of the students there, and the same was called vniuersitie hall. 1326

It was since that inlarged by Gualther Thacsteede master of the same hall, who with consent of the saide Richard Badow resigned the foundation thereof to Elizabeth Ladie of Claire, third daughter of Gilbert, and sister, & one of the heires of the last Gilbert de Clare Earle of Glocester, who was first maried to Iohn Bourgh, Earle of Ulster in Ireland, after to Theobald of Verdon, and thirdly to sir Roger Damary and had issue by them all, thee I say named it Clare hall.

Pem-

Pembroke hall was founded by Mary of Valentia, daughter to Guydo Earle of S. Paul in France, wife to Adomate de Valentia Earle of Pembrooke, she obtained of King Edward the third, whose cousen she was, to found this Colledge in her own ground: with purchasing two or three tenementes thereby, and named it, Aula de Valence Marie, Anno, 1343. Pembrook hal.

Corpus Christi Colledge was first begun to be builded by the Aldermen and brethren of Corpus Christi Guild. Corpus Christi Colledge.

This colledge was brought so farre forth, the rather by the helpe of Saint Maries Guild & fraternitie, newly adioyned to the other Guild.

In the yeare 1353. they did elect Henry Earle of Darby and Lancaster, who should obtaine them favour for the purchasing of Mortmaine, for such landes and tenementes as after many did sell them, this Earle of Darby in the 28. yeare of Edward the third was created the first Duke of Lancaster, and then they elected him their Alderman, who recognised their statutes, not by the Dukes seale, but by the seale of the Aldermã of that Guild.

Trinitie hall was first an Hostell, purchased

Trinitie hal

chased by Iohn Cranden, sometime Prior of Ely, who procured it for his brethren, the Monkes of that house, to be students there in the time of Edward the third, which hostell was afterwarde purchased by Willia Bateman Bishoppe of Norwich, who builded this Colledge of Trinitie hall vpon the saide ground, being the first founder therof: he deceased in the yeare of Christ 1354

Gunnile & Caius Colledge.

Gunnile and Caius Colledge was first founded by Edmond Gunnile, sometime Parson of Terington in Norffolke, he gaue it to name Gunnile hall, as appeareth by his statute. 1354.

At his decease leauing a good masse of money, commended the further finishing of the same vnto William Bateman bishop of Norwich, who with the assent of the Aldermen and brethren of the Guildes of Corpus Christi and our Lady, changed with them the said house, with their house called the Stone hal, where now Gunnile & Caius Colledge standeth.

Iohn Caius Doctor in Physicke, somtime fellow and late Maister of the same colledge, hath inlarged the house, and now made a second foundation, with giuing certaine manours and landes to the same. 1557

Kings

Kings Colledge.

Kings Colledge was first founded by king Henry the first, in the yeare of Christ 1441

The same king altered the forme of his first foundation, in the yeare of Christ 1443

Edward the fourth in displeasure of the first foundation, withdrew from the Colledge so much land as the first founder had giuen them, but afterward he restored them to the inheritance of 5. hundred marks, after him *Henry* the seuenth finished that notable Chappell, begun by *Henry* the first, to the glasing stalles, and paning with marble, which was done by king Henry the 8.

Queenes Colledge.

Queenes Colledge was begun by Lady Margaret, wife to King Henrie the first. 1446. shee procured Wortmaine 100. l. by yeare, Anno 1448. At the intercession of Andrew Ducket sometime principall of Barnard hostell (which hostell hee gaue to the said coledge) he was parsō of S. Botolphs in Cambridge, who by his own money, and helpe of others, purchased certain tenemēts, and builded his colledge, being the first president of the same, who gaue aswell by his life, as by his Testament diuers summes & parcels of land, and also procured certain

giftes

gifts of the Duke of Clarence: of Cicily Dutchesse of Yorke, of Richard Duke of Glocester, of Anne Dutches of the same, of Edward Earle of Salisburie, Maude Countes of Oxford, and Marmaduke Lumnee bishoppe of Lincolne, with diuers other. Elizabeth wife to king Edwarde the fourth, finished that which Queen Margaret had begun in the yeare. 1465

Katherine hall. Katherine hall was founded by Robert VVoodlarke doctor of diuinitie, and Pronoft of the Kings colledge, and chancellour to the Vniuersitie, as is testified by the charter of king Henry the first, bearing date the 37. of his raign, which was the yeare of Christ. 1459

Iesus Colledge. Iesus colledge was founded by Iohn Alcocke, the 29. Bishop of Ely, who did conuert the Monasterie of Saint Radigond (the Abbesse liuing a dissolute life, the monasterie then destitute of gouernment, the edifices then fallen into ruine, and in conclusion, the Nuns departing thence leauing it desolate) into a Colledge of chaplens and scholers, the yeare, 1496.

This Alcocke borne at beuerley, founded a free schoole at kingston vpon Hull, and a schoole on the south side the parish church

of

of the Trinitie, wherein his parents were buried.

The rents of Jesus colledge haue been more amplified by sir Robert Reade knight doctor Elestone, doctor Roiston, and doctor Fuller.

Christs Colledge was founded by king Henry the first, who named it Gods house, as it was sometime a great hostell so called, first founded by W. Bingham parson of Saint Sakery in London and other. King Henry the seuenth granted his charter to Lady Margeret his mother, countesse of Richmond and Darby, to increase the students there, translating at her disposition, so that from thenceforth it should bee called Christes colledge. 1505 Christs Colledge.

S. Iohns Colledge being first an hostell of religious Canons, was erected by Nigellus the second Bishoppe of Ely, treasurer to king Henry the first, the yeare of Christ. 1134 S Iohns Colledge.

Those Canons liued by the name of the Hospitall and brethren of Saint Iohn, vntill the yeare of Christ, 1510. though at that time so farre decayed, that there was but a Prior and two brethren, and by the delapidations of their goods moueable and vn-

vnmoueable, they abated their reuennes, within the space of ten yeares last past, from the summe of one hundred and fortie pounds, to thirtie pounds, &c. Whereupon king Henry the eight, Richard Bishop of Winchester. Iohn Bishop of Rochester, Charles Somerset Lord of Herbert, Thomas Louel, Henry Marne, and Iohn Saint Iohn knightes, Henry Horne, and Hugh Ashron Clearkes, Executors of the Testamẽt of Ladie Margaret, countesse of Richmond and Darby, grandmother to king Henrie the eight, and mother to king Henry the 7. vpon the suppression of the said Priorie, shee being preuented by death, leauing behind her sufficient goodes, and committing the same to those her saide friendes and executors, they erected the said Colledge. 1511

Magdalen Colledge.

Magdalene colledge was first an hostell or hall, inhabited by diuers Monks of sundrie Monasteries, Edward Duke of Buckingham translated the same to a colledge, naming it Buckingham Colledge, who builded vppe the Hall in the yeare of Christ. 1519

After him Thomas Audley of Walden sometime chancellor of England, tooke vpon him to be founder of the saide colledge, and

and going about to establish the same, was prevented by death, so that what he had begunne, hee left vnperfect, and altogether vnfinished: Christopher VVray Lord chiefe Justice of England repayred, and beautified it.

Trinitie Colledge was founded by king Henrie the eight, in the yeare of Christ. 1546 Trinitie Colledge.

The colledge was builded in the plot where sometime Edwarde the third builded his house called the Kinges Hall, in the yeare of Christ. 1337

There was ioyned vnto this hall, a Colledge called Michael house, with an Hostell called Philwicke hostell, and after the building there (being made of three) King Henry the eight named it Trinitie Coledge: Queene Marie augmented it with 338. l. landes the yeare.

Michael house was founded by Harvie de Stanton Priest, Chauncellor of the Exchequer to Edward the second, of whome he obtained licence to erect the saide Colledge in the yeare of our saviour Christ. 1324. Michael house.

Emanuel colledge founded by sir Walter Mildway, in anno. 1584 Emanuel Colledge.

And thus farre of the Vniuerſitie of Cambridge, with the colledges and halles in the ſame.

The Vniuerſitie of Oxforde was inſtituted by king Alfred a Saxon, after the birth of Chriſt 873. yeares. And hath Colledges.

Vniverſitie Colledge.

VNiuerſitie colledge, of S. Marie church (as ſome haue written) founded in the time of king Alfred, by Sir VVilliam Archdeacon of Dureſme, in the yeare 873

But more likely by VVilliam Biſhop of Durham, in the 12. yeare of VVilliam Conquerour, in Anno, 1081.

Baliol colledge was founded in the time of

of Henry the third, by Iohn Baliol father to Iohn Baliol king of Scotland, in the yeare of Christ, 1263 — Baliol Colledge.

Merton colledge was founded in the raigne of Henry the 3 by VValter Merton sometime Canon of Paules, and also of Salisburie, at a towne in Surrey by Nonsuch, called Maldon, Anno 1264. and after in Edward the first time, being Bishoppe o Rochester, he translated it to Oxford and deceased. 1277. — Merton Colledge.

Excester Colledge was founded in the time of Edwarde the second, by VValter Stapleton Bishoppe of Excester, 1156. And augmented in the time of our Soueraigne Lady Queene Elizabeth by Sir VVilliam Peter knight, in the yeare of Christ. 1566 — Excester College.

Oriall colledge was founded in the time of Edward the second, by Sir Adam Browne, Almoner of the saide king, and for the saide king, the yeare of Christ. 1323 — Orial Colledge.

Queenes colledge was founded in the time of Edward the third, by Robert Englishfield in his owne ground, and by him called the Queens Hall he was chaplaine to the Ladie Philip, wife to the same Edward, the yeare of Christ. 1340 — Queenes Colledge.

New colledge was founded in the time of king Edward the second, by VVilliam VVickham bishoppe of Winchester, the yeare of Christ, 1379, Edmond Grindall Archbishoppe of Canterburie, was a benefactor of twentie pound the yeare, besides bookes and places, VVilliam VVickham also founded a Colledge in the Cittie of Winchester, by the like name of New colledge in Anno 1389

New colledge.

Lincolne colledge was founded in the time of Henry the fift, by Richard Fleming bishop of Lincolne. 1440

Lincolne Colledge.

And augmented in Richard the thirdes time, by Thomas Rotheram bishoppe of Lincolne in the yeare. 1479

All Soules colledge was founded in the time of king Henry the first, by Henry Archbishoppe of Canterbury, in the yeare 1437. king Henry the first gaue it to foure Priors aliens, to wit, Alberbury in Salope, Rumney in Kent, Languoneth in Southwales, Wedon Pinkney in Northampton shire: and therefore is hee in the record called the founder of that colledge. Chichle also founded Bernard colledge in Oxford, once suppressed by Henry the 8. and now reedified by sir Thomas VVhite, and by

All Soules Colledge.

by him called Saint Iohns Colledge: more hée founded a colledge at Higham ferris, with almes houses there.

Diuinitie Schoole was founded in the raigne of Henry the 6. by Humfrey duke of Gloceſter, 1447. hee gaue 129. bookes to the Libzarie there. Diuinitie Schoole.

Magdalen Colledge was founded in the time of king Henry the firt, by VVilliam VVamflet Bishoppe of Wincheſter 1459 Magdalen Colledge.

Hee builded a good parte of Eaton colledge, begunne by king Henry the 6. hée builded a free ſchoole at Wamflet in Lincolneſhire.

Braſen noſe Colledge was founded in the raigne of king Henry the ſeuenth, by VVilliam Smith bishop of Lincolne, he deceaſed in the yeare. 1513 Braſen noſe Colledge.

Corpus Chriſti colledge was founded in the raigne of king Henry the ſeuenth, by Richard Fox, bishoppe of Wincheſter, in the yeare. 1516 Corpus Chriſti Colledge

Chriſtes church was founded in the time of Henry the eight, by Thomas Wolſey Cardinall and Archbishop of Yozke, in the yeare of Chriſt. 1539. Chriſtes Church.

And finiſhed by the ſame king Henry the

eight in the yeare. 1549

Canterbury Colledge. Canterbury colledge in Oxford founded by Simon Islip Archbishop of Canterburie, in the yeare of our Lord. 1353

And lately suppressed in the 31. yeare of king Henry the 8, was ioyned to Christes Church in Oxford.

Trinity Colledge, sometime Durham Colledge. Trinitie Colledge was founded and so named in the time of Queene Mary, by sir Thomas Pope knight in Anno 1556. which Colledge was first founded in the time of king Edward the third, by Thomas Hatfield Bishoppe of Durham, and by him named Durham colledge for eight Monkes and 7. Clarkes, admitted by the Prior of Durham, there to study, Anno 1370. Robert VValworth Prior of Durham, indowed it with three bonates of land, &c. in Readington and Clarton, with the advowsion of the church of Redington, which colledge at the suppression by king Henry the eight, might dispend land as the same was then valued by the Visitors, 115, pound, 4. shillinges foure pence.

Saint Iohns Colledge was founded and so named, in the time of Queen Mary, by

S. Iohns Colledge. sir Thomas White Merchanttailor anno. 1557. which Colledge sometime called

Ber-

Bernards colledge, being amongſt other ſuppreſſed in the time of king Henry the 8. and greatly ruinated, the ſame ſir Thomas VVhite purchaſed and after beſtowed large ſummes of mony in building thereof, and did lay the ſame colledge in verie good lande, neare to the Vniuerſitie of Oxford, to the yearely value of 500. pounds, which he purchaſed with his money, and hath left order to make it diſpend ſix hundred pounds the yeare. Sometime Barnarde Colledge.

Alſo the ſame ſir Thomas White founded a hall for ſtudents, by him called ſaint Iohns hall, ſometime Glocester Colledge founded by Iohn Ghfford for Monkes: which colledge being ſuppreſſed, hee redeemed from ſpoile and waſte with his money, placing there a Principall and Scholliers to the number of an hundred perſons or more, made great reparations of the houſe, and adioyned it to his ſaid colledge of S. Iohn. S. Iohns Hal, ſometime Gloſter Colledge

Oxford hath Halles.

Brodegate hall. Walter Stapleton
Heart hall, William Wanfler
Magdalene hall.

Albone hall.
Saint Marie hall.
White hall.
New Inne.
Edmond hall.

In the vniuersities of England (saith Erasmus Roterodam) there be certain colledges, in the which there is so much religiō, so strait discipline, and such integritie of life, that if you did see it, you would neglect in comparison of them, all monkish rules and ceremonies.

At the cities in England, many market townes, and some villages haue free Grammer schooles erected in them, for the further increase of learning and vertue.

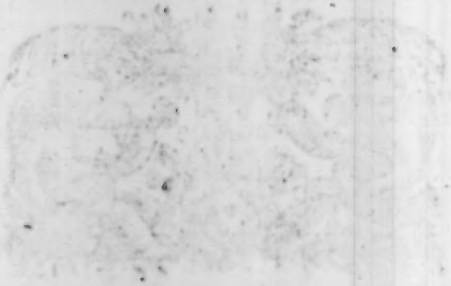
Vertuous men haue to the perpetuall registring of their good names done these good deeds: learned men haue not beene all the doers. Some therefore for the supplie in other, of that which wanted in themselues, haue done wisely, all to this purpose (that vertue and learning vnited and knit together might in this our age make a learned vertuous world) haue done godlie. It were much (they are so many) in a smal roome to comprehend them, but the chiefe and worthie

paterns of the reſt are.

Eaton ſchoole	Henry the 6.	1443
Weſtminſter	Queene Elizabeth.	
Winchester	W. Wickham biſhop	
Paules ſchoole	of Winchester.	1387.
in London.	Iohn Collet.	1510

Saint Antonies in London by Iohn Tate. Marchant tailors ſchoole in London by the marchant Tailors. 1560

How



How a man may iourney from any notable towne in England *to the Citie of London, or from London* to any notable towne in the Realme.

The way from Walsingham to London.

FRom Walsingham to Picknam. vii. mile
From Picknam to Bzãdonfery. v. mile.
From Bzandonfery to Newmarket. v. mile
From Newmarket to Bzaban. v. mile
From Bzaban to Barkeway. v. mile
From Barkeway to Puckrich. vii. mile
From Puckrich to Ware. v. mile
From Ware to Waltham. viii. mile
From Waltham to London. vii. mile

From

From Barwicke to Yorke, and so to London.

From Barwicke to Belforde, 12. mile

From Belforde to Anwicke 12 mile

From Anwicke to Morpit 12. mile
From Morpit to Newcastle 12. mile
From Newcastle to Durham 12. mile
From Durham to Darington. 13. mile
From Darington to Northalerton 14. mile

From Northalerton to Topliffe 7. mile
From Topliffe to Yorke. 16. mile
From Yorke to Tadcaster 8. mile
From Tadcaster to Wentbridge 12 mile

From Wentbridge to Dancaster 8. mile

From Dancaster to Tutforte 18. mile
From Tutforte to Newarke 10. mile
From Newarke to Grantham 10. mile
From Grantham to Stamford. 16. mile
From Stamford to Stilton, 12. mile
From Stilton to Huntington. 9. mile
From Huntington to Roiston. 15. mile

From

From Royston to Ware. 12. mile
From Ware to Waltham. 8. mile
From Waltham to London. 12. mile

From Carlile to Dancaster, and so to London.

From Carlile to Hasket yate. eight mile.
From Hasket yate to Pirath 8. mile
From Pirath hardby to Apulbie. 10. mile
From Apulby to Burgley. 6. mile
From Burgley to the Spittle. 8. mile
From the Spittle to the Bowes. 8. mile
From the Bowes to Grethaw bridge 4. mile.
From Grethaw bridge to Catrike bridge 10. mile
From Catrikebridge to Limon. 6. mile
From Limon to Borowbridge. 12. mile
From Borough bridge to Wetherby 8. mile
From Wetherby to Aberforth. 5. mile
From Aberforth to Ferribridge. 7. mile
From Ferribridge to Dancaster 10. mile
From Dancaster to London as afore.

From Carnaruan to Chester, and so to London.

From

From Caruaruan to Conway. xxiii mile.
From Conway to Denbigh. xii. mile
From Denbigh to Flint. xii. mile
From Flint to Chester. x. mile
From Chester to Wich. xiiii. mile
From Wich to Stone. xv. mile
From Stone to Lichfield. xvi. mile
From Lichfield to Colsill. xii. mile
From Colsil to Couentrie. viii. mile
And so from Couentrie to London as hereafter followeth.

From Cokermouth to Lancaster, and so to London.

From Cokermouth to Kiswicke. v mile
From Kiswicke to Grocener. viii. mile
From Grocener to Kendale. xvi. mile
From Kendale to Burton vii. mile
From Burton to Lancaster. viii mile.
From Lancaster to Preston. xx. mile
From Preston to Wigam. xiiii. mile
From Wigam to Warington. xx. mile
From Warington to Newcastle. xx. mile
From Newcastle to Lichfield. xx. mile.
From Lichfield to Couentrie. xx. mile

From

From Couentrie to Daintrie. viii. mile,

From Daintrie to Toceſter. x. mile

From Toceſter to Stoniſtratforde. vi. mile.

From Stonyſtratforde to Bzichhill vii. mile

From Bzichhill to Dunſtable. vii. mile

From Dunſtable to ſaint Albones. x. mile

From Saint Albones to Barnet, x. mile

From Barnet to London. x. mile

From Yarmouth to Colcheſter and ſo to London.

From Yarmouth to Becclis, viii. mile

From Becclis to Blybour. vii. mile

From Blybour to Snapbzidge. viii. mile

From Snapbzidge to Woodbzidge vii. mile

From Woodbzidge to Ipſwich, x. mile

From Ipſwich to Colcheſter xii mile

From Colcheſter to Eaſtford. viii. mile

From Eaſtford to Chelmſeford, x. mile

From Chelmſford to Bzentwood. x. mile

From

From Brentwood to London 15. mile:

From Douer to London.

From Douer to Canterburie. 12. mile
From Canterburie to Sittingborne 12 mile
From Sittingborne to Rochester 8. mile
Frm Rochester to Grauesend. 5. mile
From Grauesend to Datford. 6. mile
From Datford to London. 12. mile

From S. Burien in Cornwall to London.

From Saint Burien to the Mount, 20 mile
From the Mount to Thury. 12. mile
From S. Thurie to Bodman 20. mile
From Bodman to Launston. 20. mile
From Launstone to Occumpton 15 mile
From Occumpton to Crokehornewell 10. mile
From Crokehornewell to Excester, 10. mile
From Excester to Honiton. 12. mile
From Honiton to Charde. 10. mile
From Charde to Crokehorne. 7. mile

From

From Crookeborne to Shirborne, x. mile
From Shirborne to Shaftsbury. x. mile
From Shaftsburie to Salisburie. xviii. mile
From Salisburie to Andeuor xv. mile
From Andeuor to Basingstocke. viii. mile
From Basingstocke to Hartlorow. viii mile
From Hartlorow to Bagshot. viii. mile
From Bagshot to Staines. viii. mile
From Staines to London. xv. mile

From Bristow to London.

From Bristow to Barkeld. x. mile
From Barfield to Chapnam. x. mile
From Chapnam to Marleborough. xv. mile.
From Marleborough to Hungerforde viii mile.
From Hungerforde to Newburie, vii. mile
From Newbury to Reading. xv. mile
From Reading to Maidenhead. x. mile
From Maidenhead to Colbrooke. viii mile
From Colbrooke to London. xv. mile

From S. Dauids to London.

From Saint Davids to Arforde. xx. mile.
From Arforde to Carmarden, x. mile
From Carmarden to Newton. x. mile
From Newton to Langbury. x. mile
From Langbury to Brecknocke. xvi. mile
From Brecknocke to Hay. x. mile
From Hay to Harforde. xiiii. mile
From Harford to Rofo. ix. mile
From Rofo to Gloceſter. xi. mile.
From Gloceſter to Ciceſter. xv. mile
From Ciceſter to Farington, xvi. mile
From Farington to Abington. vii. mile
From Abington to Dorcheſter. vii. mile
From Dorcheſter to Henley. xii. mile
From Henley to Maidenhead. vii. mile
From Maidenhead to Colebrooke vii. mile
From Colebrooke to London. xv. mile

Here

Here follow the principall Faires kept in England.

Faires in Ianuary.

THe first day being Twelfth day, at Salisburie. The 25. being Saint Paules day, at Bristow, at Grauesend, at Churchingford, at Northalerton in Yorkeshire, where is kept a faire euerie Wednesday from Christmas vntill June.

Faires in Februarie.

THe first day at Bromley, The second at Linne, at Bath, at Maidstone, at Bickelsworth, at Bodworth. The 14. at Ceuersham. On Ashwednesday at Lichfield, at Tamworth, at Rotstone, at Excester, at Abington, at Cicester. The 24. at Henley vpon Thames, at Tewksbury.

Faires in March.

ON saint Georges day, at Stamforde, and at Salisburie. The 12. day at Wie in Kent, at the Mount, and at Bodmin in Cornwall. The fift sonday in Lent at Grantham, at Salisburie. On Monday before our Ladie day in Lent, at Wisbich, at Kendall, at Denbigh in Wales. On Palme sonday euen, at Pomfret, on Palme-sunday at Worcester. The 20. day at Durham. On our Ladie day in Lent, at Northampton, at Malden in Esser, at great Chart in Kent, at Newcastle. And all the Ladie daies at Huntington.

Faires in Aprill.

THe fift day at Wallingford. The seuenth at Darby. The ninth at Bilingworth, at Bilingworth. On Monday after, at Euesham in Worcestershire. On Tuesday in Easter weeke, at Northfleet in Kent, at Rochford, at Hichin. The third sonday after Easter, at Louth: The 22. at Stabford. On saint Georges day at Charing, at Ipswich, at Tamworth, at Smithill, at Hinningham, at Gilford, at H.

Pampes

Pampes in Cornwall. On saint Markes day at Darby, at Monmow in Esser. The 26. at Tenderden in Kent.

Faires in May.

ON May day, at Rippon in Yorkeshire, at Perin in Cornewall. at Osestrie in Wales, at Lerfield in Suffolk, at Stow the olde, at Reading, at Leicester, at Thensforde in Esser, at Maidstone, at Richill, at Blackborne in Lancashire, at Cogilton. The third, at Brapmard, at Henningham, at Wels in Somersetshire. The seuenth, at Beuerley, at Newton, at Oxford On Ascention day, at Newcastle, at Perne, at Brincham, at Saint Edes, at Bishoppe Stratforde, at Wicham, at Middlewich, at Stoplord in Cheshire, at Chappleforth in Darbishire. On Whitson euen, at Skipton vpon Crauen. On Whitsonday at Richill, at Gisbi, and every Wednesday forthnight at Kingstone vpon Thames, at Katasdall in Lancashire, at Kirby Stephen in Westmerland. The Whitson holydaies, Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday at Biniger vnder Mondae, three miles from Welles. On Monday in Whitson weeke, at Darington, at Excester, at

Bradforde, at Rigate, at Burton in Lansdall, at Salforch, at Whitchurch, at Cokermouth, at Appleby, at Bicklesworth. On tuesday in whitson week at Lewse, at Rochforde, at the higher towne of Knottesforth in Cheshire, at Canterburie, at Oryneskirke in Lancashire, at Herith. On wednesday in whitson weeke at Standbarre. On Trinity sonday at Kendall in westmerland, and at Rowell. On Thursday after Trinity sonday at Prescot in Lancashire, at Stayford, at saint Annes, at Newburie, at Couentrie, at saint Edes, at Bishop Stotford, at Rosse. The 19. at Lochester, at Dunstable. The 27. day at Lentham. The 29. at Cambrooke in Kent.

Faires in Iune.

The 9. day at Maidstone in Kent. The xi. day at Okingham, at Newborough in Lancashire. at Maxefield in Cheshire, at Holte, at Hornecastle in Lincolneshire, notable for horse. The 23. day at Shrouesburie, at saint Albones. The 24. at Horsham, at Bedell, at Starkestocke, at saint Annes, at Wakefielde, at Colchester, at Reading, at Bedford, at Barnwel besides Cambridge, at Wollerhampton, at Cambrooke

brooke in kent, at Glocester, at Wels in Somersetshire, at Lincolne, at Peterborough, at Windsor, at Harlton in Suffolke, at Lancaster, at Westchester, at Halifax, at Ashborne in Darbishire, at Plumpton Parke. The 27. at Fulkston. The 28. at Hetcorde, at Saint Pompes in Cornwal. the 29. at Woodhurst, at Marlborough, at Holsworth, at Wollerhamptō, at Peterfield, at Lempster, at Sudburie, at Gargraand, at Bromley in Lancashire, at the lower towne of Knottesfielde in Cheshire.

Faires in Iulie.

The second at Congreton in Cheshire, at Ashton vnder Line. The 11. at Partney, at Lid. The 15. at Pinchback. The 17. at Winchcomb. The 20. at Arbridge, at Cateleby, at Bolton in Lancashire. The 22. at Marleborough, at Winchester, at Colchester, at Tetbury, at Bridgenorth, at Clitherall in Lancashire, at Northwich in Cheshire, at Chesiwicke in Comberland, at Battelfield, at Bickleworth. The 25. at Brikow, at Dover, at Chilham in Kent, at Darby, at Ipswich, at Northampton, at Dudley in Staffordshire, at Saint Iames

beside London, at Reading, at Louth, at Malmesbury, at Bromley, at Altergam, at Ravenglasse in the North. The 27. at Canterbury, at Horsham, at Richmond in the North, at Warrington in Lancashire, at Chappel Firth in Darbishire.

Faires in August

THe first day at Excester, at Feversham in Kent, at Dunstable, at saint Edes, at Bedforde, at Norham church, at Wisdich, at Yorke, at Rumney, at Newton in Lancashire, at Peland in Yorkshire. The 10. at Waltham, at Blackmoore, at Hungerford, at Bedford, at Stroides, at Farnam, at saint Laurence by Bodmin, at Walton, at Croily in Lancashire, at Seddell in Yorkeshire, at New Brainford, at Horncastell in Lincolneshire, notable for horses, at Fordesham in Lincolneshire. The 15. at Dunmow in Carleile, at Preston in Lancashire, at Wakefield the two Ladiedaies. On saint Bartholmew day at London, at Beggers bush besides Rye, at Tewksburie, at Sudbury, at Norwich, at Northallerton, at Dover, at Rye, at Nantwich, at Newbury, at Pagets, at Bromley, at Croyley in Lan-

Lancashire. The sonday after Bartholmew day, at Sandbich in Cheshire. The 27. at Ashford, at Nantwich.

Faires in September.

The first day at saint Giles at the bush. On our Ladie day at Wakefielde, at Sturbridge, in Southwarke at London, at Snide, at Recolner, at Gilbrough both the Lady daies, at Partney. The three Ladie daies at Blankborn in Lancashire, at Gisborne in Yorkshire, at Chaulton in Cheshire, at Utceter in Darbishire. On holy Rhoode day at Richmond in Yorkshire, at Ripon a Horse faire, at Penhad, at Barsley, at Waltham Abbey, at Wotton vnderhedge, at Smalding, at Chesterfield in Darbishire, at Denbigh in Wales, at Delunst in Glocester shire, at Stratford vpon Auon. On saint Mathias day, at Marlborough, at Bedford, at Croydon, at Holden in Holdernesse, at saint Edmondsbury, at Malton, at saint Jues, at Shrewesbury, at Lancham, at Wittnall, at Sittingborne in Kent, at Braintrie in Esser, at New Brainford, at Katherine hill beside Gilford, at Douer, at Estrie. The 29. day, being Michaelmas day at

Can-

Canterburie, at Lancaster, at Blackborne in Lancashire, at Westchester, at Cokermouth in the North, at Alhborne in Darby shire, at Hadley, at Malden a horse faire, at Mayhill, at Newburie, at Leicester, at Smarden in Kent.

Faires in October.

The fourth day at Pichell. The first day at Saint Faith beside Norwich, at Padstone. The eight day at Herborough, at Harnord, at Bishop Stotford. The 10 at Wels in Somersetshire. On S. Edwardes day, at Royston, at Grauesend, at Windsor, at Parshfield, at Colchester. On Saint Lukes day, at Ely, at Wrickle, at Upan, at Thirk, at Bridgenorth, at Stanton, at Charing in Kent, at Burton upon Trent, at Charleton, at Wigan in Lancashire, at Frislwides in Oxenford, at Tisdale, at Middlewich at Holt in Wales. The 21. day at Saffron Walden, at Newmarket, at Hertford, at Cicester, at Stockley. The 23 at Preston, at Wickelworth, at Richdale in Lancashire, at whitechurch in Shropshire, at the lower towne of Knottesforth in Cheshire. On Simon and Judes day, at Bodenden in Kent. On all saints euen, at wakefield, at Rithen in wales.

Faires

Faires in Nouember.

THe second day, at Blechingly, at Kingston, at Warfield in Chesshire. The 6. day, at Newport pound, at Stanley, at Tregney in Cornewall, at Salford at Lesford in Lancashire. The 10. at Lenton. The 11. at Marleborough, at Douer. The 13. at saint Edmondsbury, at Gilford. The 17. day at Harlow, at Hide. The 19. day, at Horsham. On Saint Edmonds day at Hith, at Ingerstone in Eller, at Sutton in Kent. The 27. day at Welles in Somersetshire. On saint Andrewes day, at Colinbrough, at Rochester, at Peterfield, at Maidenhead, at Bewdley, at Warrington in Lancashire, at Bareford in Yorkeshire, at Diestrie in Wales.

Faires in December.

ON saint Nicholas euen, at Pluckly in Kent. On saint Nicholas day in Spalding, at Excester, at Sinocke in Kent, at Arnsdale, at Northwich in Chesshire. the 7, day, at Sandhurst in Kent. The 8. day being the Conception of our Lady, at Clitherall in Lancashire, at Malpas in Chesshire. The 29. at Canterbury, and at Salisbury.

A table where to finde these particular notes following

THe death of S. Hierome. Anno 425

The death of S. Auguſtine. Anno 431

The life and doctrine of Mahomet the ſeducer. An. 620

The cruelty and raigne of Iuſtinian the Emperour. Ann. 688

The conqueſt of Ieruſalem by Godfrey of Bullen. An. 1098

The hiſtorie of Libuſſe, and Valaſque, with her Armie of Ladies. Ann. 1123.

The ſuppreſſion of the knights Templers alias knightes of the temple, the original of the knightes of the Rhodes, and knights of Malta. Ann. 1285

The death of the renowned Poets, Petrarch and Boccace. an. 1374.

The taking of Baiazeth priſoner, and reſcuing of Conſtantinople by Tamberlaine. Ann. 1397.

The firſt Duke of Millaine. Ann. 1402

Francis Sforce made D. of Millaine. 1431

George Caſtriot alias Scanderbeg, king of

of the Epirots. Anno 1447
The sacke of Rome by the Duke of Burbon. An. 1526
The first Duke of Florence. Ann. 1532
The last Duke of Millaine. Ann. 1535
The history of Barbarosso, king of Argier Ann. 1541
The house of Ferneze made Dukes of Parma. An. 1550
The prince of Orenge slaine, the Archbishop of Colen married. An. 1583
Andwerpe besieged. Ann. 1584
Captains of the Artillery garden, otherwise called London captains. an. 1586
The transferring of the greek patriarchy from Chyo alias Syo in Græcia vnto Mosco in Russia. An. 1588
The Duke of Guyse slaine, the French king Henry the 3. slaine, being the last of the house of Valois, Henry of Burbō, king of Nauarre succeeded him, the great miserie of Paris during the siege, with a touch of some of the auncient kinges of France. An. 1589
The originall and state of Venice, ann. 1606.

FINIS.